



Gc  
974.902  
N51a

MIL

## GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02648 8269

Gc 974.902 N51a  
Atkinson, Joseph.  
The history of Newark, New  
Jersey









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

7.50

John C. Bruen  
Newark to  
N. J.  
                    

John C. Bruen  
Newark to  
N. J.

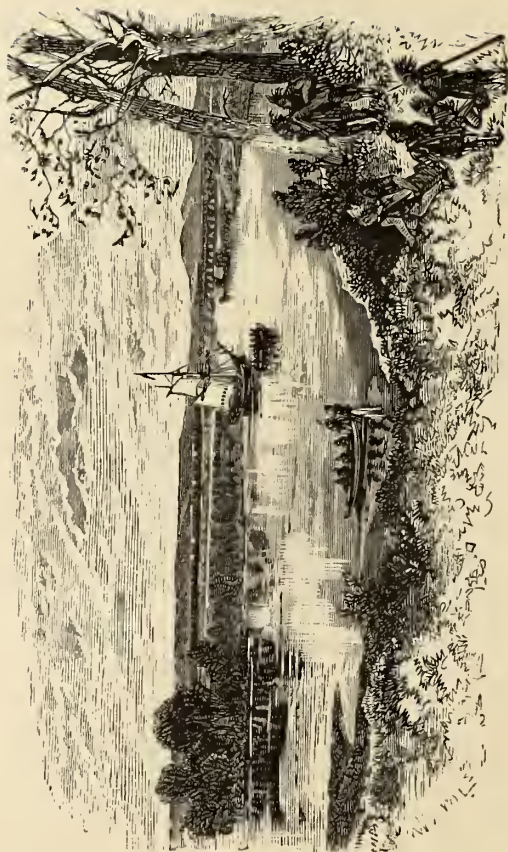
1/2  
R. L.











THE LANDING AT NEWARK, MAY, 1666.

“According to tradition, the first of the Milfordites to set foot on Newark shore was Elizabeth Swaine, a fair young girl in her nineteenth year, the daughter of Captain Samuel Swaine, and the affianced bride of Josiah Ward, whose gallantry secured for her the honor of first landing.”  
—See page 13.



THE  
HISTORY OF NEWARK,

NEW JERSEY,

BEING A

NARRATIVE OF ITS RISE AND PROGRESS,

FROM THE SETTLEMENT IN MAY, 1666, BY EMIGRANTS FROM CONNECTICUT, TO THE

PRESENT TIME,

INCLUDING A SKETCH OF THE PRESS OF NEWARK, FROM 1791 TO 1878.

BY JOSEPH ATKINSON.

---

*Beautifully Illustrated from Drawings by Thomas Moran, and other distinguished  
American Artists.*

---

De  
974.902  
751a

NEWARK, N. J.:  
PUBLISHED BY WILLIAM B. GUILD.

1878.

**Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270**

---

*Printed by L. J. Hardham, Newark, N. J.*

---

1129687

TO  
THE FOUNDERS OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY,  
AND THE  
GENERATIONS SUCCEEDING THEM,  
THIS VOLUME IS MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,  
AS A MEMORIAL OF THEIR  
EXALTED WORTH AND CHARACTER,  
AND IN TOKEN OF THE  
VENERATION, ADMIRATION AND ESTEEM  
OF  
THE AUTHOR.



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE.
THE LANDING AT NEWARK, IN MAY, 1666,	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
MAP OF THE TOWN IN 1666, - - - - -	5
"DIVIDENT HILL," - - - - -	35
PIERSON'S STATUE AT YALE COLLEGE, - - - - -	41
PIERSON'S MEMORIAL CHAIR, - - - - -	43
COL. JOSIAH WARD SAVING HIS WHEAT ON SUNDAY, -	57
PORTRAIT OF REV. AARON BURR, - - - - -	60
PORTRAIT OF REV. ALEXANDER MACWHORTER, - - -	82
WASHINGTON AND HIS ARMY IN NEWARK, - - -	91
THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, - - - - -	139
"LORD'S MONEY," DURING THE REVOLUTION, - -	140
MAP OF NEWARK IN 1806, - - - - -	149
THE MEADOWS, LOOKING EASTWARD, - - - - -	189
PORTRAIT OF SETH BOYDEN, - - - - -	232
PORTRAIT OF GENERAL KEARNY, - - - - -	238
KEARNY AT SEVEN PINES, - - - - -	280
NEWARK, FROM THE PASSAIC, - - - - -	296
MUTUAL BENEFIT LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING, - -	303
POST OFFICE AND CUSTOM HOUSE, - - - - -	307
MILITARY PARK AND VICINAGE, - - - - -	313



## P R E F A C E .

---

OUT of a transient newspaper sketch grew this book. Eight years ago, while preparing for a leading New York journal a somewhat exhaustive article relating to the Old Burying Ground, where

“The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep,”

the author had occasion to search for matter of a local historical character. This led to a double discovery—first, that no complete History of Newark existed—there were merely a few sketches designed to make other publications attractive, and an interesting but chiefly non-secular series of “Historical Discourses relating to the First Presbyterian Church,” by Rev. J. F. Stearns, D. D.; second, that in the more than bi-century growth of the settlement, there were abundant materials with which to weave a volume, not alone interesting, but instructive and valuable. Subsequent years of labor on the press further revealed the need of such a work, and, in the ember months of 1875, the author resolved to supply the desideratum, so far as his abilities and opportunities would permit. The result is now in the hands of the reader.

The purpose of the author, upon starting out, was to gather in a convenient and permanent form a full and reliable epitome of the history of Newark, from its settlement in May, 1666, to the present time; to show what it was as a tender infant, struggling to survive “the thousand natural shocks” that infancy is heir to; what it was as an active, supple-limbed youth in the time of the learned and saintly Burr, the parent-president of Princeton College, Newark’s

fame-crowned nursling of 1747-'55; what it was when its soil was hallowed by the footsteps of Washington and his illustrious compatriots, and enriched with the blood of many "native here and to the manner born," in the years clustering around 1776; what it was half a century ago, when its population numbered about a thirteenth of what it now is; what its record has been in "times that tried men's souls," and in the "piping times of peace"; what it has done during two hundred and twelve years for the cause of civil and religious liberty—the bed-rock foundation of American institutions; and, finally, to set forth most fully what Newark is now, in the year of grace, 1878. It is for the reader to judge how great or how little has been the success of the author in the direction described.

It is due to the History of Newark, and it is due to its author, that he should state here that he has had to pursue his labors under circumstances more than difficult—sometimes positively disheartening. In the first place, the exacting demands of a steady connection with two daily newspapers compelled a most desultory prosecution of his task. Nominally, he has been engaged on the History two years and a half; actually, the time devoted to it was about seven months, of (say) ten hours a day. Besides, except as regards the Settlement of the Town, the old Town Book and Dr. Stearns' Discourses, the materials have been hard to obtain and exceedingly difficult to authenticate; frequently impossible, indeed, even when obtained. But, on second thought, these are matters, perhaps, in which the general reader is entirely unconcerned.

Regarding the early history of the place, the author deems it proper to state that there is in his pages no pretence of having obtained any new matter beyond what has already appeared in print, in one form or another. It is the reverse, however, with the later history of Newark—for the period embracing the last hundred years or more. The principal sources of information for the whole



work are the Town Book, Stearns' Discourses, Whitehead's East Jersey, Gordon's New Jersey, Smith's New Jersey, Barber's Collections, New Jersey Historical Society Collections, The Long Bill in Chancery, Foster's New Jersey and the Rebellion, *Wood's Newark Gazette*, the *Centinel of Freedom*, the *New Jersey Eagle*, the *Newark Daily Advertiser*, the *Newark Eagle*, and the *Newark Evening Journal*. For valuable assistance in the preparation of the work, the acknowledgements of the author are due and are herewith tendered to Hon. Marcus L. Ward, the venerable Captain Daniel B. Bruen, Daniel T. Clark, Librarian of the New Jersey Historical Society; William E. Layton, Librarian of the Newark Library Association; A. M. Holbrook, Joseph Black and others.

Under even the most favorable circumstances, there would be errors in a work of this kind, and the author is gravely apprehensive that very many are to be met with in the History. At the same time, it is proper to say that the greatest pains possible have been taken to avoid these imperfections, and secure accuracy of dates and facts; but still, as has already been suggested, errors are sure to have crept in—are sure to have stolen past every barrier that care and watchfulness could interpose. Assured at least of the prepossessing form in which the History is presented, it is allowable, perhaps, to paraphrase Pope and say,

“If to *its* share some *minor* errors fall,  
Look on *its* face and you'll forget them all.”

J. A.

*Newark, April, 1878.*



# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

1666 TO 1667.

Introduction—The Settlement of Newark and Causes leading thereto—Seeking Civil and Religious Liberty under Holland's Tricolor—Concessions of "The Lords Proprietors"—The Exodus from Connecticut for Conscience Sake—Interesting Phase of Woman's Rights Two Centuries Ago—What Newark Cost Originally—Purchase and Title from the Indians—Testimony of Robert Treat and Samuel Edsal—What "Two Guns, Three Coates and Thirteen Horns of Rum" Purchased in 1667—The "Fundamental Agreements"—Names and Characters of the First Settlers—Why "Newark" instead of "Milford"—The Mosaic Government in the Wilderness..... 5

## CHAPTER II.

1667 TO 1684.

Leading Forefathers—Interesting Incidents and Anecdotes—Robert Treat, the Chief of the Founders—His Civil and Military Character—Jane Tapp's Witty Matrimonial Hint—Rev. Abraham Pierson, the First Pastor—Cotton Mather on Pierson's Eloquence—The First of the Newark Cranes—Micah Tompkins and the Judges of Charles I.—How the Tompkin's Girls Serenaded Angels Unawares—Newark a Law unto Itself—The Prefix "Mr." as a Social Distinction—Casting Lots for "Home Lotts"—The First Presbyterian Church and its Establishment—First Meeting House—The Bible, the Bayonet and the Indians—Burgesses Neglecting their Public Responsibilities—Gratifying Results of Fair Dealing with the Aborigines—Breaking Down the "Iron Bedstead Rule"—Newark's First Schoolmaster—"Loving Agreements"—The "Hill Sanctified by Prayer"—Proprietary Troubles with the People—Strong Early Tribute to Newark's Honor and Integrity—The Dutch Conquest in 1673—"Under which King, Bezonian?"—Commentary of a "Canny" Scot to "Cusing" John in 1784..... 21

## CHAPTER III.

1684 TO 1736.

Inextricable Entwining of Church and Local History—The Second Pierson—His Pastorate and First Presidency of Yale College—Interesting Memorials—Patrick Falconer, the "Real Saint, who suffered much for Christ and did not faint"—Pastoral Successors of the Piersons—Parsonage Lands—Breaking through the "Fundamental Agreements"—First Steps towards Separation of Church and Town Governments—Troublous Times in the Province—The Governments of Andros and Cornbury—Newarkers Rebuking a Selfish Ruler—An Ignoble English Noble—What Queen Anne would not Countenance in her nearest Relations—The Second Meeting-House—Population of Newark in 1714—Establishment of the First Church at Orange—Presbyterianism entirely supersedes Congregationalism—The Sunday Law in 1736—Col. Josiah Ogden's Wheat-saving Episode—The Spark of Presbyterian Discipline which Kindled Episcopalianism in Newark—Foundation of Trinity Church—A Long and Bitter Local Religious Feud—Burying Ground Reminiscences..... 41

## CHAPTER IV.

1736 TO 1775.

Rev. Aaron Burr—His Pastorate in Newark—Effect of his Oratory on a Boston Belle—The Evangelist Whitfield—Princeton College Established in Newark—Interesting Early History of the *Alma Mater* of Illustrious Americans—Pastor Burr its Real Founder—Burr's Courtship and Marriage, "The Talk of the Town" in 1752—The "Person of Great Beauty" who Lived in his "Sincerest Mutual Affections"—Burr's Removal with the College to Princeton—His Death in 1757—Benjamin Franklin on "The Great Scholar" and "Very Great Man"—The "Two Great Newark Riots" of 1745—Bitter Contest over Land Titles—Causes, Consequences and Merits of the Dispute—First Charter of the First Church—Aaron Burr, the Second—His Birth-place in Newark—His Virtues and his Frailties—Young Burr's Bravery at Quebec, and how he Saved Putnam's Army from the Clutches of Lord Howe—Was he the Miscreant his Contemporaries Certified him to Posterity?—What "might have been" had his Mother Lived—Col. Burr's Death and Burial—How the Lost Burr Portraits were Found—Infant Industries and Population of Newark—Rev. Alexander Macwhorter—The Parsonage Property—Orange and Newark in Battle Array—Orange Victorious..... 60

## CHAPTER V.

1775 TO 1783.

Before and During the Revolution—Newarkers Loyal to England, but Jealous of their Liberties—What Governor Belcher and Col. Barré Said—Newark Espouses the Cause of Boston, and Leads New Jersey in Opposition to the Stamp Act—A Committee of Safety Appointed—Local Public Opinion—George Washington in Newark—His Headquarters—Pastor Macwhorter and Washington—Cornwallis in Newark—British IncurSIONS—Martyrdom of Hedden, the Patriot—The Hedden Family—Thomas Jefferson on Cornwallis's Cruelties—Wanton Murder of Hannah Ogden Caldwell—Battle of

Springfield—General Washington's Tribute to the Valor of the Jersey Brigade—Pastor Caldwell, "The Rebel High Priest"—His Character, Services and Tragic Fate—The Newark Revolutionary Roll of Honor—Daring Exploits—Littell and his "Jersey Blues"—Cudjo, the Slave-Patriot—The Penningtons and Ogdens—Judge David Ogden, the Loyalist—His Memorial to the British—Rev. Mr. Browne, of Trinity Church—Newark Memorials of Washington—"Old Nat"—Captain Levi Holden—Bearing of Newarkers throughout the War..... 87

## CHAPTER VI.

1783 TO 1836.

Peace!—Its Effects in Newark—Rise in Manufactures, Decline in Morals—"Will you go Dancing to Hell?"—Reformation—A New First Church—The "Faneuil Hall" of Newark—Jersey Justice in Days of Old—A Local Election Impossible to Describe—Petticoats and Politics in 1806—Women Voters and Ballot-Box Ethics—An Old-Fashioned Saturnalia of Fraud—Gov. Pennington and "A Strapping Negress"—Rise and Growth of Tanning, Shoemaking and other Industries—Trade and Tradesmen—Colonel Rutherford's Story—"Little Black-eyed Man" Combs—Sad Fate of Newark's First Manumitted Slave—Luther Goble and William Rankin—Early Roads and Ferries—Newark's First Bank—Elisha Boudinot—The War of 1812—War Brings Prosperity and Peace Disaster—Town Jubilee and Census in 1826—A Memorable Fourth of July—Archer Gifford and the Port of Newark—Religious and Moral Growth—Sketch of Trinity Church—The Hessian Patriot and his Pastoral Descendant—New Churches in Newark—Methodism Established Here—Early Educational Institutions—The Newark Academy—A Black Man Sold to Aid the Cause of Education—"Old Gripus" and the "White School"—Slavery in Newark—A Clarion Note for Freedom—Abortive Attempts to Enforce Sumptuary Laws—General Scott and the Moralists—Fire Department Infancy—Talleyrand, Chateaubriand, Shelley's Grandfather and Minister Van Borekel—Visits to Newark of Lafayette and Henry Clay—Transition from Town to City..... 135

## CHAPTER VII.

1836 TO 1861.

The Infant City—Steam and its Quickening Influences—Dr. Goble's Industrial Exhibit for 1836—Sad State of Morals in Essex County—Drunkenness and Wife Beating—The Great Fire of '36—Effects of the Panic of '37—Influx of Foreigners—Early Exiles from Erin and the Vaterland—Reminiscences of "The Year of '98"—Origin and Growth of the Catholic Church in Newark—The First Germans in Newark—Beginning of the Lager-Beer Industry—A Saponaceous "Sorceress"—The Baden and Rhenish Bavarian Revolutionists of '48 and '49—Sketches of General Franz Sigel's Compatriots—Amusing Industrial Incident—German Scholars holding Classical Conversations while Manufacturing Terra-Cotta—The German Press of Newark—Founders of the Leather, Carriage, Saddlery and Harness, Shoe, Iron, Jewelry and other Industries—A Newark Carriage as a Potent Factor in a Presidential Election—Reminiscence of Martin Van Buren—More Manufacturing Statistics—Seth Boyden—Carcer and Character of the Great Inventor—The Panic of 1857—Its Effects in Newark—The "New York Herald" and the

"Newark Daily Eagle"—How Editorial Doctors Differed—Distress and Destitution in Newark—Meetings of Merchants and Workingmen—"We Ask not Alms, but Work, so that our Wives and Children may not Starve!"—Striking Repetitions of History—Prosperity Returns—The Gathering Clouds of Civil Strife..... 183

## CHAPTER VIII.

1861 TO 1865.

The War Period—Self-Interest and Patriotism—Southern Sympathy and Speaker Pennington's Defeat for Congress—A Patriotic Mayor—Lincoln's Reception in Newark—After the Firing on Sumpter—The Authorities and the People—Grand Union Demonstration—The Banks, the Women and the Soldiers—On to Washington and Across the Potomac—Bull Run and General Runyon's Brigade—The First Regiment's Return to Newark—Action of the Legislature—Local Politics and "A Carnival of Patriotism"—The Newark Regiments at the Front—The Second and the Eighth—Chickahominy and Williamsburg—Chaplain Chambré's Testimony—The Thirteenth, Twenty-sixth and Thirty-third—Newark's Valorous Veterans—Instances of Gallantry—Fighting Phil. Kearny—From Cherubusco to Chantilly—Character of "The One-Armed Devil"—His Intemperate Comments on McClellan—A Soldier's Death—Magee, the Drummer-boy—His Signal Heroism at Murfreesboro'—Sad Sequel to a Brilliant Beginning—The Return of Peace—How it was Hailed in Newark—Lincoln's Assassination—Turning a High-Noon of Joy into a Midnight of Sorrow—Obsequies of the Martyred President—Heavy Local Bereavements—Gov. Pennington, Senator Frelinghuysen and General Darcy—Their Lives and Characters..... 238

## CHAPTER IX.

1865 TO 1878.

Once More "The Piping Time of Peace"—A Tidal Wave of Prosperity—Marvelous Increase of Population, Manufactures and Wealth—Newark's Splendid Industrial Exhibit in 1872—Origin, History and Character of the Exhibition Enterprise—What Horace Greeley, General Grant, Bishop Odenheimer and Others Said—Steam Engine Relic of 1753—America's First Steam Engine—The Schuyler Copper Mines—Josiah Hornblower—Financial Institutions—A Romantic Reality in Facts and Figures—Rothschild's New World Rival—A Colossal Concern Created from Nothing—The Clark Thread Works—George A. Clark—Religious and Educational Institutions—Past, Present and Future—Analysis of Newark's Character—What Newark has done for American Institutions—Newark's Voice in the Councils of the State and Nation—Concluding Reflections..... 296

## APPENDIX.

---

	PAGE.
THE PRESS OF NEWARK.—FROM 1791 TO 1878, -	319
STATISTICS OF NEWARK—Population, - - - -	328
“ “ “ —Nativities, - -	328
ESSEX COUNTY POPULATION IN 1850-’60-’70, - -	329
MANUFACTURING STATISTICS, - - - - -	329
INDUSTRIES OF ESSEX COUNTY, - - - - -	330
SCHOOL CENSUS OF NEWARK, - - - - -	331
MAYORS OF NEWARK, - - - - -	331
SUBSCRIBERS TO FIRST CHURCH BUILDING FUND, - -	332

---

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1878, by

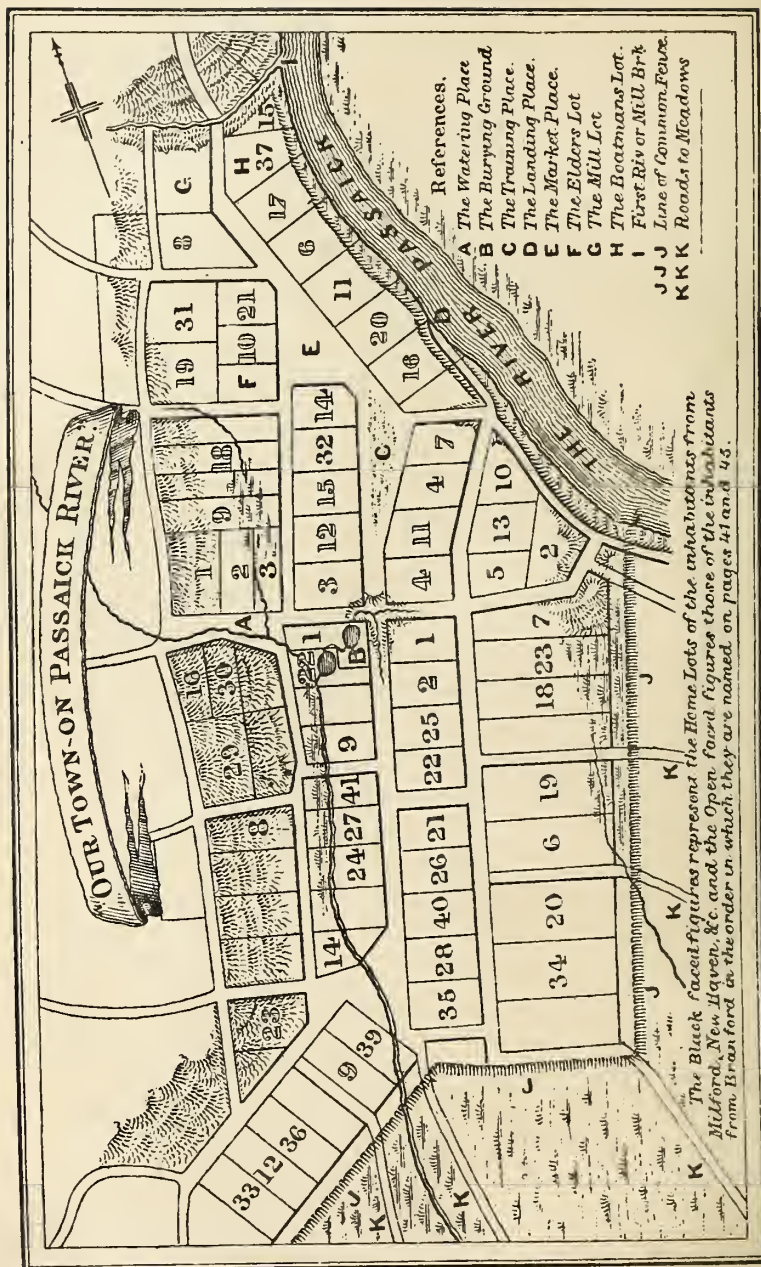
JOSEPH ATKINSON,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington, D. C.

---







# HISTORY OF NEWARK.

---

## CHAPTER I.

1666 TO 1667.

Introduction—The Settlement of Newark and Causes leading thereto—Seeking Civil and Religious Liberty under Holland's Tricolor—Concessions of "The Lords Proprietors"—The Exodus from Connecticut for Conscience Sake—Interesting Phase of Woman's Rights Two Centuries ago—What Newark Cost originally—Purchase and Title from the Indians—Testimony of Robert Treat and Samuel Edsal—What "Two Guns, Three Coates and Thirteen Horns of Rum" Purchased in 1667—The "Fundamental Agreements"—Names and Character of the First Settlers—Why "Newark" instead of "Milford"—The Mosaic Government in the Wilderness.

AS the mountain rock-spring is to the tiny rivulet, the rivulet to the purling brook, the brook to the sylvan stream, the stream to the broad bosomed and majestic river, and the river to the deep blue sea, so is an individual to a hamlet, a hamlet to a village, a village to a town, a town to a city, a city to a state, a state to a nation, a nation to the world. Each is a part of the grand whole.

The same, relatively, is true of history. The world's history is an aggregation of national histories, just as national histories are aggregated condensations of the histories of states, provinces, cities, counties and townships. American history,—at least that which embraces the rise and progress of the old thirteen Colonies,—may fairly be considered on the *ab uno disce omnes* principle. That is to say, the story of a part, at all events of an important part, is the story of the whole. To be still more explicit, he who writes the history of New York, New Jersey, or any of the eleven others of the original thirteen States, must, if he properly fulfils his task, write also and simultaneously, the history of the nation. The same rule applies to the purely local historian; so that in undertaking to prepare a history of Newark one has, perforce, to prepare in great measure a history not alone of the state but of the nation. In brief, then, the history of Newark is in no unimportant degree measurably the history of New Jersey and of the Republic.

Here the inquiry may be made, What is History? The answer comes from a most distinguished English historian: "History, at least in its state of ideal perfection," remarks the brilliant Macaulay, "is a compound of poetry and philosophy." The parts of the duty which properly belong to the historian are, according to this same celebrated writer: "To make the past present, to bring the distant near, to place us in the society of a great man, to invest with the reality of human flesh and blood, beings whom we are too much inclined to consider as personified qualities in an allegory, to call up our ancestors before us with all their peculiarities of language, manners and garb, to show us over their houses, to seat us at their tables, to rummage their old-fashioned wardrobes, and to explain the uses of their ponderous furniture."

This, then, being the outline of duty for the local no less than the more ambitious historian, it is at once understood what sort of task is before us.

At first glance it seems easy and simple enough. The second reveals the fact that it is quite the reverse; that the labor is all the more arduous because there is in the scope and bounds of Newark's narrative no eloquent-tongued stone like that inscribed "1620;" no sanguinary struggles with aboriginal inhabitants; no Wyoming-like massacres; no Boston tea-party; no Lexington-Concord liberty-blôw; no Bunker Hill halo; no Trenton, or Princeton, or Monmouth; or Morristown field of triumph, or true heroism upon which to expatiate in patriotic and impassioned language. Albeit there is in it no thrilling theme to inspire a great poet or attract a great historian, the history of Newark is far from being "weary, stale, flat and unprofitable" reading. A compilation of facts cannot be otherwise than valuable and interesting when it relates to the growth and progress of a city like Newark, the bi-century plant of a handful of pure-minded, upright, honest, straightforward and sturdy lovers of liberty—liberty of "mind, body and estate." Here is a place which, in a period reaching just beyond two hundred years, and from an obscure and unpretentious hamlet of sixty odd male settlers, has grown up and spread out into a city verging upon 125,000 inhabitants, a population more than ten times greater than that at the present time of Newark-on-Trent, the frosty-headed English town after which Newark-on-Passaic was named two hundred and twelve years ago. Furthermore, it has



earned the right to rank among the foremost of the world's manufacturing and industrial bee-hives; a monster workshop, whose skilled labor cannot well be surpassed anywhere, at least as regards variety and quality.

But above, back, and beyond the tale of Newark's material growth and progress is a grander story still; a story in which lofty principle, sturdy independence and self-reliance, thoroughbred honesty, true courage, true manhood and true womanhood are blended into a model whole; a story of equal rights and perfect self-government, which seems in these days to be almost Utopian; a story of simple worth and self-sacrificing patriotism, worthy our study in this age of backward progress, as it is sometimes and not always inaptly styled; a story which furnishes in almost every page a model of true American citizenship, such as we might most advantageously emulate; a story which, taken altogether, richly deserves the attention and study alike of the statesman and the philosopher, the Christian and the political scientist and economist, the lettered and the unlettered, the materialist and the sentimentalist, and, finally, the general no less than the local reader. And now to the real work before us—the history of a fair and beautiful city.

It was in the flower month, the merry month of May, 1666, nearly forty-six years subsequent to the landing of the Pilgrims on the wild, barren, and inhospitable shore of New England, that NEWARK was first settled, and by the same Puritan stock, moved hither from what is now the State of Connecticut by an intensified love of civil and religious liberty. It is to be deeply regretted that careful and diligent search on the part of several trustworthy and painstaking writers has failed to discover either the exact date of the landing, or the name or names, or exact number even, of the tiny and fragile crafts which brought hither from Milford the first instalment of liberty-loving New Englanders. The 17th has been celebrated as the anniversary day of the landing, but it is authenticated only that the sturdy and adventurous Pilgrim sons and daughters of the Pilgrim fathers and mothers first set foot on Newark soil, here to abide, somewhere about the middle of the month. The town records give information of the proceedings of a town meeting, held by "friends from Milford and the neighboring plantations thereabout," on the 21st of May; but whether that meeting was held on shore or on a vessel lying "near to Elizabeth-

town," (which dates its regular settlement some twenty months prior to that of Newark,) is a matter fairly open to question. The one fact established is that a meeting was held somewhere at or near Newark on the date given by the first settlers, and that gives reasonable cause to put faith in the tradition that Newark, so to speak, was probably born on or about the 17th.

Turning from the field of doubt, we resume our inspiring walk through the field of unquestioned fact, and proceed to consider the causes leading to the exodus from Connecticut and the settlement of Newark, in May, 1666. *Imprimis*, it is essential to a full and proper understanding of what follows, that a few leading points in English history be recalled.

It was just half a dozen years prior to the date given, that the restoration of the second Charles to the English throne took place. The sweep of the great tidal wave of popular rights and liberties which bore to immortal fame the name of John Hampden, the proto-Washington; which placed in a most prominent niche of English history one of its most remarkable characters, Oliver Cromwell; which drove the tyrant Charles I. to the scaffold; which proved to the world then and to all succeeding ages that the "divine right" of kings was and is a myth; and which in acts, if not in words, proclaimed nearly a century and a half earlier than the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia, that "all men are *created* free and equal"—kings and princes no more, no less, than peasants and peoples, and that among their inalienable rights endowed of God, were and are "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness;"—all this was fresh in the minds and recollection of the Puritan settlers, just as it is in the mind of all America to-day. It is most forcibly suggested by Mr. Whitehead, in his bi-centennial memoir, as an evidence of the strong root republican ideas had taken among the Connecticut Colonists, that among them the regicides, Whalley and Goffe, sought and found a sure, safe and kindly refuge.

At the period under immediate consideration, Connecticut was divided into two Colonies—Connecticut and New Haven. Within the limits of the latter, the less prosperous of the two, were New Haven (proper), Milford, Branford, Guilford and Stamford. The restoration of kingly rule in the mother country, together with the unification of the two Colonies under royal charter, caused a most

disturbing effect on the Colonists, at least on a considerable portion, especially as the charter was obtained without their knowledge and in opposition to their wishes. With reluctance they brought themselves to formally acknowledge the sovereignty of Charles II., but still there were grave fears that his rule would be productive of bitterly distasteful fruits. Although Charles was formally acknowledged King by the Colonists, the fact is beyond controversy that republican ideas, but above all sentiments of uncontrolled liberty of conscience, were strongly rooted amongst them. Some, however, thought it more prudent to bear the ills they had than fly to others they knew not of, but a minority considered it probable that existing ills would be increased rather than diminished as the reign of Charles progressed, and that the better and surer plan would be to find, if possible, some place more congenial to the enjoyment of the fullest liberty of act and conscience.

Therefore it was that scarcely before the ink was dry, certifying the allegiance of the Colonists to the English King, the leading spirits of the New Haven Colony began to think of looking for some new abiding place, where they would not be ruled in their civil and religious functions contrary to their customs, desires and aspirations. No inconsiderable spur was given to such thoughts by the domineering and arbitrary attitude assumed by the reconciled royal charterists towards the outspoken New Haven unreconciled minority. This gave quickening and shape to the transplanting idea; may be said, indeed, to have decided the question of establishing elsewhere a new settlement.

It is on record that, as early as November, 1661, the initial step was taken in this direction. Despite the strong feeling of antipathy, the outgrowth of commercial jealousy, which existed between the English and Dutch at that period, it appears the first thoughts of the New Haven leaders were directed to the seeking of a more agreeable and liberal haven under the tri-color of Holland, within the borders of the country occupied by the Dutch. This initial step was the approach by letter of Deputy-Governor Matthew Gilbert, of New Haven, to Governor Petrus Stuyvesant, of New Amsterdam, which letter set forth that "a Companie of Considerable that came into N. E. that they might serve God w<sup>th</sup> a pure conscience and enjoy such liberties and privileges both Ciuill and Ecclesiasticall as might best advantage unto and strengthen them"

were, with their "posterities," of whom the Lord had blessed them with great numbers, "desirous to p'vide" for "their outward comfortable subsistence and their souls' welfare," and announcing that they had appointed a committee of four of their trustiest men to proceed to New Amsterdam and confer with Governor Stuyvesant relative to terms upon which they might "begin to plant." At the head of this committee was ROBERT TREAT, a forefather of Newark, whose memory richly deserves to be forever kept green in the loving and grateful recollection of Newark citizens. This committee, which was officially endorsed as a quartette of "true men and noe spies," visited Governor Stuyvesant in due time and received his answer to certain propositions forwarded by the New Havenites, embracing the principles upon which they expected to achieve success in the proposed new settlement, the same providing most fully for the enjoyment of "liberties and priviledges both Ciuill and Ecclesiasticall"—the latter "in the Congregational way." It may be here added that the propositions provided for a nearly complete self-government, an embryo republic in fact, though not in name. The answer treated the propositions in the main most favorably. The negotiation with Governor Stuyvesant was continued for several years at long intervals, but never came to a head, at least under his New Amsterdam rule.

While the New Haven people were procrastinating with Stuyvesant, and getting more and more out of favor with the Connecticut majority, measures were planned in England, and carried out in the New World, which brought things to a climax among the Colonists of Milford and adjacent places.

In March, 1664, Charles, of England, granted to his brother James, Duke of York and Albany, a royal charter for certain lands, now embracing New York and New Jersey. The next month a small fleet was dispatched to dispossess the Dutch at New Amsterdam. In the latter part of August, the same year, this fleet, commanded by Colonel Richard Nicolls, who had already been appointed Governor of the province by the Duke, arrived at New Amsterdam. The Dutch surrendered without any serious resistance, being totally unprepared to stand a siege, and New Amsterdam became New York. Meanwhile, some months prior to the Dutch surrender, the Duke of York transferred to Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, two English courtiers, that portion of land



which now constitutes the goodly State of New Jersey. Immediately upon their acquisition of title, these "Lords Proprietors" signed a constitution, which they made public under the title of "THE CONCESSIONS AND AGREEMENT OF THE LORDS PROPRIETORS OF NOVA CÆSAREA OR NEW JERSEY, to and with all and every of the adventurers and all such as shall settle and plant there." In this document the courtier-owners of New Jersey builded better than they knew or dreamt of; for, as the author of "East Jersey under the Proprietors" remarks most justly, it contains "the germ of those republican principles for which the State has ever been distinguished and of many of the institutions which exist at the present time."

"The Concessions" formed a guarantee of liberal encouragement to those disposed to become settlers. They guaranteed the fullest liberty of conscience, provided this liberty was not used "to licentiousness, to the civil injury, or outward disturbance of others;" also the right to choose an assembly of twelve representatives, and, through that assembly, to secure regular taxation, laws for the government of the province, the creation of ports, building of forts, raising of militia, suppression of rebellion, making of war, naturalization of strangers, and the apportionment of land to settlers. In the event of disagreement or dissatisfaction with the conduct of the Governor or Council the right was vested in the freemen to complain directly to the Lords Proprietors through the assembly. The Lords were authorized to appoint as many clergymen as seemed fitting to them and to provide for their maintenance; the privilege being guaranteed at the same time to any person or persons to maintain themselves such clergymen as they might prefer. The Concessions included many other liberal offers and guarantees, the whole covering a roll of parchment some nine feet long, now in possession of the New Jersey Historical Society.

On the very day this document was signed by Berkeley and Carteret, a cousin of the latter, Philip Carteret, was commissioned in England the Governor of New Jersey. Hither he sailed in the good ship "Philip," accompanied by some thirty persons, and arrived off Elizabethport in August. There he landed and named the place of his settlement Elizabeth, after Sir George's wife, not after "good Queen Bess" as has been erroneously supposed. He found there already settled some four families, holding authority from

Colonel Nicolls, the agent of the Duke of York—the transfer of New Jersey having been made subsequent to Nicolls' departure from England, he being therefore ignorant of such transfer. As will subsequently appear, this matter, trivial in itself, proved afterwards a veritable mustard seed of dissension and tedious litigation..

Here we resume the narrative proper of Newark. Without delay upon his arrival, Governor Carteret dispatched messengers to New England to publish the Concessions and induce planters to come and settle in New Jersey. These messengers found, as might be expected, willing ears among the men of Milford. The salubrity of the climate, fertility of the soil and excellence generally of the country were duly advertised after the fashion of the time, and the result was the appointment by the Milford men of a committee to visit New Jersey, verify the representations and report thereon. This committee, at the head of which was Robert Treat, proceeded to spy out the land. They first, it seems, turned their footsteps towards a point which is now occupied by the lovely town of Burlington; but were not pleased, and so they returned and conferred with Governor Carteret at Elizabeth. He urged upon them the selection of a site on the Passaic river. They so agreed, and, after a personal examination, returned to Connecticut and reported favorably on a forward movement.

Now came the decisive moment, the casting of the die. Now came the day, the hour for action—for sundering of friendships, ties, associations—all those growths, affiliations and surroundings of life-long location—of birth, of marrying and intermarrying, and of social and business intercourse. Despite the powerful incentives impelling a complete change of base and living operations, it must have required the courage of stout hearts and strong heads to tear up the roots of a generation or more and move off anew into the unknown and untried wilderness, there to begin again the battle of life—and all, or nearly all, for a matter of conscience sake. But the men of 1666, like those of 1776, were men indeed, fit stuff for pioneers, paviors on life's roadway for their own and the welfare of future generations. And so, as has already been stated, these noble sons of not more noble sires came and saw and conquered the difficulties thrown in their way by hostile circumstances.

In the spring of 1666 the men of Milford moved, to the number of some thirty persons. According to tradition the first of the

Milfordites to set foot on Newark shore was Elizabeth Swaine, a fair young girl in her nineteenth year, the daughter of Captain Samuel Swaine, and the affianced bride of Josiah Ward, whose gallantry secured for her the honor of first landing—so that woman's proper rights to positions of honor and distinction in Newark are not the growth of yesterday. Ere the emigrants had completed their landing unexpected opposition came up. The Indians appeared and warned them off, declaring that they had not yet renounced their ownership of the soil. This caused some delay, but an interview with Governor Carteret, and a conference with *Perro*, the representative of *Oraton*, the aged chief of the Hackensack Indians, removed the difficulty, and the settlement was fully effected. It seems that in the original agreement with the Governor a clear title was to be given the settlers to the land; that the Indian claim was to be satisfied by the Governor. Through Treat's omission to present a letter from the Governor to the Indian Chief, this was not secured; hence the temporary interference.

To the high credit of the forefathers of Newark, and as strong proof of their innate love of honor, justice and fair dealing, be it said that they of their own resources fully satisfied the demands of the Indians. They purchased a title to the land direct from the aboriginal owners. The negotiators for the settlers were, in the first stages of the negotiations, Captain Treat and Samuel Edsal, and, in the final settlement, Obadiah Bruen, Michah Tompkins, John Brown and Robert Denison; those for the Indians being, Wapamuck, Harish, Captamin, Sessom, Mamustome, Peter, Wamesane, Weckaprokikan, Cacknakque and Parawæ. John Capteen, a Hollander, acted as interpreter. The witnesses to the bill of sale, which bears date of July 11th, 1667, were Samuel Edsal, Edward Burrowes, Richard Fletcher (whites), and Classe and Pierwine (Indians). The reader who realizes how valuable every inch of ground within the city limits is in our day will, doubtless, be surprised to learn that all this vast extent of city territory and most of what is now the county of Essex cost the settlers goods valued at, as Gordon estimates, about £130 or, say, \$750 in United States money. The territory extended to the top of Watchung Mountain, "about seven or eight miles from Pesayak Towne." The consideration given the Indians was "fifty double hands of powder, one hundred bars of lead, twenty axes, twenty coats, ten guns, twenty

pistols, ten swords, ten kettles, four blankets, four barrels of beer, two pair of breeches, fifty knives, twenty hoes, eight hundred and fifty fathoms of wampum, two ankers of liquor (say 32 gallons), or something equivalent, and three troopers' coats."

In this connection the following transcripts from the oft quoted Long Bill in Chancery (No. 9, page 177), are interesting and suggestive :

#### ROBERT TREAT'S TESTIMONY.

The testimony of Mr. *Robert Treat*, of *Milford*, in New England, aged about sixty-four years; being one of the company that first settled at *Newark*; upon discourse and treatise with the Governor, Capt. *Philip Carteret*, Esq. I expected that the said Governor would have cleared the plantation from all claims and incumbrances, and given quiet possession which he promised that he would do. But no sooner was the company present, got on the place and landed some of their goods, I with others was by some *Hackensack* Indians warned off the ground, and seem'd troubled and angry that we landed [any] of our goods there, tho' first we told them we had the Governor's order; but they replied, the land was theirs, and it was unpurchased; and thereupon we put our goods on board the vessels again, and acquainted the Governor with the matter, and he could not say it was bought of them Indians, and I with most of the company were minded to depart; but the said Governor with other gentlemen were loth to let us go, and advised and encouraged us to go to the Indians, and directed us to one *John Capteen*, as I think he called him, a *Dutch* Man, that was a good *Indian* interpreter, to go with us; and I with some others and said *John Capteen*, went up to *Hackensack* to treat with the *Saga* . . . and other *Indian* proprietors of the land lying on the west of *Pasaick* river, about purchasing of said lands, and one *Perro* laid Claim to the said *Pasaick* lands, which is now called *Newark*; and the result of our Treaty was that we obtained of a Body of said *Indians* to give us a Meeting at *Pasaick*; and soon after they came all the Proprietors, viz: *Perro*, and his kindred, with the *Sagamores* that were able to travel; *Oraton* being very old, but approved of *Perro's* acting; and then we acted by the Advice, Order and Approbation of the said Governor, (who was troubled for our sakes), and also of our interpreter, (viz: Mr. *Edsal*), the said Governor approving of them, and was willing and approved that we should purchase a Tract of Land for a Township. And at that Meeting with the *Indian* Proprietors, we did agree and bargain with the said *Indians* for a Tract of the said Land on the west of *Pasaick* River to a place called the Head of the Cove, by the said Governor's Order and Allowance, and upon information thereof seemed glad of it; and I with others solicited the Governor to pay for our purchase to the Indians; which he refused and would not disburse any Thing unless I would Reimburse him again; and a Bill of Sale was made, wherein the purchase of said Land will at large appear. And I can and do testify, that the said *Indians* were duly paid for it, according to Bill wherein we became debtors to the Indians, and not the Governor as I judge; and if any Deed or former Purchase could have been found or made to appear to us in the Day of it, we should not have given ourselves that Trouble and charge; and *Perro* affirmed that he had not sold his Land to any before this time; and not long after, by a Committee from each Town, the Bounds was first settled between the two Towns at the Head of the Cove.

Col. *Robert Treat* personally appeared before me and gave in his testimony upon oath to the Truths of the above said Testimony.

March 13, '87, '88.

RIC. BRYAN.

#### SAMUEL EDSALL'S AFFIDAVIT.

These may Certify whom it may concern, That in the Year of our Lord 1666, or thereabouts, by Order of Governor *Philip Carteret*, and upon the Request of Inhabitants of *Newark*, I did for them purchase from the *Hackinsack* Indians, a Parcel of Land lying and being on the west



side of the *Kill Van Coll*, beginning at the Mouth of a certain Creek named *Waweayack*, upon the Bay Side; and from thence running up the said Creek to the Head of a Cove, and from thence westward to the foot of the Mountain called by the Indians *Watchung*; thence running along the said foot of the Mountain, until it meets by an East Line unto a small River coming from the Hills into *Pasaick* River named *Jantacack*; from thence running down *Pasaick* River and *Arthur Cull* Bay till it meets with the mouth of *Waweayack* as above said. I do further Certify, That I was employed by *Governor Stuyvesand* to go to *Hackinsack* with his Secretary *Van Ruyven*, to purchase all the Land on the West side of *Hackinsack* River, from above the *Hackinsack* Fort till we came so low as *Workhoven's* Purchase, where the *Sackamaker* of *Staten Island* met us with the *Hackinsack* Indians; and did declare that the right of the *Hackinsack* Indians did reach so far as the Point now called *Thomas Young's Point*, and all the Land below that to the *Raritan* River he had sold to *Workhoven*. I do further certify, that upon claim of an Indian named *Brandgat* I did purchase for *Eliz. Town* Inhabitants, that Tract of Land running Westward from *Thomas Youngs' Point*, along *Brachel's Brook*, and from thence Northerly to the head of the Cove called *Waweayack*.

Whereas you desire to know how many of the Indians are living mentioned in your Purchase; I cannot inform you, having not seen any of them a long time. This is the substance of what I can testify; as Witness my Hand this 5th day of March, 1687, 8.

SAMUEL EDSALL.

*Jurat Coram* me, Isaac Kingsland.

March 13th, 1678, eleven years later, the town limits were extended west to the top of the mountain by a deed from two other Indians, the price paid for the extension being "two Guns, three Coates, and thirteen horns (cans) of Rum." Here is the official document in full describing this latter purchase, copied from the official record at Perth Amboy under this heading:

"Indian deed of sale and confirmation to the Town of Newark. Entered 18th of March (E. J. records, Lib. 1, vol. 107.)"

"Whereas, in the original deed of sale made by the Indians to the inhabitants of the town of Newark, bearing date the eleventh day of July, 1667, it is said, to the foot of the Great Mountain, called *Watchung*, alias *Atchunk*, wee, *Winocksop* and *Shenocktor*, Indians and owners of the said Great Mountaine, for and in consideration of two Guns, three Coates, and thirteen horns of Rum, to us in hand paid, the receipt whereof wee doo hereby acknowledge, doo covenant and declare to and with *John Ward* and *Mr. Thomas Johnson*, Justices of the peace of the said town of Newark, before the Right Hon'ble *Philip Carteret*, Esq., Governor of the Province of New Jersey, and the other witnesses here under-written, that it is meane, agreed, and intended that their bounds shall reach or goe to the top of the said great Mountaine, and that wee the said Indians will marke out the same to remaine to them the said inhabitants of Newark, their heires or Assigns for ever. In witness whereof wee the s'd Indians have hereunto sett our hands and seales the 13th of March, 1667.8.

WINOCKSOP x his mark (sigil)

SHENOCKTOR x his mark (sigil)

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of

JAMES BOLLEN, Secretary,  
HENDRICK DROGESTRADT  
SAMUEL HARRISON

This acknowledged before me the day and year above written.

PH. CARTERETT."

Almost, if not quite, as soon as the Milford emigrants had settled themselves and their goods on shore, an agreement was entered into

between Captain Treat for the Milford people, and Samuel Swaine for the people of Branford and Guilford, looking to the early coming of a considerable number of the latter, the united Colonists to be settlers on an equal footing. This agreement, which is still preserved among the Town Records, sets forth the "desire" of the Colonists "to be of one heart and consent, through God's blessing, with one hand they may endeavor the carrying on of spiritual concerns as also of spiritual affairs, *according to God and a godly government.*" It bears date, as by Swaine's signature, of May 24th, 1666, thus giving assurance that the date of the landing must be about as already stated. Pursuant to the agreement signed by Treat and Swaine on behalf of their respective townfolk, twenty-three heads of Branford families signified their willingness to form the Town union proposed. They accordingly signed the following document, copied from the Town Records:

At a meeting Touching the Intended design of many of the inhabitants of Branford, the following was subscribed:—

*Deut. 1: 13*                    1st. That none shall be admitted freemen or free Burgesses within our  
*Exod. 18: 21*                Town upon Passaick River, in the Province of New Jersey, but such  
*Deut. 17: 15*                Planters as are members of some or other of the congregational churches  
Nor shall any But such be chosen to any Magistracy or to Carry on any part of said Civil  
Judicature, or as deputies or assistants to have power to Vote In establishing Laws, and making  
*Jerem. 30: 21*              or Repealing them, or to any Chief Military Trust or Office. Nor shall  
any But such Church Members have any Vote in any such election; Tho' all others admitted  
to Be planters have Right to their proper Inheritance, and do and shall enjoy all other Civil  
Liberties and Privileges, according to all Laws, Orders Grants which are or hereafter shall be  
made for this town.

2d. We shall with Care and Diligence provide for the maintenance of the purity of Religion  
professed in the Congregational Churches. Whereunto subscribed the Inhabitants of  
Branford—

JASPER CRANE,  
ABRA. PIERSON,  
SAM'L SWAINE,  
LAURANCE WARD,  
THOMAS BLATCHLY,  
SAMUEL PLUM,  
JOSIAH WARD,  
SAMUEL ROSE,  
THOMAS PIERSON,  
JOHN WARD,  
JOHN CATLING,

RICHARD HARRISON,  
EBENEZER CAMFIELD,  
JOHN WARD, SENIOR,  
ED. BALL,  
JOHN HARRISON,  
JOHN CRANE,  
THOS. HUNTINGTON,  
DELIVERED CRANE,  
AARON BLATCHLY,  
RICHARD LAURANCE,  
JOHN JOHNSON,

THOMAS L. LYON.  
his  
mark.

The four Scriptural references in the foregoing are as follows:—

"Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you."—DEUT. 1: 13.

"Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of

truth, hating covetousness : and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens."—EXODUS 18:21.

"Thou shalt in anywise set him King over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose : one from among thy brethren shalt thou set King over thee ; thou mayest not set a stranger over thee which is not thy brother."—DEUT. 17:15.

' And their nobles shall be of themselves and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them.'—JER. 30:21.

On the principle, perhaps, that the last shall be first and the first last, it was not till the 24th of June, 1667, that the primal settlers, those from Milford, signed the "Fundamental Agreements" above transcribed. The Milford signers to this early Declaration of Independence, as it may not inaptly be termed, were :

ROBERT TREAT,  
OBADIAH BRUEN,  
MATTHEW CAMFIELD,  
SAMUEL KITCHELL,  
JEREMIAH PECKE,  
MICHAEL TOMPKINS,  
STEPHEN FREEMAN,  
HENRY LYON,  
JOHN BROWNE,  
JOHN ROGERS,  
STEPHEN DAVIS,  
EDWARD RIGGS,  
ROBERT KITCHELL,  
J. B. BROOKS,  
his  
mark  
ROBERT V. LYMENS,  
his  
mark  
FRANCIS F. LINLE,  
his  
mark  
DANIEL TICHENOR,  
JOHN BAULDWIN, SEN.,  
JOHN BAULDWIN, JR.,

JONA. TOMPKINS,  
GEO. DAY,  
THOMAS JOHNSON,  
JOHN CURTIS,  
EPHRAIM BURWELL,  
his  
ROBERT R. DENISON,  
mark  
NATHANIEL WHEELER,  
ZACHARIA BURWELL,  
WILLIAM CAMPE,  
JOSEPH WALTERS,  
ROBERT DALGLISH,  
HANS ALBERS,  
THOM. MORRIS,  
HUGH ROBERTS,  
EPH'M PENNINGTON,  
MARTIN TICHENOR,  
JOHN BROWNE, JR.,  
JONA. SEARGEANT,  
AZARIAH CRANE,  
SAMUEL LYON,  
JOSEPH RIGGS,

STEPHEN BOND.

It may occur to the reader that there appears to be a strong dash of what is sometimes thoughtlessly or sneeringly called the old Puritan blue-light selfishness in Newark's first charter, as set forth above. Granted, that the instrument of self-government excluded from a share in that government those who were not of "one heart and one mind" with the settlers in church matters ; but the judicious, before rendering judgment on the charter work of the Fathers of the town, likewise upon the Fathers themselves, will consider the times, the manners, the people, the place and the circumstances generally surrounding the settlers and the settlement. These being properly and justly considered, it seems scarcely possible that anything but praise, yes, high praise, can righteously be given the patriarchs of "our towne on Passaick." They came hither from Connecticut

"with malice towards none, with charity for all." They planted for themselves and their posterities, not for the strangers that might come within their gates. In providing for self-government, they drew fundamental precepts from the inspired Word; and who that can put himself in their place will say the provision was not complete? One thing there is upon which all must agree. There was nothing false, nothing pharisaical about the Puritan settlers. They were brave and honest enough to say exactly what they meant and what they desired. Judged by their recorded declarations, there was no Joseph Surface, no Uriah Heep, no Pecksniff amongst them; nor was there an olive branch in their words, with a sword in their hearts. They left no door open for one to come in and afterwards to be civilly, socially, or politically crucified secretly, because of conscience sake.

Standing imaginatively before these men of 1666, would it not be well for us of two centuries later to pause and consider whether we have any real cause to boast about our progress, our advancement, our enlightenment and our broad and cultivated Christian charity? When we examine their honesty of word, their purity of conscience, their innate love of the right, according to their light, surely we of the present age may wisely and prudently clip the wings of our vanity, cease our boasting, step a few paces to the rear, and meekly uncover in presence of these typical lovers of civil and religious liberty—these prototypes of true republican self-governors!

While, as we have seen, the first settlers planned their township government with an eye mainly to their own views and desires, it is nevertheless clear that they anticipated accessions of strangers to their community. Wherefore they embodied in their "Fundamental Agreements" the following equitable and characteristic provisions:

*"Item, it is agreed upon that in case any shall come into us or rise up amongst us that shall willingly or willfully disturb us in our Peace and Settlements, and especially that would subvert us from the Religion and Worship of God, and cannot or will not keep their opinions to themselves, or be reclaimed after due time and means of conviction and reclaiming hath been used; it is unanimously agreed upon and consented unto, as a Fundamental Agreement and Order that all [such] persons so ill-disposed and affected, shall, after notice given them from the town, quietly depart the Place seasonably, the Town allowing them valuable consideration for their Lands or Houses as indifferent men shall price them, or else leave them to make the best of them to any Man the Township shall approve of."*

How NEWARK came by its name is a subject of deep interest. The first impulse of the first settlers—the Milford people—was to call the new settlement Milford, and Milford it was called until the



arrival of the Branford people. Then, upon a formal organization of the town government, Milford was dropped and NEWARK substituted. The substitute appears to have been agreed upon in honor of Rev. ABRAHAM PIERSON, the first Pastoral Shepherd of the place, who came from Newark-on-Trent to the Western World, and who, although second on the list of the Branford emigrants, was second to none in the esteem and reverence of the entire community. The original etymology, as Dr. Stearns explains, was not NEW-ARK, as some have supposed, but NEW-WORK. It was written New-Work and New-Worke by Robert Treat and other early settlers. It is so written in the old "Towne Book" still preserved. Here it may appropriately be added that the Newark to which we owe our name, and which was the home and laboring field of the distinguished and godly Pierson, dates its establishment somewhere about the year 1105. There a royal castle was built. It was known as the "New-Work." In it died, in 1216, King John of Runnymede memory. Newark-on-Trent is now, in its 773d year, a town of some 12,000 inhabitants. In the respect of population, if in no other, what a contrast the Newark-on-Passaic offers now to the Newark-on-Trent!

In drawing this chapter to a close—a chapter fully reviewing the settlement, the causes leading thereto, the seeking and the finding of a place where civil and religious liberty could be fully enjoyed, and the men, manners, times and prevalent characteristics of the period revolving around 1666, together with the names and character of the founders of Newark—it remains but to be said that, as regards community self-government, Utopia was as nearly realized as before or since. A government was established in the wilderness the fundamental principles of which were drawn from the Mosaic Law. The history of Newark in 1666 and for some time after, was simply a repetition of the history of "God's chosen people" away down the centuries before the coming of the Messiah, back even to the days of the Pharaohs. Cotton Mather, speaking of Pastor Pierson and his object in founding a settlement at Southampton, long prior to the establishment of Newark, said he (Pierson) tried to "make it become what Paradise was called, an Island of the Innocent!" The same aim and object that carried the reverend Pierson to Southampton, brought him and his flock to Newark. That the ideal was not realized in either place is no evidence that

it was not as nearly approached here as the weakness of human nature has permitted anywhere.

It may be added, in conclusion, that the idea elaborated in the foregoing pages, that of founding and permanently establishing a community of Christians whose whole rule and governance would be purely biblical in principle, and religiously exclusive in fact, was probably last attempted here in Newark.

## CHAPTER II.

1667 TO 1684.

Leading Forefathers—Interesting Incidents and Anecdotes—Robert Treat, the Chief of the Founders—His Civil and Military Character—Jane Tapp's Witty Matrimonial Hint—Rev. Abraham Pierson, the First Pastor—Cotton Mather on Pierson's Eloquence—The First of the Newark Cranes—Micah Tompkins and the Judges of Charles I.—How the Tompkins Girls Serenaded Angels Unawares—Newark a Law unto Itself—The Prefix "Mr." as a Social Distinction—Casting Lots for "Home Lotts"—The First Presbyterian Church and its Establishment—First Meeting House—The Bible, the Bayonet and the Indians—Burgesses Neglecting their Public Responsibilities—Gratifying Results of Fair Dealing with the Aborigines—Breaking Down the "Iron Bedstead Rule"—Newark's First Schoolmaster—"Loving Agreements"—The "Hill Sanctified by Prayer"—Proprietary Troubles with the People—Strong Early Tribute to Newark's Honor and Integrity—The Dutch Conquest in 1673—"Under which King, Bezonian?"—Commentary of a "Canny" Scot to "Cusing" John in 1784.

IN the preceding chapter the reader is given what is intended to be a just and impartial general idea of the settlement and the settlers. It is now proposed to enter the field of personalities—to show more fully and particularly what manner of men they were who laid the foundations of Newark; who organized, guided and governed it during the infancy of its existence; also, what character of community they formed and established.

While it is not to be denied that Abraham Pierson was the Abraham, indeed, of the brave little band of "exiles for conscience sake," the evidence is conclusive that the leader of the leaders, the captain of the heroic company, was ROBERT TREAT. Although Rev. Dr. Stearns, with natural love and reverence for his own holy profession, gives priority of consideration to Pastor Pierson, he nevertheless speaks of Treat as "the flower and pride of the whole company." This Treat was, beyond doubt. He was born in England. As early as 1640 he was at Milford, Connecticut, filling the position of town clerk. Early in life he developed decided capacity for leadership, both in civil and military matters. As we have already seen, he was the *avant-courier* of the emigrants; the leading selector of Newark as a place of settlement, and the guide hither of

the Milford people. In establishing and laying out the town he was among the most active and energetic. More than any other settler he is justly entitled to be remembered as THE FOUNDER OF NEWARK. During its first years he served the town as clerk and magistrate, likewise as its deputy in the early New Jersey Assembly. To none more than to Treat is the Newark of to-day indebted for the natural beauty of its location, the order of its original plan, and the width and attractiveness of its leading thoroughfares, more especially Broad street. He remained in Newark after its settlement only some six years, returning to Connecticut in 1672. It seems likely that his old New England associates induced his return on the ground of his ability to fill a larger field of usefulness in the mother colony. Be that as it may, we find that upon his return he was chosen to the magistracy of the Province, and that in 1675 "Major Treat was dismissed from the church of Christ at Newark," and commended to the church at Milford. In evidence of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow settlers of Newark, the town records tell that when the town was parcelled into lots, he was given first choice by universal consent, and, besides, two extra acres or lots in recognition of his services in negotiating for the settlement. In Connecticut he became more than ever a man of mark. Besides taking a commanding military position in early colonial Indian warfare, Treat served the Colony for thirty-two years as Deputy Governor and Governor. It is traditionally related that at the "Battle of Bloody Brook," between the Indians and the Colonists, Major Treat commanded the latter, and behaved heroically. It is said that in the action: "He that commanded our *forces* then and now us, (the Colonial Legislature,) made no less than seventeen fair shots at the enemy, and was thereby as oft a mark for them." It is added, on the same authority, that he received a ball through his hat-brim, and was the last man to leave the fort at dusk the evening of the day of battle. When Sir Edmund Andros attempted to wrest from Connecticut her original charter, and the people suddenly extinguished the lights in the Assembly Chamber, so that Captain Wadsworth might be enabled to slip out and secrete the almost sacred document—as he did in the Charter Oak—Governor Treat was in the chair. As Governor he was elected annually from 1683 until 1698. He died July 12, 1710, full of years and honors. He was in his 85th year. Trumbull, the Connecticut



historian, justly says of this remarkable man: "Few men have sustained a fairer character or rendered the public more important services. He was an excellent military officer; a man of singular courage and resolution, tempered with caution and prudence. His administration of government was with wisdom, firmness and integrity. He was esteemed, courageous, wise and pious. He was exceedingly beloved and venerated by the people in general, and especially by his neighbors at Milford where he resided." He was twice married, his first wife being Jane Tapp, a daughter of one of the "seven pillars" of the Milford church. Like brave men generally, Treat appears to have been exceedingly timid and backward in the presence of the fair sex. That is to say, he was extremely backward in coming to the main point—a proposal of marriage. There is good authority for saying that once, while familiarly dancing his future wife on his knee, as was permissible by their disparity of age and long intimacy, the damsel brought her lover to a prompt decision by the suggestive expostulation: "Robert, be still that; I had rather be *Treated* than trotted."

Gov. Treat left Newark a rich legacy in the persons of several estimable children. His son John, who married Sarah Tichenor, was a Justice of the Peace under Cornbury; represented Essex County in the Assembly when it was necessary that members should, along with other requirements, own 1,000 acres of land or £500 in personal estate; was, in 1712, Presiding Judge of the local Court; and, in 1731, held the military title of major, like his distinguished father. The Governor's daughter Mary became the wife of Deacon Azariah Crane, who left his "silver bole" to be used by "the church in Newark forever," and who appears to have outlived all the original settlers. Governor Treat's "home-lott" was occupied by his daughter's descendants until the beginning of the present century. On a portion of it now stands a noble monument not only to Robert Treat but to all the original settlers—the First Presbyterian Church of Newark. Though the name of Treat is extinct in Newark, and almost entirely so in the State of New Jersey, the Governor's descendants are numerous and representative of the best citizenship and highest reputation. In New England and the West the Treats number not a few distinguished men in public as well as in private life.

Rev. ABRAHAM PIERSON, the spiritual shepherd of the flock, appears to have been a man of God, in the truest sense of the

term. He was a native of Yorkshire, England, was a graduate of Cambridge (in 1632), was "ordained episcopally," as it is said, and preached in the town of Newark, England, some years before he left the Old for the New World. He arrived in Boston in the year 1639, and joined the church there. A year later he was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Lynn. Four years afterwards he removed to Branford, where was organized the church of which he was pastor twenty three years, until his removal to Newark with the Branford settlers, in the Fall of 1666. Mr. Pierson, while at Branford, was distinguished as a zealous and successful missionary among the New England Indians. The better to carry on the work of christianizing the "children of the forest," he acquired a knowledge of their language, and compiled for their advantage a catechism in the Indian tongue. This work was printed in 1660, at a cost of £40. Mr. Pierson's missionary labors were under the auspices of the Commissioners for the New England Colonies, organized at New Haven, in 1643, in conjunction with a Society in England to promote Christianity in New England. For his services, Mr. Pierson received from the Mission Society a yearly salary, graded periodically from £15 to £20, then £30, and, for some unknown reason, then back to £15. The work of his life was mainly accomplished before Newark was settled, though the "Godly-learned man," as Governor Winthrop, his friend and admirer, called him, did his full measure of work for his Master and his fellow-men during the evening portion of his life in Newark. In the nature of the primal government of Newark—a perfect union of church and state—the pastor was the nominal, if not the actual, ruler in temporal as well as spiritual concerns. While, no doubt, he exercised strong influence in matters not strictly spiritual, it nevertheless nowhere appears that he administered his dual office otherwise than to continue increasingly the love and affection his people bore him. That he was a man of decided ability as a preacher, is manifest from what Cotton Mather says. "'Tis reported by Pliny," writes Mather, "but perhaps 'tis but a Plinyism, that there is a fish called Lucerna, whose tongue doth shine like a torch. If it be a fable, yet let the tongue of a minister be the moral of that fable. Now, such an illuminating tongue was that of our Pierson. Wherever he came he shone." It is evident, also, that Mr. Pierson was a studious as well as a prudent man. He had a

library of 440 volumes—an exceedingly large one for his period and the place and circumstances of his abode. His estate was valued, when he came to Newark, at £644, some £16 less than that of Robert Treat's, the man of largest substance among the settlers. At the time of Mr. Pierson's death his estate was worth about £822. A solid mark of the esteem in which he was held was the generosity of his treatment by the settlers. Upon his arrival in Newark—the cost of his transportation from Branford being borne by the people—he was allotted, together with his proportion of land in common with the other settlers, eighty pounds to erect a house—a sum at that time sufficient to pay for building a residence of more than ordinary elegance and accommodations. He was also given the cost of “digging and finishing of his well.” His salary was £80, annually. As already stated, Mr. Pierson was far advanced in years in 1666. Six years later, according to a vote of the town taken in meeting held March 4th, 1672, it was agreed to call in an assistant pastor, the choice falling on Mr. Abraham Pierson, junior, the pious and talented son of the first pastor. A short time prior to this, the elder Pierson began setting his house in order for the final removal to an abode not made with hands. He made his will August 10th, 1671, and breathed his last just seven years later, lacking one day, on August 9th, 1678, leaving behind him “the character of a pious and prudent man—a true child of Abraham—and now safely lodged in Abraham's bosom.” The exact place of his sepulchre, like the exact place of his birth, is unknown. It may here be remarked that some years ago, the late Samuel H. Congar, the indefatigable Newark genealogist, informed the author that the venerable Pierson was buried in a portion of the “Old Burying Ground,” just in the rear of what is now a fire engine house, the sacred spot being occupied by the city as a stable for its fire department horses! It is to be sincerely hoped, for the sake of common decency, the respect the living owe the illustrious dead, and the honor and credit of Newark, that Mr. Congar was in error—that the memory of the earliest pastoral shepherd is spared this sort of monumental desecration, and posterity the odium of such shameful neglect.

JASPER CRANE appears to have borne to the Branford people the same relation that Robert Treat bore to those of Milford. He, too,

was brave, wise, energetic and born to leadership. He was an original settler of New Haven, and a leading member of the church there as in Newark, the church there being also the state, and the state the church. In both places he rendered conspicuous services. In Newark he served as magistrate and president of the town court. He also served with Treat as Deputy from Essex County to the Provincial Assembly, being first on the list during the first five or six years of its existence. Before "planting" in Newark, Crane had already aided in establishing several settlements elsewhere, and, hence, was accredited with a spirit akin to restlessness. In 1651, in company with William Tuttle and others, he tried to establish a settlement somewhere on the Delaware, the main object being, as he said, that "the gospel might have been published to the nations, and much good done, not only to the Colonies at present, but to posterity." The attempt failed, however, because—as Crane declared—of the "injustice and violence of the Dutch." The records of the town show that Mr. Crane held a controlling influence in its affairs throughout the first fourteen years of its settlement. His descendants continue to exercise a marked though quiet influence by their worth, character and numbers, not alone in this but in other New Jersey communities. Mr. Crane's "home-lott" included the ground which now represents the northeast corner of High and Market streets, and upon which is now in course of erection a beautiful Episcopal church—St. Paul's—a singular monumental coincidence with the noble use to which part of Treat's "home-lott" has been put.

SAMUEL SWAINE, MICAH TOMPKINS (not Michael, as appears in the "Fundamental Agreements" signatures,) RICHARD LAURENCE and LAURENCE WARD were likewise men of mark among the settlers. Swaine, who was one of the Branford founders, came from London, England, in the "Elizabeth and Anne," in 1635, and was distinguished among the Newark settlers, as being constantly chosen as an alternate, or "third man," to represent the county in the Assembly. Frequently he represented the community instead of Jasper Crane, who appears to have been of a rather delicate constitution. Swaine was a millwright by trade, and built the mill located near the "Stone Bridge," which gave Mill Creek its name, and which long furnished the people of Newark with the entirety of their breadstuffs. Like Treat, Swaine was possessed of a decided



martial taste, and filled the position of lieutenant. Upon Treat's return to Connecticut, Lieutenant Swaine was promoted to the captaincy—the command of the Newark forces. This was in 1673. Tompkins and Laurence both occupied the posts of deacons in the church. It was Tompkins who secreted, sheltered and succored Major-Generals Goffe and Whalley, the regicide judges, upon their flight from England, after the beheading of Charles I. At first they found lodgment in the wilderness, but subsequently took up quarters in the house of Mr. Tompkins, right in the heart of Milford. Here, in absolute concealment, remained for two years the men who had dared to consign to the block the head of Charles, the tyrant. They did not so much as enter the orchard adjoining the house. Mr. Treat is said to have been in the secret. Not so even some members of the Tompkins family. The house was a two-story building, some twenty feet square. The lower room was built with a stone wall and was set apart as a store room. The room above was constructed of wood and was used as a work-room by the family. The latter, it is recorded, used to spin in the room above, ignorant of the presence below of the judges. During the period of secretion, there was brought from England, as it is related, a ballad satirizing those who had participated prominently in the trial and execution of the king, including Goffe and Whalley. A Milford maiden of decidedly musical tastes learned to sing it, and used sometimes to entertain the Tompkins family with the satirical song while spinning in the room overhead the one occupied by the two judges. They heard it, and were so amused, even though they were themselves sharply satirized, that they frequently requested Mr. Tompkins to set the girls singing the ballad. "The girls," as our authority for the anecdote relates, "knew nothing of the matter, being ignorant of the innocent device, and little thought that they were serenading angels."

LAURENCE WARD was the first deacon of the First Church, and appears to have been well advanced in years when he came with the settlers from Branford. He died in 1669, leaving a reputation sweet and pure.

It may be said of all the early male settlers of Newark, that each was a man of mark in some one or other respect, even though the education of a man here and there only enabled him to make "his mark" in signing the "Fundamental Agreements." Altogether

the band was a collection of picked men ; busy bees, and no drones. Small as was the community, it was not without its social leadership ; something of a mild type of aristocracy. At the time we are writing of, the prefix *Mr.* was applied to only eleven persons, namely : Mr. Abraham Pierson, senior, and Mr. Abraham Pierson, junior, Mr. Robert and Mr. Samuel Kitchel, Mr. Jeremiah Peck, Mr. Morris, Mr. Jasper Crane, Mr. Leete, Mr. Matthew Camfield and Mr. Obadiah Bruen. The rest were addressed or spoken of after a fashion most thoroughly democratic.

In order to arrive at a just idea of the character of the community established by such men as we have been describing, it must be remembered that at the time of the settlement there was established only the merest form of government anywhere in New Jersey. A year had scarcely elapsed since the arrival of Governor Carteret from England, and his publication of the Concessions, the first constitution, really, of what is now the State. The instrument guaranteed to settlers the very largest liberty, civil and religious,—“ any law, usage or custom in the realm of England, to the contrary notwithstanding.” It also authorized, as already stated, the convening of a General Assembly, one branch of which was to be composed of representatives chosen directly by the people in their various locations. The Assembly was empowered to appoint its own time of meeting, to constitute courts, levy taxes, build fortresses, make war, offensive and defensive, naturalize strangers, allot land to settlers, provide for the support of government, and ordain all laws for the general good, not conflicting, however, with those of England, nor in opposition to the Concessions of the Proprietors and their interest. But still there was really no regularly established government. Hence, the settlers of Newark were, from the very first, a law unto themselves. In addition to what the “ Fundamental Agreements” provided, the settlers declared that “ they will from time to time all submit one to another to be led, ruled and governed by such magistrates and rulers in the town, as shall be annually chosen from the freemen from among themselves, with such orders *and laws* whilst they are settled here by themselves, as they had in the place whence they came ; under such penalties as the magistrates upon the nature of the offence shall determine.” Without waiting for any General Assembly to convene they seized time and authority by their forelocks and provided themselves for the establishing of

Town Courts. The Town Records show that at a meeting held January 1st, 1668-9, the following item was approved :

"ITEM.—The Town hath agreed that there shall be two Courts in our town yearly, to hear and try all causes and actions that shall be necessary and desired within our compass and ACCORDING TO OUR ARTICLES ; and that the same shall pass by the verdict of a jury of six men ; and one of the times is to be the last fourth day of the week, commonly called Wednesday, in the month of February ; and the other is the second Wednesday of the next following month of September."

It is proper to add here that the settlers had authority from Carteret's government beyond that vested in them by the Concessions. It appears that in common with Woodbridge, Piscataway and other towns, Newark had a special agreement with the Proprietary Government extending its rights, privileges and authority. The special agreements with the two towns first named still exist, though that made with Newark has long since disappeared. There is the amplest evidence that it did exist, however. It consisted of fifteen articles. There is extant a record of the Proprietary Council, dated Sept. 14, 1747, in which it is distinctly stated that these articles "were settled with long thought and deliberation, and corrections and alterations mutually made, proposed and agreed to in them ; and that Captain Treat and Mr. Gregory, their agents in this affair, did read the Concession, and that one alteration proposed was concerning the quit-rent of a half-penny sterling per acre, to which Governor Carteret answered, 'I cannot grant any exemption from the payment of the half-penny per acre, it being all the advantage the Lords Proprietors reserve to themselves,' &c. To another alteration he said, 'as for the purchasers being out of purse, I cannot help them therein.' " In all that they did, therefore, it is clear that there was no improper assumption or unwarranted exercise of authority.

In the conduct of these purely local affairs everything was done by "agreements." Thus, they agreed to apportion among themselves the town lands. They first agreed that the two companies of settlers should each establish the same neighborly contiguity they enjoyed in New England. That is to say, the company from Milford and New Haven, and the company from Branford, took up quarters separate from each other ; so that neighbors continued neighbors as in the mother colony. Then, "after due preparation and solemnization," and submission "to the Lord for His guidance," the settlers cast lots for their "home-lotts."

Paradoxical though the statement may appear, it is a fact that the First Church of Newark was, in reality, established even before Newark was settled. It existed in Branford more than twenty years before 1666, having been organized there in 1644. In October, 1666, the church, with its pastor, its deacons, its records and the major portion of its congregation, was simply translated from Branford to Newark; so that its "church work" may be claimed to have gone on almost uninterruptedly. Dr. Stearns, who may be regarded as excellent authority on such a subject, says: "The First Church, in Newark, appears to be the oldest fully organized church in the State of New Jersey." On September 10th, 1668, steps were first taken to erect a place of worship. It was voted in town meeting to "build a meeting-house as soon as may be," and, "for the better carrying of it to an end," Deacon Ward, Sergeant Harrison, his son John, Sergeant Riggs and Micah Tompkins were appointed a committee to superintend the work. Deacon Ward and Sergeants Riggs and Harrison subsequently entered into a contract to erect the building. The whole town helped in the matter—some one way, some another. The size of the building was anything but imposing. It was 36 feet in length, 26 feet in breadth, and 13 feet between the joists, "with a lenter to it all the length, which will make it 36 feet square." It was eighteen months before it was so far finished as to be ready for use, even in part. The site of the building was near the spot now occupied by the engine house on the west side of Broad street, almost opposite the present plain, modest, but stately and substantial structure which contains its archives and continues its mission. The site was selected by Pastor Pierson, Robert Treat and Deacon Ward. It was most properly called a meeting-house, as it was used for all public purposes as well as church services. It was man's temple as well as God's; was the scene of all civil and military proceedings, for the first forty years of the town's existence. In 1675 the building was transformed into a possible house of refuge as well as a place of worship. At that time the Indian atrocities in New England were of such an alarming character that the inhabitants of Newark became apprehensive lest they should be suddenly assailed by the Hackensack Indians, or some other aboriginal tribe. Hence they fortified their meeting-house, had its walls lathed and the spaces filled up with stone and mortar, besides



having two "flankers," made with palisades—shelter for the men-at-arms. At a meeting held early in January, 1676, Captain Swaine—whose memory was vivid touching Indian horrors, forasmuch as his own sister had been seized and carried off by a Pequot chief, in Connecticut, many years before—and Sergeants Johnson and Harrison were appointed to join with the commissioned officers in arranging for the fortification of the town. It appears to have been customary at both church and town meetings to have the meeting-house guarded by armed sentinels, and for churchmen generally to have with them their arms, so as to be prepared for any emergency—any surprise by the Indians. However justifiable these precautions were, it does not appear that their value was ever practically tested. There is no record of any attack having been made by the Indians on the Newark settlers. Indeed, the policy pursued by the latter towards the aborigines was, from the very beginning, just, honest, conciliatory and peaceful, in the fullest sense of the terms. Perfect amicability between the races prevailed, a natural sequence of fair and honorable dealing.

There were other uses for arms besides watchfulness of the Indians. Wolves and bears were numerous in the woods around Newark. So troublesome had the former become that, soon after the settlement, the town offered a premium for killing them. From fifteen to twenty shillings was the price set upon the head of every grown wolf, and five shillings for a bear cub. There were Provincial laws to the same effect, but the town would pay for only such beasts as were slaughtered in its own bounds. Among the settlers, Sergeant Riggs seems to have been an especial terror to the wolves and bears. His possessions included a "wolf-pit." One James Johnstone, writing to his friends in Scotland, encouraged them by remarking that the wolves "are nothing to be feared." He added that the people thought nothing "to be among them all night." Because of his own fears, when "lying out at night," the country people laughed at him. Even he, however, thought nothing of the rattlesnakes. They could be killed or passed by as people pleased, he said.

The more arduous duties of citizenship were distributed so equally and fairly that there seems to have been no shirking, no evasion. Each person had his duty defined and imposed according to fitness and position, and everything worked almost with the

regularity of clock-work. The highways had to be kept in order, the fences to be made and kept in repair, the meadows ditched and the woods burned, but each of these public duties were promptly executed by the persons severally assigned to do one or the other. With regard to ditching, the Town Records have an order, bearing date of June 10th, 1669, setting forth that every man was required to work one day for each £200 of estate he possessed; "two rods in length is to be taken for a day's work. The planters are divided into two companies, of which Sergeant Riggs is to command the one, and Sergeant Harrison the other; and every man must set up stakes marked with the two first letters of his name at each end of his work, so that the surveyor may know whether he has done his part, and how he has done it. The men are to come out and work in succession, as they are called by their leaders, notice having been given the day previous." Burning the wood was likewise an operation of serious character, and was done under the supervision of a committee annually chosen. Every man, "from 16 up to 60," was required to work his day. The procuring and laying in wood for the use of the pastor devolved on a committee of two, appointed every quarter. There appears to have been but one public duty which was not regularly and properly performed. As in later and more important periods, freemen neglected to fulfil their functions as voters. Under the town laws, it was the duty of every planter to attend public meetings and vote on all public questions. Not even the imposition of fines could induce general observance of this duty. Some planters would stay away and let others bear the responsibility of government. It would thus appear that the forefathers were no better, in at least one respect, than their descendants. They set a sad example of shirking an important public duty. In 1676, indeed, the evil of non-attendance at town-meeting had become so serious that an order was adopted that "The drum is to be beaten twice in fair weather; the first drum is to be beaten as far as Sergeant Harrison's gate, and the second at the meeting-house, about half an hour after, at which time every planter shall be at the place of meeting to answer to his name." The penalty was "6 c." for tardiness, fifteen pence for a half day's absence, half a crown for a whole day, and two shillings for retiring before adjournment. Besides the fine, absence for any part of a day lost a man his vote. In 1680, 1683 and 1690, this

order was unanimously renewed; but it seems to have been impossible to enforce it strictly. The Puritan forefathers of Newark seem to have made a marked distinction between public worship and public meeting. Possibly the attendance at church was so regular and general that there was no occasion for fines; but it is certain that no record exists of any such imposition as in the cases of delinquent attendants on town meetings. Another matter seems to have proven impracticable from an early date—the severely restrictive investiture of the suffrage. As we have seen, the power to vote was vested in “church members only,” under the “Fundamental Agreements.” So long as the settlers were “a close corporation,”—a communion of Puritans—there was, of course, no trouble. Just as soon, however, as the stranger began to come within their gates, and to be permitted to settle amongst them, it was found advisable to modify this “iron-bedstead” rule, as it has often been termed since. Soon the bars had to be let down. The record of a town meeting, held March 1st, 1677, just prior to the death of the elder Pierson, shows that it was declared “that all and every man that improves lands in the town of Newark, shall make their appearance at town meetings, and there attend to any business that shall be proposed, *as any of the planters do*, and be liable to any fine, as others, in case of their absence, &c.; and also that the clerk is to set their names in a list and call them, as others are called.” Nevertheless, the old law was still unrepealed. We find that in August, 1685, eight years later, Messrs. William Camp and John Baldwin, Jr., were chosen a committee “to go from house to house of those as have not subscribed to our fundamental covenant, and return their answer to the town.” Meanwhile, as the original settlers began to grow feeble and to experience the closing of “life’s fitful fever,” the “covenant” gradually passed into obsolescence.

From the very first the settlers seem to have fully appreciated the benefits of education. Although there were among the list of original subscribers to the “Fundamental Agreements” more than one who was just barely equal to the task of making “his mark,” we find it recorded that one Richard (supposed to be Richard Hone, the first pauper in the town) was “admitted a freeholder on condition of his setting his name to our agreements, and he has promised to set about learning to read, which was an encouragement to them herein.” This was in 1671. In 1676, seventeen years before the

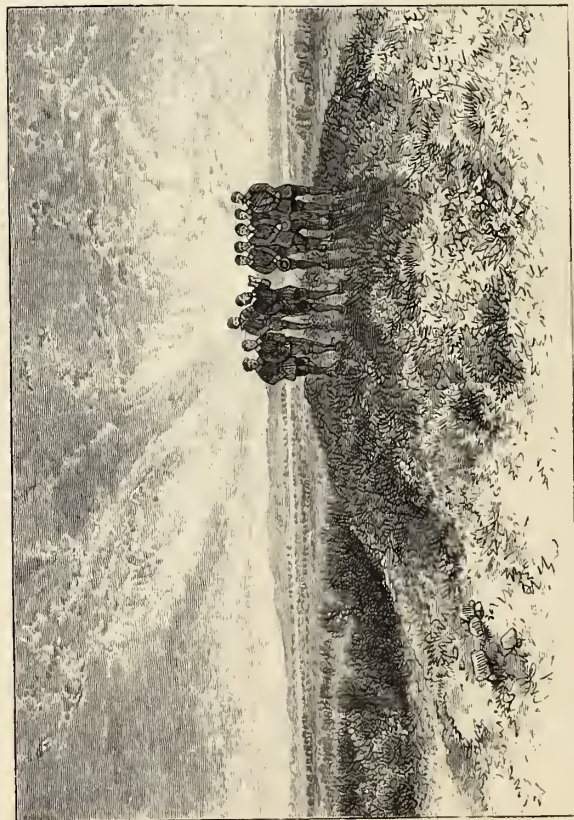
Provincial Assembly enacted any law on the subject of education, the schoolmaster was abroad in Newark. John Catlin was appointed to the office, and was required, by the order of the town, to "do his faithful, honest and true Endeavor to teach the Children or servants of those as have subscribed, the reading and writing of English and also Arethmetick if they desire it; as much as they are capable to learn and he capable to teach them, within the Compass of this Year."

Nothing, perhaps, could more fully illustrate the character of the first settlers, and of their neighbors in the sister settlement Elizabethtown, than the circumstances attending the fixing of the boundary line between the two settlements. The commissioners from Newark were: Jasper Crane, Robert Treat, Mathew Camfield, Samuel Swaine and Thomas Johnson; from Elizabethtown, John Ogden, Luke Watson, Robert Bond and Jeffrey Jones. On the 20th of May, 1668, these worthies met in the open air on an elevated point of land, named then and long after known as Divident Hill. The line agreed upon ran from "the top of a little round hill named Divident Hill; and from thence to run upon a Northwest line into the country," until it reached Watchung Mountain. What took place in connection with the agreement is described in an affidavit made in 1743, by an eye-witness, an old man who was called upon to give evidence in the famous legal dispute between the Elizabethtown people and the Proprietors. This venerable witness stated upon oath: "That he heard Governor Treat tell after what manner the line was settled between the two towns; and that it was done in so loving and solemn a manner, that he thought it ought never to be removed; for he (the Governor) himself being among them at that Time prayed with them on Divident Hill (so called) that there might be a good agreement between them; \* \* \* \* and the Governor said that, after the agreement, Mr. John Ogden (being one of the first purchasers) prayed among the people, and returned thanks for their loving agreement, and the Governor also said that, if the Newark people differed with the Elizabethtown people concerning that line, that he believed they would never prosper."

It has been appropriately suggested that if any spot in this vicinity deserves a monument, it is Divident Hill. "The pagans of classic days," says Dr. Stearns, "would have been sure to erect there a splendid temple of Concord." If, however, no granite or marble







"DIVIDENT HILL,"—DIVIDING NEWARK AND ELIZABETHTOWN.

memorial crowns the "hill sanctified by prayer," its historic interest can never die as long as pure poetry conveying ennobling sentiment is preserved, such poetry and sentiment as are embodied in the following beautiful lines, written by Mrs. E. C. Kinney, the gifted wife of an honored and distinguished son of Newark :

## "DIVIDENT HILL."

1129687

Pause here, O Muse ! that Fancy's eye  
 May trace the footprints still,  
 Of men that, centuries gone by,  
 With prayer ordained this hill ;  
 As lifts the misty veil of years,  
 Such visions here arise  
 As when the glorious past appears  
 Before enchanted eyes.

I see, from midst the faithful few  
 Whose deeds yet live sublime—  
 Whose guileless spirits, brave as true,  
 Are models "for all time,"  
 A group upon this height convened—  
 In solemn prayer they stand—  
 Men, on whose sturdy wisdom leaned  
 The settlers of the land.

In mutual love the line they trace  
 That will their homes divide,  
 And ever mark the chosen place  
 That prayer hath sanctified ;

And here it stands—a temple old,  
 Which crumbling Time still braves ;  
 Though ages have their cycles rolled  
 Above those patriots' graves.

As Christ transfigured on the height  
 The three beheld with awe,  
 And near his radiant form, in white,  
 The ancient prophets saw ;  
 So, on this summit I behold  
 With beatific sight,  
 Once more our praying sires of old,  
 As spirits clothed in light.

A halo crowns the sacred hill,  
 And thence glad voices raise  
 A song that doth the concave fill—  
 Their prayers are turned to praise !  
 Art may not for these saints of old  
 The marble urn invent ;  
 Yet here the Future shall behold  
 Their Heaven-built monument.

Of a piece with their dealings with one another, with their neighbors, and with the Indians, were the dealings of the forefathers with the Proprietors. It will be remembered that in the Concessions the Lords Proprietors exacted from the settlers a small quit-rent of a half-penny per acre, to be paid annually on, and after, March 25th, 1670. While with other settlements, notably with Elizabethtown, great trouble arose touching these rents, resulting in serious and almost interminable litigation, as well as riotous and disorderly demonstrations, and while the people of Newark had disputes and differences with the Proprietors, in common with other settlers, there yet remains indisputable evidence that in all their transactions with Governor Carteret, and his successors, the people of this place, as a people, demonstrated a scrupulous regard for what they considered the right. The Elizabethtown settlers seem to have early developed a disposition to revolt against the Proprietors' authority. Albeit they had formally and solemnly agreed to the provisions of the Con-

cessions, and acknowledged the rights of the Proprietors, many of them set up a claim that they held the lands under authority from Col. Nicolls, the agent of the Duke of York, and therefore were not bound to pay the quit-rents. The 25th of March, 1670, was first pay day; but, as the author of "East Jersey under the Proprietors" remarks, "its arrival caused the suppressed passions of those inimical to the existing government to break forth at once in violent and decided opposition." The Governor appears to have feared that the Newark people might be influenced by the spirit of their neighbors and show reluctance in meeting their obligations. Accordingly, he wrote to them a month prior to the arrival of the day. They seem to have felt somewhat indignant that their honor should thus have been impugned. In their reply to the Governor we have a new and interesting glimpse of their character. The Governor's letter being read and discussed in town meeting, it was agreed: "After all due salutation presented by the constable, to our worshipful Governor, we, the inhabitants and freeholders of the town of Newark, do, by him, make returns to the said Governor's writing as followeth, viz.: That they do hold and possess their lands and rights in the said town, both by a civil and divine right, as by their legal purchase and articles doth and may show. And for the payment of the half-penny per acre for all our allotted lands, according to our articles, and interpretation of them, you assuring them (the lands) to us, we are ready, when the time comes, to perform our duty to the Lords or their assigns." And perform it they did. Henry Lyon, the first town treasurer, (also the first tavern keeper,) and Thomas Johnson, the constable, were duly chosen to collect a quantity of wheat from the settlers, equivalent in value to the amount of the rents, money not being plenteous—barter, indeed, being the rule and not the exception. Treasurer Lyon and Constable Johnson were also duly deputed to deliver the wheat to Governor Carteret, at Elizabethtown, on the very day the claim was due. A high tribute to the integrity of Newark during all its early history is the declaration by the Proprietors seventy odd years subsequent to the date above, that, "so far as they knew, neither they nor their predecessors from the first settlement of the Province to this day, ever had any controversy in law or equity with the people of Newark." While all this is true, it must be confessed that there is evidence to show that some inhabitants of Newark felt a strong



sympathy in common with the Elizabethtown people. Here it is necessary to slightly digress.

On April 7th, 1668, Governor Carteret issued a proclamation for the election of a General Assembly, two representatives from each town. "Newark upon the Peshawack River" chose Robert Treat and Samuel Swaine. The Assembly met May 26th, and sat till the 30th, when it adjourned till November 3d. That day having arrived, it reassembled, but owing to serious and growing dissensions with the Governor's Council, it sat only four days and then adjourned *sine die*. Meanwhile the breach between the Governor and the governed grew wider. Governor Carteret undertook to control without an Assembly, and with laws that had either never been properly enacted or had expired by limitation. The result was that his authority fell into widespread contempt, and in 1672 a considerable number of the malcontents from various towns actually set up another Governor, a worthless, dissolute, illegitimate son of Sir George Carteret, Philip's cousin. Him they dragged from his proper obscurity, and pushed forward as the figure-head of a revolutionary movement, which, as set forth in the Bill in Chancery, "imprisoned the Secretary and Receiver General, and others, and obliged Governor Carteret to fly to England to complain of these proceedings." To round the narrative of this matter, it may be stated that in England the Governor was entirely sustained; but, owing to the temporary overthrow by the Dutch of the English rule in New York and New Jersey, during the years 1673-74, he did not return for about two years.

It has been alleged that the inhabitants of Newark joined in the disgraceful proceedings, which for a time thrust aside the lawful Governor and substituted a weak and worthless bar-sinister Carteret. In the answer to the Bill in Chancery, which makes the charge, it is distinctly set forth that "these defendants further answering do deny that they, or those under whom they claim, did ever apply to James Carteret, in the bill mentioned, to prevail on him to assume the powers of government, as in and by the said bill of complaint is, as they believe, most untruly suggested." Here is a popular Roland for the Proprietary Oliver. This flat counter allegation, together with the Proprietary tribute to Newark previously quoted, as also the generally admitted fact that the whole affair is surrounded with obscurity, we regard as warrant for giving Newark

the benefit of the doubt, and claiming for her an unblemished reputation as a lover of law and order, and of being always possessed of a controlling respect for properly constituted authority, even when that authority might be distasteful, and even hateful. One thing placed beyond cavil by the Town Records is this : During the entire period of Proprietary Government provision was regularly made, in years of order as well as those of disorder, for the payment of the quit-rents. Moreover, in the absence of acknowledged general laws and authority, the people of the town fell back on their own local ordinances, enacted by themselves in accord with their "Fundamental Agreements." Indeed, there is abundance of proof to show that they cared comparatively little who it was that ruled the Province, provided they were guaranteed non-interference with their domestic concerns, and provided the spirit of the Carteret-Berkeley Concessions was carried out in the general government of the Province. The action of the town at the time of the Dutch Conquest in 1673 is a strong illustration in point. In March, 1672, war was declared between England and Holland, and Holland undertook to repeat history with regard to the Colonies by treating the authority of England as England had treated hers a few years before. In July, 1673, a squadron of five vessels arrived from Holland in New York harbor, and within five days New York was once more in full possession of the Dutch. The name of the place was changed to New Orange, and a proclamation was issued by the Dutch authorities guaranteeing continued possession of rights, &c., on condition of swearing allegiance to the States General. New Jersey was considered a portion of New York and was included, of course, in the conquest. Five days after the surrender the people of Newark ordered a petition to be drawn up and sent to "the generals at New Orange," praying certain privileges. This petition, with others sent from Elizabethtown and Piscataway, had prompt consideration, and the people were confirmed in the possession of their lands, and placed on a footing with natural born subjects of Holland. Provided they conducted themselves orderly, they were not to be required to take up arms against England. The terms were altogether so fair and liberal that the people eagerly accepted them; those of Woodbridge, Shrewsbury and Middletown, along with those of Newark, Elizabethtown and Piscataway. In September, Commissioners were appointed by the New Orange authorities

to proceed to the villages of the Province of Achter Kol and require the inhabitants to take an oath to stand by their new allegiance. It is recorded that 73 took the oath in Newark, 11 being reported absent—showing that the male population of Newark in the Fall of 1673 was eighty-four, thirteen more than in Elizabethtown at the same time.

Another radical governmental change soon came. The war between England and Holland reached its end. A treaty was signed at Westminster, February 9th, 1674, which restored to the English their Provincial authority. The Proprietary Government was re-established. Under it the people of Newark had their full share of trouble. In the first place Sir Edmund Andros, sent out by the Duke of York as Governor of New York, occasioned a great deal of disorder and confusion by setting up a claim to the control of New Jersey as a dependency of New York, and attempting to ignore the Carteret authority. Again, the Concessions were materially broken by a "declaration of their true intent and meaning" made by the rulers, who apparently became jealous of the power secured to the people by the original "Articles," and whose avarice, as Bancroft says, paid court to freedom in the beginning when the country was valueless without inhabitants. But avarice made no further obeisance to freedom, its ends not having been secured. As regards the troubles and indifference of the Newark people to the *personnel* of their rulers, further proof is found in the Town Records, which tell us under date of July 28th, 1669, that: "The Town made choice of Mr. Crane and Mr. Treat to take the first opportunity to go over to York to advise with Col. Lovelace concerning our standing, whether we are designed to be a part of the Duke's Colony or no." This seemed immaterial so long as their solemnly guaranteed Agreements were not fatally abridged. Ten years later, in 1679, when Andros boldly usurped authority over New Jersey, relying for effective assistance on the support of some persons disaffected towards the Carteret government, the people of Newark gave a fresh proof of their inherent love of law, order, right and justice. Andros undertook to seize the reins of government in the name of the Duke of York. He issued a proclamation abrogating the Carteret government and requiring "all persons to submit forthwith to the King's authority as embodied in himself." To this Newark answered, after due deliberation: "The Town being met

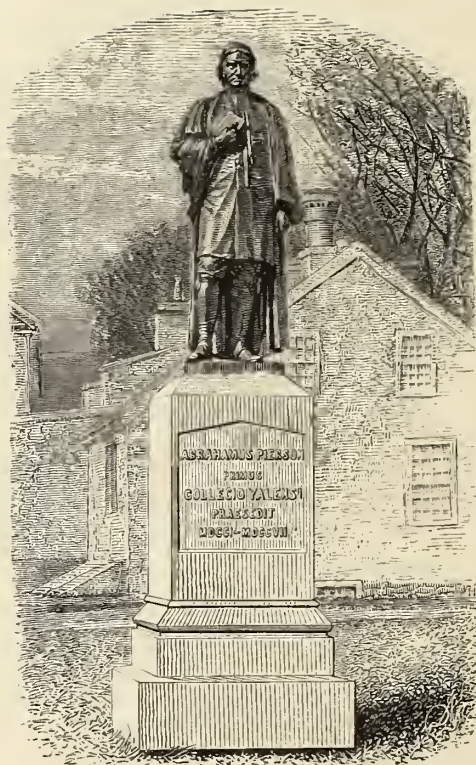
together, give their positive answer to the Governor of York's writ, that they have taken the oath of allegiance to the King, and fidelity to the present Government, and until we have sufficient order from his Majesty we will stand by the same." Subsequently Carteret himself wrote to Andros: "It was by his Majesty's commands that this government was established, and without the same commands shall never be resigned but with our lives and fortunes, the people resolving to live and die with the name of true subjects, and not traitors." The disputes between Andros and Carteret, in which the former behaved most arbitrarily, and even in a revolutionary spirit, and the latter as a brave if not an over-wise man, were finally quieted by a reaffirmation from England of Carteret's authority, and a complete renunciation by the Duke of York of governmental right in New Jersey.

Through all this stirring period the people of Newark especially seem to have been "slow to anger and of great kindness," not void of human frailties, not by any means perfect, but yet as near to the ideal of true men as could anywhere be found in the Old or the New World. In 1684, Peter Watson, a Scotchman, who had come to this country the year before, as a servant in the employ of David Barclay, wrote from "New Perth" to John Watson, his "cusing," residing in Selkirk, Scotland, as follows: "There are here very good Religious people: they go under the name of *Independents*, but are most like to the *Presbyterians*, only they will not receive every one to their Society. We have great need of good and Faithful Ministers; we have none within all the Provinces of East Jersey, except one, who is a Preacher in Newark; there were one or two Preachers more in the Provinces, but they are dead, and now the People they meet together every Sabbath day and Read and Pray and Sing Psalms in their Meeting-Houses. This countrey is very well settled with People; most part of the first settlers first came out of *New England*; very KIND AND LOVING PEOPLE, KINDER *than in Scotland or England*."

This is the contemporaneous testimony of an honest Scot, who, doubtless, was as "canny" of his praise as his race proverbially are regarding things generally. Very probably his mind's eye was mainly riveted on Newark and its people, when he thus wrote to his "cusing" John. From Peter's praise we will now pass to another chapter.







PIERSON'S STATUE AT YALE COLLEGE.

## CHAPTER III.

1684 TO 1736.

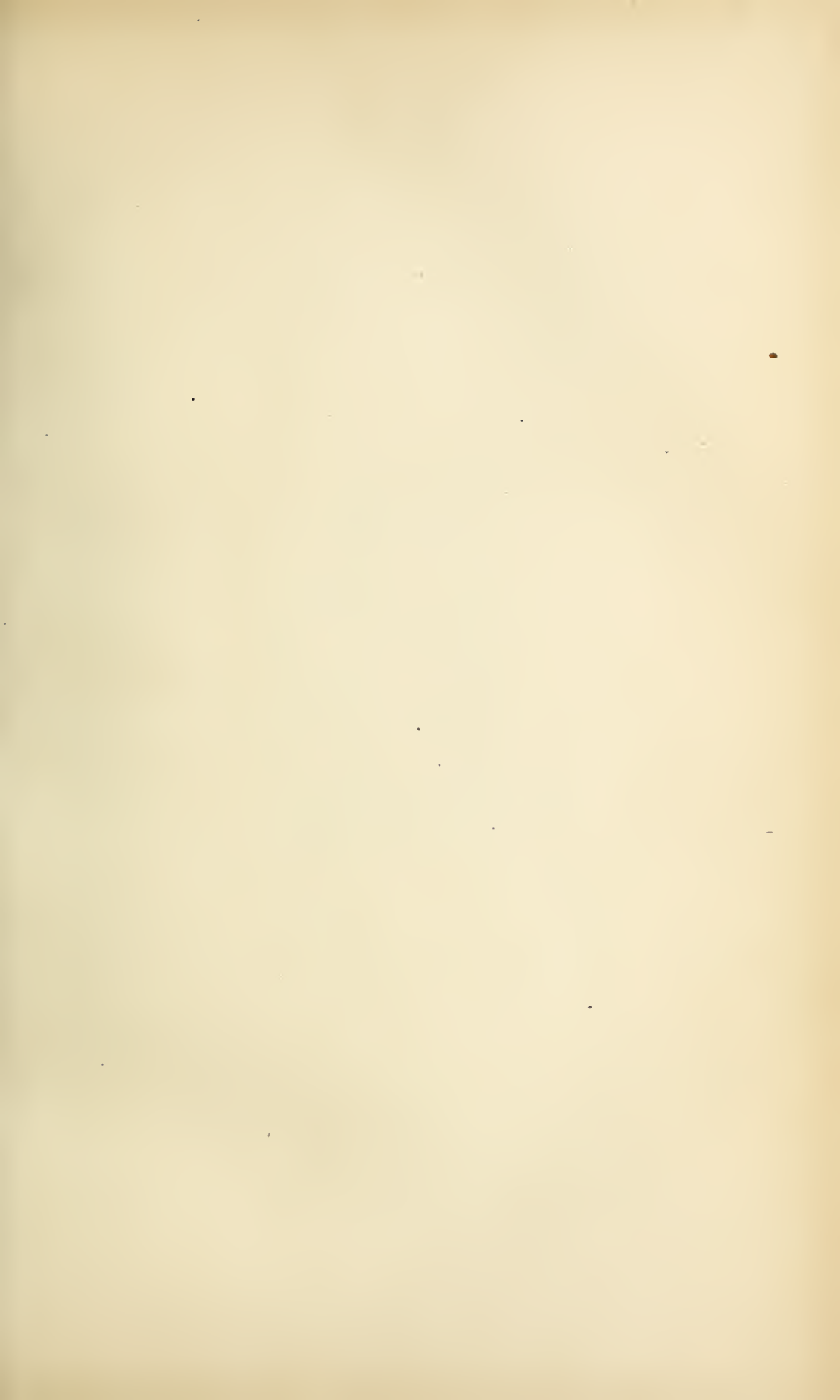
Inextricable Entwining of Church and Local History—The Second Pierson—His Pastorate and First Presidency of Yale College—Interesting Memorials—Patrick Falconer, the "Real Saint, who suffered much for Christ and did not faint"—Pastoral Successors of the Piersons—Parsonage Lands—Breaking through the "Fundamental Agreements"—First steps towards Separation of Church and Town Governments—Troublous Times in the Province—The Governments of Andros and Cornbury—Newarkers Rebuking a Selfish Ruler—An Ignoble English Noble—What Queen Anne would not Countenance in Her nearest Relations—The Second Meeting-House—Population of Newark in 1714—Establishment of The First Church at Orange—Presbyterianism entirely Supersedes Congregationalism—The Sunday Law in 1736—Col. Josiah Ogden's Wheat-Saving Episode—The Spark of Presbyterian Discipline which Kindled Episcopalianism in Newark—Foundation of Trinity Church—A Long and Bitter Local Religious Feud—Burying Ground Reminiscences.

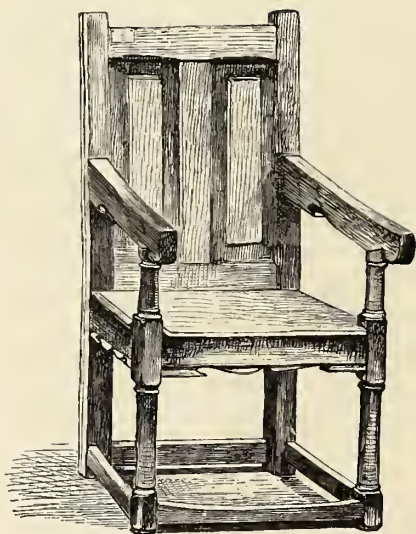
**I**NEXTRICABLY entwined with the history of Newark, especially during the first century of its settlement, is the history of the First Presbyterian Church of Newark. The historian of one is, necessarily, the historian of the other. Indeed, as we have already seen, it was to enjoy the spiritual freedom of the one that the scene of the temporalities of the other was sought and settled upon. From this intimacy of relation—this conjugality of existence, so to speak—it need not surprise the reader if it be found, in succeeding pages, that the First Church, its pastors and its membership, continue to constitute silver threads in the warp and woof of our historical weaving.

The second pastor of the church was Rev. Abraham Pierson, junior, son of the first pastor. Some years prior to his father's death, the junior Pierson assisted his parent in the ministry, the weight of years having pressed heavily upon the reverend sire. Upon the death of his father, Mr. Pierson, junior, was regularly installed as sole pastor, and served as such for fourteen years.

ABRAHAM PIERSON, junior, was born at Lynn, Mass., in 1641. He was educated at Harvard College, whence he graduated in 1668. He was called to Newark as assistant pastor, July 28th, 1669, and was in the service of the church altogether about twenty-three

years. Obadiah Bruen, writing to his children in Connecticut, soon after the death of the elder Pierson, refers to that event feelingly, and continues: "Yet hath He (God) not left us destitute of spiritual enjoyments, but hath given us a faithful dispenser of the Word of God—a young Timothy—a man after God's own heart, well-rooted and grounded in the faith, one with whom we can comfortably walk in the doctrines of the faith. Praise be to our God! Upon good experience of him he was called and ordained to be our teacher—Mr. Abraham Pierson, who follows in the footsteps of his ancient father in Godliness. Praise to God!" The "young Timothy" is described as being in his 37th year, above the medium height, "a fleshy, well-favoured and comely-looking man." He severed his pastoral relations, and was "dismissed" in the early part of 1692. The cause of his severance was a difference of views between pastor and people, touching matters of church government. It appears Mr. Pierson rather disliked the strictly Congregational plan upon which the church was founded. He preferred a moderate form of Presbyterian government, but appears to have been the reverse of extreme in his preferences. An increase of membership, emigrants from Scotland and from New England, all of his way of thinking, is given by high authority as the mainspring of an actual dispute between the pastor and the church. One of the most distinguished successors to his pastorate, says he "had neither the meekness, patience nor prudence of his father." Upon his formal withdrawal as pastor, Mr. Pierson disposed of his estate and returned to his birth-place—Connecticut. He settled at Killingworth in 1694, and became pastor of the church there. A number of years later, in 1701, when Yale College was founded, Mr. Pierson was chosen to be its first Rector or President, by the ministerial incorporators; but so great were the esteem and affection he was held in by the Killingworth congregation, that the College authorities allowed it to be temporarily established there to suit Mr. Pierson's convenience and the desire of his people. He continued as pastor of the church and rector of the College until his death, on March 5th, 1707, he being then in his sixty-sixth or sixty-seventh year. Trumbull, the Connecticut historian, speaking of Mr. Pierson, says: "He had the character of a hard student, a good scholar and a great divine. In his whole conduct he was wise, steady and amiable. He was greatly respected as a pastor, and he





PIERSON'S MEMORIAL CHAIR AT YALE.



instructed and governed the College with great approbation." Mr. Pierson is also spoken of as having been an excellent preacher, a purely pious man, and "very kind and charitable to the poor and indigent, who, in a special manner, lamented his death." Here it is proper to remark, as a matter of suggestive fact, that posterity has been kinder to the memory of the distinguished son than to that of the no less distinguished father. In the Summer of 1874, through the liberality of Mr. Charles Morgan, of New York, there was erected a handsome bronze statue of Rector Pierson, designed by the artist, Launt Thompson. It was presented to the College by the gentleman named, and stands in front of the Art Gallery building of Yale. The statue is not properly a likeness, but an ideal, assisted, however, by reference to portraits of the Pierson family. "The straight figure and aquiline features of the fine old Puritan scholar were something typical and even prophetic, carrying the mind back to the times when, *Teucro duce et auspice Teucro*, the students were weekly caused *memoriter* to recite the Assembly Catechism in Latin, and Ames' Theological Theses." There is also preserved at Yale a memorial of Rector Pierson—his antique chair, which, doubtless, is the "one great wainscot chair," conveyed to him by John Catlin and John Ward, administrators of Deacon Laurence Ward's estate, which conveyance, together with a dwelling-house, land, &c., was made "with consent of Elizabeth Ward, relict of Deacon L. Ward."

Mr. Pierson was succeeded as pastor by Rev. John Prudden, his college classmate and associate at Harvard. Mr. Prudden was called by a vote of the town, the choice being cordial and unanimous. His father, Rev. Peter Prudden, was a genuine English Puritan, who was ordained pastor of the Milford church in 1640, and whose ministry is said to have been "attended with uncommon success." In the latter part of 1692 Mr. Prudden was duly installed. Before further recital of his pastoral record, let us observe the great change made in the *personnel* of the town—the great change wrought by nature. During the intervening years between the death of the elder Pierson and the removal of his son to Connecticut, death made serious havoc with the town venerables. Prior to the first event, in 1678, the virgin soil of "the plot set apart for a Burying Ground" had been broken to make final resting places for good old Deacon Laurence Ward, Sergeant

Riggs, Robert Kitchel, Hugh Roberts, Matthew Camfield, Delivered Crane, Stephen Freeman, John Harrison, son of the Sergeant; and Josiah Ward. These, doubtless, were all buried by the first Pierson. By the year 1691, just before the younger Pierson's severance from the church, there were also "gathered to Abraham's bosom," besides the first pastor, sturdy Jasper Crane, Martin Tichenor, George Day, Samuel Swaine, Obadiah Bruen, Sergeant Richard Harrison, John Ward, "the turner;" Thomas Huntington, John Rogers, Joseph Walters, Joseph Riggs, John Brown, senior, John Baldwin, jr., Stephen Davis, Samuel Kitchel, Micah Tompkins and Richard Laurence. The next year, one of the later settlers died,—one who seems to have been a more than ordinary man. This was Patrick Falconer. He is described as having been the near neighbor and special friend of the second Pastor Pierson. His birthplace is unknown, but probably he was a native of the north of Ireland. In old documents he is referred to as a preacher, but his will describes him as a merchant. As he married a daughter of Deputy Governor Jones, of New Haven, it is nearly certain that he was in Connecticut before he came to Newark. Writing to Maurice Trent from "Elizabeth Town in East Jersey," under date of October 28th, 1684, Mr. Falconer speaks of Maryland, through which he had travelled, as "a good countrey, but its possessed with a Debauched, Idle, Leasie People." Of New Jersey, however, he had nothing but good words. "It is," said he, "a good Countrey for men who resolve to be laborious," but "not a Countrey for idle people." This worthy died ere he had reached the meridian of life, and was buried in the ancient place of sepulchre. The ravages of time and the carelessness of posterity have conjoined to obliterate all traces of his grave, as in the cases of Pastor Pierson and a multitude of others; but, within a few years past, the author discovered the remains of the Falconer headstone among a heap of tombstones in the Old Burying Ground, and, after diligent examination, made the following accurate copy of the quaint and curious memorial:

Here lyeth ye body of  
PATRICK FALCONER,  
who died Jan. 27th, 1692 Aged 33 yrs.

Here lyeth ye remains of a  
Reall Saint who sffered  
Much for Christ and did  
Not Faint And when his  
Race was run Ending his story  
He sweetly Passed through Deth  
To Endless Glory

The senior John Ward, Thomas Johnson, an excellent man, and the father of the first drummer of the town; Ephraim Pennington, the founder of the Newark Pennington family; Thomas Lyon, Ebenezer Camfield, John Brown, jr., John Crane and Stephen Bond, were likewise called to their final account a few years later. In making his will, Joseph Riggs (the wolf-slayer) left his estate to his wife and children, the latter being minors. He excepted two guns and one sword. The sword and one gun were specially bequeathed to his son John, and the other gun to his son Samuel.

In a word, about the time the Rev. Mr. Prudden was chosen pastor, the first generation of Newarkers—the original settlers—had nearly all passed away. The fathers had gone, and the “young men” had become the patriarchs of the town. Azariah and Jasper Crane, sons of the original Jasper; John Treat, son of the heroic Robert; John Curtis, Jonathan Sargeant, Daniel Dod, Samuel and Joseph Harrison, Theophilus Pierson, Joseph Johnson, Seth Tompkins, Nathaniel Ward and Jabez Rogers, all of whom were “young men” and boys at the time of the exodus from Connecticut, were now full of years, cares and responsibilities. The number of surviving original settlers who continued to take an active part in town affairs, was so small that the first generation had almost entirely given place, in the way of nature, to the second.

The growth of the town was very slow during its infant years. About the time Mr. Prudden's ministry began, and soon after, there were accessions numbering some eleven planters, namely: Joseph Wood, Caleb Ward, Hendrick Hendrickson, Tunis Johnson, Hans Hendrickson, Bostyan Vangiese, Garret Laydicker, Eleazer Lampson, Jonathan Tichenor and William Brant, James Clizbie, James Nesbit, Robert Young, John Cooper, James Nutman, Thomas Hayes, Samuel Alling, Joseph Peck, John Medlis, and Stephen, Joseph and Timothy Tuttle, sons of Stephen Tuttle, of Woodbridge. Clizbie, Nesbit and Young were exiles from Scotland, fugitives from “the impolitick and mad persecution under that headlong and debauched King—Charles II,” as Dr. Macwhorter states in his “Century Sermon.”

About the year 1712, a “Town Pattent” was procured in accordance with a resolution passed at a town meeting, held February 21, 1711, authorizing a designated committee to take all care and use all regular means for the procurement thereof. At a

meeting held the following year, May 25th, 1713, it was "agreed upon by vote," that the charges for procuring the "pattent" should be raised by rate the same as Mr. Bowers' salary. The "Town Records" of this period contain the following entry: "Newark, County of Essex, at a Town Meeting held April 12th, 1714, by virtue of a warrant given under the hands of the Trustees for the said Town for the time being, the Inhabitants being met, the Town Pattent was published." At the same meeting, John Cooper was chosen Town Clerk "by vote of the Inhabitants." This "Town Pattent" has long since disappeared from among the town archives.

To return to Mr. Prudden. The salary allotted him was only fifty pounds a year and "his firewood,"—thirty pounds less than the sum given to his two predecessors. Whether this is attributable to a diminution of local material prosperity or a lessening of esteem for the pastoral head of the community, cannot be determined. The benefit of the doubt should be given in favor of the first theory, however, for, once during the elder Pierson's life, when the town supported two ministers, there came a year of "hard times," during which the pastors agreed to remit twenty pounds and accept conjointly one hundred pounds, though it is uncertain whether reduction was actually made. It is recorded that Mr. Prudden was a man of considerable substance when he came to Newark, his father having left an estate of over £2,000—quite a fortune in those days. Rev. Mr. Prudden's pastoral relations continued only about seven years. It is intimated in the records that he was not "a popular preacher," and that he was not altogether in accord with the popular notions of ecclesiastical government. The circumstances attending and following his dismissal show that he was held in high esteem, nevertheless. After he had retired, he was asked to continue the spiritual conduct of the church until a successor should be found; and on June 9th, 1699, the town voted him its thanks "for past services." This was after his formal resignation. As long as he preached, his full salary was given him. He continued to reside in Newark until his death in 1725, aged eighty years. Mr. Prudden outlived two, and sat under the ministry of three of his own pastoral successors. His remains were placed in the Old Burying Ground, but more than a hundred years later—about 1848—were disinterred and placed in a grave in the burial ground at the rear of the present First Church edifice.



A matter of great importance to the Church in Newark took place during Mr. Prudden's ministry—the execution of a deed conveying to it valuable property.

In pursuance of authority granted by the Provincial government the town took out a warrant for the survey of two hundred acres of land, and meadow in proportion, for parsonage purposes, and “also so much as shall be convenient for landing places, school house, town house, meeting house, market places,” &c. This was in October, 1676. Under this warrant, two hundred and twelve acres were surveyed. This included three acres for a burying place, three for a market place, and six for a “training” ground. The records show that during the thirty years following, the only portions of the land taken for religious purposes were the ground for a church site and the Burying Ground. On December 10th, 1696, a deed was executed by the Proprietors conveying to John Curtis, John Treat, Theophilus Pierson and Robert Young, (the duly appointed town's representatives,) “to the only proper use, benefit and behoof of the old settlers of the town of Newark, their heirs and assigns for ever,” to be for the several uses expressed in the deed, and for “no other use or uses whatsoever,” they paying annually, on March 20th, forever after, “six-pence sterling.” Under this title the church has always held that portion of its property which came from the original settlers.

From Mr. Prudden the pastoral authority passed to Rev. Jabez Wakeman, a young man of such decided merit that while filling a year's probation in Newark, the people waited for only six months to pass when they unanimously agreed to call him. This was on April 15th, 1700.

The records of this period give the first sign of a tendency to separate the church from the town government. The town records show that on the dismissal of Mr. Prudden, a committee of three planters was appointed “*to join with such as the church shall appoint,*” in providing for a successor. Another committee was chosen “to join with the church committee to treat with Mr. Jabez Wakeman about his taking the office of pastor upon him.” He was presented with a parsonage “as the town act and deed,” but, properly speaking, this expense as well as others pertaining to the maintenance of the minister, was not levied *pro rata, per capita* on the inhabitants, as in the cases of the earlier



pastors, but was raised by voluntary subscription. The original plan seems to have been deviated from during the ministry of the younger Pierson, in 1687. Subsequent to that, indeed, there is no evidence of a tax being levied indiscriminately and without consent of parties for the support of the ministry. It is evident, as already observed in the matter of the voting power, that as soon as "strangers" began to gather in Newark in sufficient number to have weight and influence, the old "Fundamental Agreements" order of things began to experience serious alteration, and the severity of the Mosaic institution to relax gradually and melt away before the light and liberality of the new dispensation.

Pastor Wakeman must have been a person of far more than ordinary ability. He was only in his twenty-first year when he took sole charge of the church here. He was amiable, accomplished, learned and popular in the pulpit; a reverend youth of great piety. He had scarcely completed his fifth year of pastoral labor when he died. His death occurred October 8th, 1704, and greatly touched the finer feelings of the community. Mary Crane, wife of Deacon Azariah and daughter of Captain Robert Treat, died the same year with the young pastor.

For a period of five or six years subsequent to the death of Mr. Wakeman, the church was without a regular pastor, though Rev. Mr. Prudden kept the people from entire destitution of spiritual ministrations. At first the eyes of the church were turned on a Mr. Samuel Sherman, but proper inquiry caused the congregation to have "no further treaty with him." He seems to have made some unspecified acknowledgment to the church, which abruptly terminated negotiations. A record dated May 17th, 1706, sets forth that "it was voted and agreed upon to improve Mr. Samuel Whittlesey in the work of the ministry among us for the space of one year." Mr. Whittlesey declined to settle here, though he preached in Newark for a considerable time, afterwards settling as the pastor of the Wallingford Church, in Connecticut.

Meanwhile, before introducing the actual successor of the saintly young Wakeman, it is essential to a proper appreciation of the condition of affairs in the town that we pause and take a brief general retrospect of the Province during the years preceding the events narrated.

Charles II. died in February, 1685. His successor was the Duke

of York, under the title of James II. Scarcely had the royal diadem taken the place of the ducal coronet before James began to show himself in his true colors—a person void of honor, and utterly unscrupulous as regards either moral or legal obligations. He seems to have had a remarkable elasticity of conscience, and to have considered that his solemn promises and agreements as a Duke were rendered null and void by his elevation to the throne. The “divine right of kings,” according to his interpretation, was a license to abrogate the most solemn obligations. At all events the new King, in his course towards New Jersey, entirely ignored his pledges as Duke. In spite of the remonstrance of the Proprietors, in which they reminded James that they had acquired ownership, not by benevolence but by purchase, under his own confirmation of their title, he trampled upon their rights and sent out his fit representative, the arbitrary and rapacious Andros, to assume control not alone in New England, but New York and New Jersey. In August, 1688, Andros formally took possession of the government of the last named Provinces, making his residence at Boston. Perceiving that remonstrance and appeals to equity and justice were alike vain, the Proprietors made a formal surrender of their patent, which James readily accepted. The effect of all this was to curtail the rights originally guaranteed to the people, and to excite dissensions about titles to the soil. In the meantime the population slowly increased, and material prosperity continued, but the general improvement of the Province was not up to the measure of the desires or expectations of the Proprietors.

It is simple justice to say that Andros in his control of New Jersey manifested none of the arbitrariness for which he was elsewhere noted. Here he was wise, considerate and forbearing, making no change in the Provincial executive officers and occasioning none of the dissatisfaction and disorder which were anticipated upon his assumption of authority. His rule ended abruptly in 1689. The people of New England, spurred by the revolution in the mother country which put William and Mary on the English throne, arose and put an end to Andros's rule, even as the English people had put an end to the rule of his master, James, than whom a more cowardly and imbecile ruler never sat on the English throne.

For many years subsequent to the events related there was no regular government in New Jersey. Nevertheless, with a population

of about ten thousand in East Jersey, the enforcement of local laws by local magistrates appears to have met all the reasonable requirements for the conservation of order. At length, in March, 1692, the Proprietary Government was reorganized with Andrew Hamilton as Governor—a man of considerable personal popularity. General Assemblies began to be once more regularly held and a more satisfactory state of internal affairs set in. But soon, again, came a period of general turmoil. Among the inducements held out to emigrants at an earlier period to settle in New Jersey was that it was “worthy the name of Paradise,” because, in addition to its natural advantages, it had “no lawyers, physicians or parsons.” Things now had greatly changed. At the period we write of the demand for lawyers was very great. It was said subsequently “no men grow rich here so fast as gentlemen of the bar.” In 1697 Governor Hamilton was removed. Jeremiah Basse was appointed in his stead. Basse was very obnoxious to many people from the outset, and his authority was denied by them. In 1694, under authority of the General Assembly, there was established at Perth Amboy a custom house. There all vessels bound for East Jersey were required to enter. This and other trade measures gave great offence to the New York authorities. Governor Fletcher wrote: “They (the New Jersey people) are now making war upon us in point of trade, they will draw the shipping thither and establish a free port, to the great prejudice of this place, and sink the trade of it; they pay no duty to the king, and all will flock to it.” It was the dispute of Andros and Carteret in another form. Fletcher was succeeded as Governor of New York by Lord Bellamont, who precipitated matters. The commercial question was referred to England, and there it was decided that the Jerseys were not entitled to the privilege of ports. Bellamont was instructed to “take care that the rights and privileges of the Province of New York be not infringed.” He issued his proclamation accordingly. It was resisted by Basse, who issued a counter proclamation and defied Bellamont. Finally matters came to a crisis. A vessel named the *Hester*, 120 tons burthen, of which Basse was part owner, arrived at Amboy. Basse had her loaded with 28,000 barrel-staves, and put in readiness to sail. Before she cleared, however, Bellamont seized her with a force of forty men. Basse refused to receive her back under the condition required that she should clear at New York. The result

was her condemnation in the Court of Admiralty. In his position Basse was not sustained, because his firm action was attributed, not to his interest in the public good, but to his selfish considerations. Therefore, when the Assembly in 1699 voted £675 to defray the expense of remonstrating, &c., against the action of the New York authorities, the grant was strongly opposed. In this connection we have in the archives of the New Jersey Historical Society the following document, which has a local as well as a general interest ;

To ye Townes of Perth Amboy, Woodbridge, Freehold, Bergen, Shrewsbury, Middletown, Piscataqua, Aquechenonck, &c.

Gentlemen :

The meetings of our towns have considered An Act entitled an Act for redressing a force of our Neighbour Province ; and we find yt the money ordered to be raised by that act is put into such hands as we have no reason to truste, nor are we any waies secured yt ye money will be applied for ye country's good ; but have great reason to believe ye contrary, which has made us resolve not to pay it, but to resist all force which shall be used for ye gathering of it, and because the taking away of ye ship Hester has been made the only pretense for raising ye money mentioned in that act, we have thought fit to let ye proprietors know yt the country was ready enough to have defended her, and that we are owing only to ye towardness of ye Governor for her loss, and we have also thought fit to Acquaint you how he has invaded our rights and privileges.

These be things, friends and neighbours, we thought fit to write unto you, Hoping you'l Joyne with us in Hinderer the execution of so unreasonable an act, and to remonstrate our grievances.

We are your friends,

Signed by order of ye Towne of New-  
ark, Aprill ye 21, 1699 :

NATHANIEL WARD, Clerk.

Signed by order of Eliza : Towne Aprill  
ye 21st, 1699 :

SAML. WHITEHEAD, Clerk.

Signed by order of Perth Amboy, Aprill  
25th, 1699 :

JOHN BARCLAY, Clerk.

Before resuming our strictly local duty, it is proper to remark that in 1701 New Jersey was reaffirmed in her original rights to establish ports of entries ; that Governor Basse returned to England ; that, an absurd objection against him being removed, Governor Hamilton was reinstated ; that his second period of rule was not one of peace and quiet, but the reverse ; and that, finally, the powers of government were relinquished by the Proprietors and surrendered to the Crown. Queen Anne, who succeeded William, accepted the surrender in April, 1702, and, the Proprietors failing to agree upon a Governor, gave control of the Province, together with New York, to Edward Hyde, Lord Viscount Cornbury, Anne's cousin, and the



grandson of Clarendon the Chancellor. Earl Cornbury's government was most arbitrary and oppressive. His private character appears to have been beneath contempt. Good authority asserts that : " We never had a Governor who was so universally detested, nor any who so richly deserved the public abhorrence ; in spite of his noble descent his behavior was trifling, mean, and extravagant." " It was no uncommon thing for him to dress himself in a woman's habit and then patrol the fort in which he resided. Such freaks of low humor exposed him to the universal contempt of his people ; but their indignation was trebled by his despotic rule, savage bigotry, insatiable avarice and injustice, not only to the public, but even to his private creditors." That this is not an overdrawn or too severe picture of this ignoble noble, a single illustration will attest. He was especially instructed by Queen Anne to " permit a liberty of conscience to all persons except Papists, so they might be content with a peaceable and quiet enjoyment of the same." He seems, however, to have early taken an opportunity to persecute Presbyterians and Congregationalists, ostensibly in the interest of the Established Church of England. On the shallowest and most miserable of pretexts he caused to be arrested and thrown into prison Rev. Francis Makemie, who is sometimes referred to as the Founder of Presbyterianism in America, and who was certainly a most excellent man and a true servant of God. The offence alleged was his non-possession of a license. Upon a long trial he was acquitted, the jury declaring, upon being questioned, that " they believed in their conscience they had done the defendant justice," and that he " had not transgressed the law." The prisoner was discharged, but compelled to pay the costs of court, &c., which amounted to £80—a cruel persecution.

It is notable that just a year or two before this piece of villainy in the name of law and justice was perpetrated, the people of Newark, ever cautious, prudent and careful, agreed in meeting " to petition my Lord Cornbury for a license, that we have leave to get and settle a man in the work of the ministry of the Gospel, according to our own persuasion." Messrs. Prudden and Pierson and Sergeant John Morris were chosen to draw up the petition, the town clerk was to sign it for the town, and Mr. Pierson was " to present it to my Lord Cornbury." In the Makemie matter the Newark congregation did not escape annoyance. It was known that he had some warm



sympathizers and perhaps helpers among the Newarkers. Major Sandford, of the Governor's Council, was therefore ordered to institute an inquisition, with a view to obtaining testimony against the persecuted man of God. Jasper Crane was put upon oath, but nothing was elicited which could be used to the prejudice of Mr. Makemie. Within a year after the outrage on this worthy divine, the detested Cornbury was deposed by the Queen, who, to her honor be it recorded, declared that she "would not countenance her nearest relations in oppressing her people." Immediately after his deposition Cornbury was seized by his creditors in the Province he had so monstrously misgoverned, and imprisoned there until the death of his father elevated him to the peerage, thereby legally enforcing his release from jail, despite the judgments against him.

It has already been noted that a period of five or six years elapsed after the death of Mr. Wakeman before a fifth pastor was procured. The delay was largely owing, doubtless, to the generally disturbed state of affairs just outlined. In March, 1708, Theophilus Pierson was appointed by the town to proceed to Connecticut, still the "great clerical hive," and search out a spiritual guide. He reported in favor of extending an invitation to Mr. Nathaniel Bowers, who had been recommended by the elders. Mr. Bowers was duly invited. He came, and after preaching a single Sunday, was unanimously invited to fill the pulpit for a year, on trial. At the end of the year he was duly installed with a salary of £80 and the use of a parsonage—"he keeping it in repairs." His pastorate extended six years, until his death in August, 1716, aged 43 years. His remains were laid alongside those of Prudden and Wakeman.

Authorities differ as to the time of the erection of the second meeting-house. Dr. Macwhorter gives the year 1708 as the date, but Dr. Stearns, after careful examination of contemporaneous facts, thinks it probable that the true date is somewhere between April, 1714, and August, 1716. This edifice was built of stone. It was forty-four feet square, and had a steeple and bell. Speaking of this structure, Dr. Macwhorter observed, over a century ago: "It was an exceeding great exertion of the people to erect it; and it was the most elegant edifice for public worship at that time in the Colony, however mean it may now be considered. There were very considerable difficulties and contentions in the Society to get it as large as it was. It was hardly believed that the inhabitants of

the town would ever become so numerous as to fill it." Dr. Macwhorter repeats the tradition, that "when the walls were knee-high, all the inhabitants—men, women and children—could have sat upon the same." There are grounds for suspecting that this is altogether legendary. As early as 1682, thirty odd years before the probable date of erection, Newark was a place of four hundred inhabitants. It is not to be doubted that the population of the town increased somewhat in the interim referred to, but even four hundred persons would have had very hard squeezing to get seated on the knee-high walls of a forty-four foot square building, even if the female portion made no demands for extended skirts. It is said to have been thirty years before the interior of the building was entirely finished. This house stood a little to the north of the first meeting-house. What may be regarded as additional evidence of the inaccuracy of the estimated population of Newark already referred to, is the fact that within a couple of years after the death of Pastor Bowers the membership of the church had grown so that a separate and distinct congregation was set off and established at Orange.

In the year 1681 the town ordered the laying out of the highway as far as "the mountain." The probabilities are that about that time some of the original settlers had taken up quarters in that then far-off part of the town. In 1715 Deacon Azariah Crane (who, "in the overturn of the government by the Dutch," in 1673, was "betrusted with the concerns of his honorable father-in-law—Mr. Robert Treat") is spoken of by himself as having been "settled" for many years at the mountain. So, at the same time, testified Edward Ball. By the year 1718 the settlers at the mountain had grown so numerous that they began to consider the advisability of organizing a new congregation. Accordingly, in the year 1719, the "Mountain Society" set up a church of its own. In time it became the "Second Church in Newark." Still later, it changed to what it is now—the First Presbyterian Church of Orange. Mr. Bowers was succeeded temporarily by a Mr. Buckingham, another New Englander, whose stay in Newark, however, was very short.

The sixth regular pastor of the First Church was Rev. Joseph Webb, a graduate of Yale College in 1715. Mr. Webb was ordained by the Presbytery of Philadelphia, October 22d, 1719. Among the ministers present were Rev. Messrs. Joseph Morgan, Jonathan

Dickinson, John Pierson, son of Abraham, junior, and grandson of the senior Pierson, and Robert Orr. His salary was placed at £70, with probably the usual "accommodations." His settlement in Newark was attended, at first, with harmony, peace and quiet; but subsequently with dissensions and disorders which gave birth to important consequences. The Presbyterian ordination and settlement of Mr. Webb is the first indication which appears of the people turning aside from "the Congregational way." Though the leanings of the second Pierson were towards Presbyterianism, the form of worship in his time and during the time of his successors until Mr. Webb's advent, was Congregational. There is no record of the precise time of the change. Indeed, the difference between the two forms was comparatively so slight, that from the first, in New England and in New Jersey, persons of both persuasions lived in peace, harmony and good-fellowship together, except when fire-brand zealots appeared in their midst and sowed discord. About the year 1682, when half of the twenty-four Proprietors were Scotch, great numbers of that race arrived and settled in New Jersey. In 1685, George Scot, of Pitlochrie, who wrote an elaborate descriptive advertisement of New Jersey, which was designed to spur emigration, embarked from Scotland for New Jersey with a company of two hundred emigrants. Scot and his wife both died on the passage, but the two hundred arrived safely. Other Scottish companies followed, and thus, as the historian Grahame remarks, "American society was enriched with a valuable accession of virtue that had been refined by adversity and piety and invigorated by persecution." The Scotch were rigid Presbyterians, and of personal character which commanded much influence. The stream of emigration seems to have continued steadily, if not in great volume, and we may be sure Newark gave a permanent asylum to a full share. There were continuous accessions from Connecticut also. The town and the church grew apace. About the year 1726 there was established at Second River, or Belleville, a Dutch congregation. Belleville, like Orange, was within Newark town limits at this time. In 1727 the Dutch organization is spoken of in the Newark "Town Book" as "the new church and congregation there created." There had also been created "the church at Aquackanonck." Both were attended to by one minister appointed "to dispense the Word and Ordinances of God unto them." These separations were in no wise

due to discord or dissensions. They were the natural fruit of community increase.

A period is now approached in the history of the town and church full of serious excitement and importance. For upwards of half a century the Fundamental Agreements held sway in all essential features. The time had now nearly come when a most important feature, the exclusive church establishment clause, was to be ignored, broken, thrust aside forever, and a new dispensation introduced side by side with the old.

Up to the time of the infamous Cornbury, the Established Church of England had little or no footing anywhere in America. Under his rule, however, the seeds of Episcopacy were widely sown. He bent his efforts to persecute the Presbyterians and Congregationalists, not from any loyalty to the Episcopal Church, but from a hateful spirit of prejudice and bigotry towards the former. During his administration a Church of England missionary, Rev. George Keith, visited this country, and, as he himself stated, met everywhere with kindly consideration. Upon his return to England, missionary Keith published his observations in America. The condition of things in Elizabethtown seems to have particularly excited his approbation. "Many of that town," said he, "having formerly been a sort of independents, are become well affected to the Church of England, and desire to have a minister of the Church of England sent to them." Another Episcopal missionary, Rev. Mr. Vaughan, writing in 1731 from Elizabeth-town to his friends in England, states that not only in that town "but also at Newark, Whippany and in the mountains," where he "sometimes goes and preaches to a numerous congregation," he finds his hearers increasing. He adds, with a gravity which cannot fail to provoke levity among those who recollect the religious character of the Newark settlers, that he finds "a *general* disposition in the people to be *instructed and settled in the Christian Faith.*" There appears to be no positive data on the subject, but it is supposed by Episcopal authorities that Episcopal services were held in Newark as early as 1729. It was several years later, however, before any Episcopal Church was organized. Singularly enough, that event was forced somewhat after the manner of the exodus to and settlement of Newark. A spirit of disciplinary intolerance seems to have given birth to both events.







COL. JOSIAH WARD SAVING HIS WHEAT ON SUNDAY.

Col. Josiah Ogden was a leading member of the community, a pillar of the First Church. He was a man of energy, wealth and influence. His father was David Ogden, who came from Elizabeth-town and settled in Newark about the year 1676. Col. Josiah's mother was the noted Elizabeth Swaine, whose first husband, the gallant Josiah Ward, died soon after the settlement of the town, leaving her a comely widow. From 1716 to 1721 the Colonel represented the town in the General Assembly. He appears to have been a man of strong individuality, holding positive and decided views regarding things spiritual as well as things temporal. On a certain Sunday in the Fall of some year close to 1733, Col. Ogden, contrary to a rule of the First Church, went into his field and saved his wheat, which was exposed to serious loss from long continued rains. *En passant*, it may be remarked that Col. Josiah seems to have been, like many truly good and worthy Christian people of the present day, a firm believer in the New Dispensation which says that the Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. For his daring conduct he was subjected to the discipline of the Church, accused of having violated the sanctity of the Lord's Day, and publicly censured. The Presbytery reversed the decision of the Church, righteously deeming the act of Col. Ogden one of imperative necessity, and tried to pour oil on the troubled waters. It was too late. Around Col. Ogden rallied a considerable body who openly began to declare themselves dissatisfied with the Presbyterian form of Church government. A bitter controversy ensued. Col. Ogden carried the matter to the Philadelphia Synod. For several years an animated correspondence took place. Jonathan Dickinson, the distinguished Presbyterian divine, was called to the pulpit to controvert certain strong points in Episcopacy, and controversial pamphlets passed between him and Rev. John Beach, a Connecticut Episcopalian.

"Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth!" Out of this trivial matter sprang the Episcopal Church in Newark, and a conflagration of local feeling which it took nearly half a century to entirely extinguish. "This separation," says Dr. Macwhorter, "was the origin of the greatest animosity and alienation between friends, townsmen, Christians, neighbors and relatives that the town ever beheld. The storm of religious separation and rigor wrought tumultuously. The openly declared Episcopalians were

few in comparison of the Presbyterians; yet there were two leaders, one on each side, who were pretty equally poised in point of abilities, wealth, connections and ambition." "This religious brand," adds the Doctor, "kindled a flame which was not extinguished till the conclusion of the late war"—the Revolutionary war.

During the Ogden excitement, Pastor Webb seems to have had small influence, either as a controversialist or as a pacificator. We are told that he possessed no gifts for controversy, and was hated and contemned by the new party, while sinking into neglect and disrespect with the other. Upon application of a majority of the congregation he was dismissed by the Presbytery in 1736. Mr. Webb appears, however, to have been a good, faithful, pains-taking pastor. In 1741, while visiting friends in Connecticut in company with his son, both were drowned in crossing Saybrook ferry on Connecticut river.

Col. Ogden, the founder of Trinity Church, died in 1763 at a ripe old age. He was buried somewhere in the old Burying Ground. In emulation of Azariah Crane and his bequest to the First Church, Col. Ogden said, in his will: "I give to the rector, church wardens, and vestry of Trinity Church, in Newark, my silver cup or porringer with two handles to the same, for and to the only use of said Church." His tombstone, which still preserves itself in the old Burying Ground pile of such memorials, despite the vandals, bears the following simple inscription:

Here Lyes Interred  
ye body of  
COL. JOSIAH OGDEN  
Who died May 17th 1763  
In the 84th year of his age.

The death list during Mr. Webb's pastorate includes a number of familiar names. Caleb Ward, son of John Ward, "the turner," died in 1735, leaving the reputation of

"——— An honest, pious soule  
Who all that knew his virtues did verole."

Deacon Azariah Crane, Jasper's son, died November 5th, 1730, aged 83. Anthony Olive, Nathaniel Wheeler, Robert Young, Mrs. Joanna Crane, wife of Jasper, Jr., daughter of Samuel Swaine and sister of Elizabeth; Deacon Joseph Camfield, John Browne and Joseph Johnson were all gathered in during the same period. Joseph Johnson was the town's first "drummer boy." He was 15

years old when the town was settled. He lived to reach four score years and three. He was buried beside his parents, away from his wife. Upon his tombstone, which, marvelous to relate, is still in position in the old Burying Ground, as is also that of his parents, is inscribed the following:

## JOSEPH JOHNSON

Son of Thomas and Eleanor Johnson

He died Mar 11th 1773 in the 83rd year of his age.

His wife Rebecca, who was the daughter of first pastor Pierson, and sister of Abraham, junior, died a short time before her husband and was buried alongside her parent. The inscription on her tombstone (now disappeared,) informed posterity as follows:

Here lyes a faithful loving wife  
 She loved her husband as her life.  
 Sharp Deth hath snached her soon away  
 For we are all but Dust and Clay  
 So nessery would it be to live in Love  
 As well as shee.

Rebecca, wife of Joseph Johnson, aged 78 years. Deceased Nov. ye 8th 1732.



## CHAPTER IV.

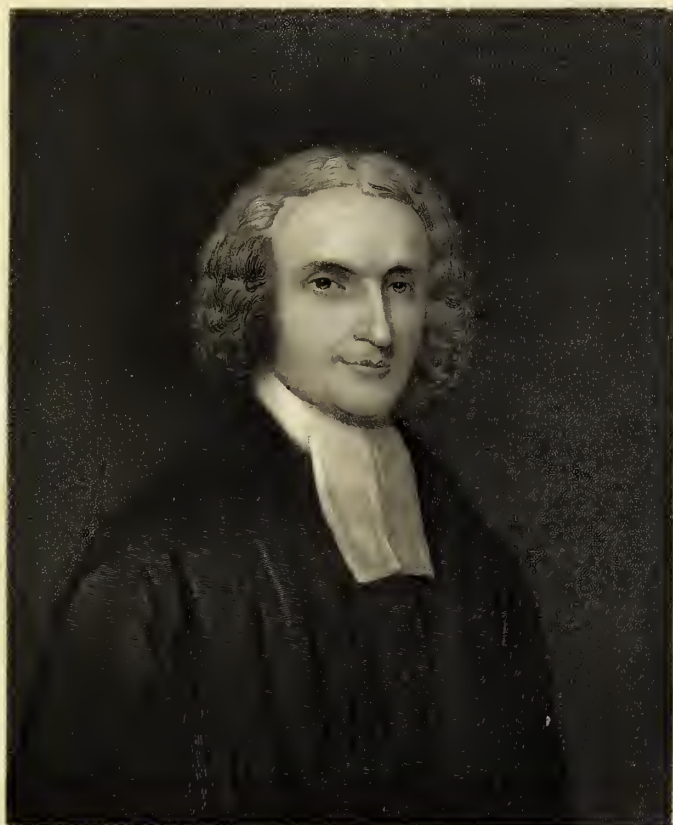
1736 TO 1775.

Rev. Aaron Burr—His Pastorate in Newark—Effect of his Oratory on a Boston Belle—The Evangelist Whitefield—Princeton College Established in Newark—Interesting Early History of the *Alma Mater* of Illustrious Americans—Pastor Burr its Real Founder—Burr's Courtship and Marriage, "The Talk of the Town" in 1752—The "Person of Great Beauty" who Lived in his "Sincerest Mutual Affections"—Burr's Removal with the College to Princeton—His Death in 1757—Benjamin Franklin on "The Great Scholar" and "Very Great Man"—The "Two Great Newark Riots" of 1745—Bitter Contest over Land Titles—Causes, Consequences and Merits of the Dispute—First Charter of the First Church—Aaron Burr, the Second—His Birth-place in Newark, his Virtues and his Frailties—Young Burr's Bravery at Quebec, and how he Saved Putnam's Army from the Clutches of Lord Howe—Was he the Miscreant his Contemporaries Certified him to Posterity?—What "might have been" had his Mother Lived—Col. Burr's Death and Burial—How the Lost Burr Portraits were Found—Infant Industries and Population of Newark—Rev. Alexander Macwhorter—The Parsonage Property—Orange and Newark in Battle Array—Orange Victorious.

THE seventh pastor of the First Presbyterian Church was Rev. Aaron Burr. His coming here was fraught with important results, not alone to Newark, but to America and the great cause of education. His first appearance in Newark was in November, 1736. The Town Records show that at a meeting held December 21st, 1736, a vote was taken "whether the town desired Mr. Aaron Burr should have a call for further improvement in the work of the ministry among us as a candidate for further trial, which was carried in the affirmative, *nemine contradicente*." Mr. Burr had not yet reached manhood, being only in his nineteenth year. But though a youth in years and small in stature, he had the head of a Samuel or a Timothy, as the good people of the First Church seem to have early discovered. After a year's trial he was unanimously called to the pastorate, and on the 25th of January, 1737, was regularly installed.

The time of Mr. Burr's arrival in Newark was, as we have seen, one of serious contention and disorder. These, though apparently what Dr. Macwhorter styles "a pious bustle," formed a source of trouble which partook in reality quite as much of a secular as of a religious character. It was "a day of temptation and darkness" in





ENGRAVED BY J. CERTAIN.

*Aaron Burr*



the church, says a reverend writer of the period, when Mr. Burr came to Newark, "but his coming soon dispersed the cloud which hung over them." The young pastor himself seems to have had great diffidence as to his pastoral capacity. In his journal he wrote: "I can hardly give any account why I came here. After I had preached some time at Hanover, I had a call by the people of Newark, but there was scarcely any probability that I should suit their circumstances, being young in standing and trials. I accepted their invitation with a reserve that I did not come with any views of settling. My labours were universally acceptable among them, and they manifested such regard and love for me that I consented to accept of the charge of their souls."

There is no name in American church history more suggestive of all that is sweet and pure and holy in man, than that of the elder AARON BURR. It is not enough, though, to say that he was sweet in disposition, pure in life and godly in his holy office. He was a really great man, as well as a really good one. Mr. Burr was born at Fairfield, Connecticut, January 4th, 1716. Parton, in his life of Col. Aaron Burr, says: "He came of a Puritan family which may have originated in Germany, where the name is still common, but which had flourished in New England for three generations, and had given to those provinces clergymen, lawyers and civilians of some eminence." Dr. Stearns declares the suggestion regarding the Burr family extraction to be "unquestionably fabulous," and adds that "'Daniel Burr, of upper meadow,' as the baptismal register designates him, was no German, but the descendant of a race intensely Puritan in all its instincts and sympathies." No proof is furnished, however, to sustain this emphatic contradiction of a reasonable supposition. Daniel Burr might easily have been of "upper meadow" and "of a race intensely Puritan," &c., and yet have been the descendant of a native of Germany, perhaps, but Holland more likely. Holland was no stranger to Puritanism. Fourteen years before the landing on Plymouth Rock most of the precious freight of the "Mayflower" sought and found a sure refuge in Holland, from whence came names that are historic in America, and which furnished New Jersey with the reverend founder of the Frelinghuysen family.

Aaron Burr was the youngest of six sons, and early displayed aptness and inclination for study. He entered Yale College, and

graduated in 1735. Three years before that, the learned and large-hearted Irish Protestant divine, Rev. Dr. George Berkley, then Dean of 'Derry, and afterwards Bishop of Cloyne, founded three scholarships at Yale. For that purpose he transferred certain property to the College upon consideration that the income from the same should be appropriated to the maintenance of the three best scholars in Greek and Latin, resident at College at least nine months in a year, in each of the years between the first and second degree. The fact that young Burr sought and secured one of these scholarships, proves his high standing in College and his fondness for classical studies. During the summer of 1736 there was quite a religious revival in New Haven, under the influence of which, it is believed, Burr was "brought to the footstool of sovereign grace," as described by himself. He had been a strong Arminian. Now, to use his own words, he "seemingly *felt* the truth of the Calvinian doctrine." In September, 1736, he was licensed as a candidate for the ministry. His first sermon was preached at Greenfield, Massachusetts.

Rev. Mr. Burr's entire ministry in Newark, from 1736 to 1755, a period of nineteen years, was attended with the most gratifying results to both people and pastor. It included the period of "the great awakening" of religious fervor which obtained not only in America but in the Mother Country. Writing to Mr. Nicholas Spence, in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1741, Dr. John Nichols, a New York physician, speaks of Mr. Burr as one of seven ministers whom "the good Lord has stirred up and spirited" to continue the work begun by the great evangelist Whitefield. The latter visited Newark the first time in November, 1740. In his own words he "preached to a considerable congregation but with little effect." In the evening, however, there was a great change. "But now," wrote Whitefield, "did the Word fall like a hammer and like fire! What a weeping was there! One poor creature in particular was ready to sink into the earth." In illustration of Mr. Burr's character as a preacher the following incident is related: In Boston there was a young lady of culture, accomplishments and wealth, the "observed of all observers" in her gay, fashionable and frivolous "set." One day, while proceeding to join some festive party, she saw a great multitude passing into a church. Prompted by idle curiosity, she paused and passed in. Soon after a gentleman of not

particularly remarkable presence, as she thought, ascended the pulpit. The young lady looked at him contemptuously, supposing that "such a person could not say anything worth such crowding after," and but for the restraint of a decent regard for the house of God she would have passed out. Soon, however, as the narrator sets forth, she felt "what she never felt before, for the spirit of God accompanied the Word in a most powerful manner." Such was the effect on the young lady that she at once altered her course in life, and became a devout Christian. The preacher was Rev. Aaron Burr.

Touching this incident there seems to be one discrepancy. Mr. Burr *was* a man of "particularly remarkable presence." It is true, he was small of stature, but still, as his portraits denote, he was very handsome in features, "with clear, dark eyes, of a soft lustre, quite unlike the piercing orbs of his son; a figure completely formed but somewhat slender, and with the bearing of a prince." The fascinating manner and lofty style of Mr. Burr are frequently mentioned in the letters of the period.

Rev. Mr. Burr, says the famous and patriotic Governor William Livingston, "was none of your 'downy doctors' who soothe their hearers with delusive hopes of divine acceptance, or substituted external morality in the room of vital godliness. On the contrary, he scorned to proclaim the peace of God till the rebel laid down his arms, and returned to his allegiance." Such was the affection between the Newark people and their pastor that they regretted even his occasional absence, even when the pulpit was "not meanly supplied." During Mr. Burr's pastorate, in May, 1744, David Brainerd, the distinguished early Indian missionary, was ordained in the First Church.

We now approach a most important period in Mr. Burr's life, the time of the founding of "The College of New Jersey," better known as Princeton College

Very early in the settlement of the Province the need of more clergymen was felt. Many years before the period we are considering, James Johnstone wrote from New Jersey to his brother an Edinburgh druggist: "What I most earnestly desire of you for the encouragement of the plantation, is that you would be instrumental to send us over some ministers, who, I dare engage shall ever after be thankful." As years and population increased



this need grew greater. Out of these religious needs and considerations sprung the famous institution which has shed so much lustre on American history and which is surely destined to shed infinitely more. Ecclesiastical jealousy, or at all events some unseemly synodical disputations, appear to have been a quickening cause in the establishment of the College. Young Brainerd, the Indian missionary, had been expelled from college for a trifling indiscretion, and nothing he or his friends, including Rev. Mr. Burr, could do was sufficient to induce the College authorities to relent and allow him to graduate. In spite of this, as stated, he was duly ordained in Newark. This, and other matters, brought on a synodical separation. Mr. Burr himself is traditionally quoted as saying that "if it had not been for the treatment received by Mr. Brainerd at Yale College, New Jersey College would never have been created."

The germ of the College was planted at Elizabethtown, under the care of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, an eminent divine and scholar. For a number of years he had a classical school for young men which he conducted in connection with his ministerial duties. Measures were taken to turn his school into a College where young men could be trained for the ministry as well as other pursuits. On October 22d, 1746, a charter was obtained from acting Governor John Hamilton, attested by the great seal of the Province of New Jersey. The incorporators named included Jonathan Dickinson, John Pierson, Ebenezer Pemberton and Aaron Burr, ministers, and a number of laymen. The institution was to be known as "The College of New Jersey." At once the Trustees began work, so that by the following February they were able to advertise the institution as about to be opened. Rev. Mr. Dickinson was appointed President, and in the latter part of May, 1747, the College was opened at Elizabethtown. Scarcely had it started, however, when President Dickinson died. This was in October, 1747, a year after the granting of the charter. The enterprise was chilled into a sudden suspension. The students, eight in number, were removed to Newark and placed under the care of Rev. Mr. Burr, who, like Mr. Dickinson, had established a classical school in connection with his pastorate. As a matter of fact the College of New Jersey ceased to exist. No President was chosen to succeed Dickinson. Happily the project was not abandoned. About the time of Mr. Dickinson's decease there arrived from England a true

friend of religion and learning, Governor Jonathan Belcher. He early took a deep interest in the suspended College. The old charter had never been filed. A new one was drafted by Belcher and granted in September, 1748. A month later a majority of the Trustees met at New Brunswick, chose a clerk and adopted an address proposed by Mr. Burr, thanking Governor Belcher. The meeting adjourned, to meet in Newark the following month. In Newark they met, accordingly, assembling in the edifice of the First Presbyterian Church. This was on Wednesday, November 9th, 1748. Governor Belcher, as President *ex officio* of the Board of Trustees, presided. Rev. Aaron Burr was unanimously chosen President of the rehabilitated college. "He was pleased modestly to accept the office" and duly took the oath required by the charter. By express request, Governor Belcher received the degree of A. M., the first honor of the kind conferred by President Burr. That same day the College held its first Commencement, and a class of six young men graduated, namely: Enos Ayres, Benjamin Chestnut, Hugo Henry, Israel Reed, Richard Stockton and David Thane. All of these, except Stockton, joined the ministry, and he became not only an eminent jurist but one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. In Newark the College remained eight years, flourishing marvelously under the care of President Burr. It sent forth from fifteen to twenty graduates every year, the total while here being about ninety. Among this number was the renowned pulpit orator, Samuel Davis, who was himself President of the College afterwards, and from whom, it has been asserted, the immortal Patrick Henry caught considerable of the fire of his eloquence. In 1756 the College was removed to Princeton, where it has ever since remained.

Thus was virtually founded here in Newark an institution which, more than a century and a quarter ago, Governor Belcher prophetically referred to as "a noble design, and destined, if God pleases, to prove an extensive blessing;" "an *alma mater* to this and neighboring Provinces." It may not be inaptly said that Newark is the mother, as Aaron Burr was the father, of the venerable seat of learning which has sent forth host after host of men, fitted to take positions of leadership in all the important walks of life. The number of distinguished public men this grand old educational nursling of Newark has given to the country is remarkably large.

In the Continental Congress ten of the thirteen colonies were represented by graduates of Princeton. At one time one-sixth of the members of the United States Senate proudly called her their *alma mater*. She has given the nation one President, (James Madison), two Vice-Presidents, one Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, four Associate Justices, four Secretaries of State, four Secretaries of the Treasury, three Secretaries of War, four Secretaries of the Navy, five Attorney Generals, one Postmaster General, twenty-five Governors of States, one hundred and seventeen Judges of State Courts, one hundred and fifty Members of Congress, and seventeen Foreign Ambassadors. Princeton, besides, is the mother of about a dozen other Colleges, and has educated forty-two Presidents of Colleges, and over one hundred Professors.

During the stay of the College in Newark it gave importance and reputation to the place. Synod meetings were generally held here, attracting distinguished divines and laymen from a wide section of country.

"The talk of the town" in June, 1752, was the marriage on the 29th of that month of President Burr. He was then in his thirty-seventh year. His bride was a New England beauty, one who appears to have been as lovely in her life and disposition as she was winning and attractive in manner and beautiful in face and form. This was Miss Esther Edwards, third daughter of the distinguished Rev. Jonathan Edwards, of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, who subsequently, like his illustrious friend and son-in-law, became President of the College of New Jersey. Miss Edwards was only nineteen years of age, but was "matured in the beauty of true womanly virtues as well as in form." President Burr's wooing and wedding was assuredly something out of the beaten way of courtships and marriages. The following humorous and interesting narrative of the matter, written by one of Mr. Burr's students, is by no means void of exemplary suggestions :

NEWARK, 6th July, 1752.

*Dear and Honored Sir:*

The best piece of news I have now to furnish you with, is the marriage of our President. As this must come very unexpected to you, I shall give you an account of his proceedings as brief as they were themselves. In the latter end of May, he took a journey into New England, and during his absence he made a visit of but three days to the Rev. Mr. Edwards's daughter, at Stockbridge; in which short time, though he had no acquaintance with, nor indeed ever saw the lady these six years, I suppose he accomplished his whole design; for it was not above a fortnight after his return here, before he sent a young fellow, who came out of College last Fall, into New England, to conduct her and her mother down here.

They came to town on Saturday evening, the 27th inst., and on the Monday evening following the nuptial ceremonies were celebrated between Mr. Burr and the young lady. As I have yet no manner of acquaintance with her, I cannot describe to you her qualifications and properties; however they say she is a very valuable lady. I think her a person of great beauty, though I must say that in my opinion she is rather young (being only twenty-one (?) years of age,) for the President. This account you'll doubtless communicate to Mammy as I learn she has Mr. Burr's happiness much at heart. I conclude with my love and duty to her, love to—— &c., &c., and am with due esteem

Your very dutiful and affectionate son,

N. B.—Mr. Burr was in his thirty-seventh year.

J. SHIPPEN, jr.

A few weeks later this same College reporter of the period wrote as follows: "I can't omit acquainting you that our President enjoys all the happiness the married state can afford. I am sure when he was in the condition of celibacy the pleasure of his life bore no comparison to that he now possesses. From the little acquaintance I have with his lady I think her a woman of very good sense, of a genteel and virtuous education, amiable in her person, of great affability and agreeableness in conversation and a very excellent economist. These qualifications may help you to frame some idea of the person who lives in the sincerest mutual affections with Mr. Burr."

The ministry of Mr. Burr continued till 1755. Finding the labor of managing the affairs of the rapidly growing College, and the demands of pastoral work also, too burdensome, he applied to the Church for dismission. With great reluctance it was granted, the affection of the congregation being so great that many members insisted that the relationship between pastor and people was as indissoluble and inviolate as that between man and wife. A year later, in the Autumn of 1756, the College was removed and permanently located at Princeton, the result of four or five years' consideration. President Burr and his family moved with it. The College was scarcely established in its new quarters before a genuine calamity befell it, the death of President Burr. This occurred September 24th, 1757, shortly after the death of Governor Belcher, and about one year after the removal from Newark. In accordance with his death-bed wishes, Mr. Burr's remains were interred with as little parade as possible, and no expense beyond that necessary to decent burial, the place of interment being Princeton. The highest eulogies were heaped upon the departed President's memory in public and in private. On his tombstone was chiseled a glowing tribute to the great man's worth. In his *Pennsylvania Gazette* the



illustrious Benjamin Franklin printed the following just estimate, written (it is believed) by himself :

SEPT 29th, 1757—Last Saturday died the Rev. Mr. Aaron Burr, President of the New Jersey College, a gentleman and a Christian as universally beloved as known, an agreeable companion, a faithful friend, a tender and affectionate husband and a good father; remarkable for his industry, integrity, strict honesty and pure, undissembled piety; his benevolence as disinterested as unconfined; an excellent preacher, a great scholar, and a very great man."

During the early years of Mr. Burr's pastorate considerable fame of a rather questionable character was achieved for Newark throughout this and the neighboring provinces. Between the English proprietors and a large number of the descendents of the settlers sprung up a violent dispute regarding land titles. The former claimed that they and their predecessors alone could give legal titles, while the latter insisted that the Indians were the genuine original owners, and titles derived from them were full and undoubted. The controversy led to breaches of the peace, breaches of the peace to arrests, and arrests to riots and jail deliveries. "It is with concern," declared "the Council of Proprietors of the Eastern Division of New Jersey," at their meeting at Perth Amboy, March 25th, 1746, "that we see in the Public Papers that in September last (1745) the Gaol of *Newark* was, in a riotous manner broke open, and a person rescued from thence who had been committed on a common writ of Trespass, upon his refusing to give bail or an Appearance thereto; and that afterwards upon the apprehending of some of the Rioters another Riot was committed in January last, in which the Gaol of Newark was again broke open, and the Prisoners therein rescued." At a subsequent meeting of the Council reference was again made to the "Two great Riots at Newark," and the statement recorded that the sheriff of the county "and other persons whom he had called to his assistance, were beat and abused." Similar disturbances took place in adjacent counties, the records of the period averring that the "rioters" were mostly those who created the trouble in Newark. In Bergen, it is declared, the rioters went to the house of one Edward Jeffers and threatened to beat him with clubs unless he consented to take a lease from Indian owners of title, instead of one from the Proprietors. They were also accused of having "beat and wounded" some tenants of John Burnet in Essex County, and of having, to the number of about one hundred, proceeded to Somerset County and rescued from the sheriff there one Abraham Anderson, one of their sympathisers.



In the Provincial Legislature these parties were vigorously denounced by Samuel Nevill, a member of Assembly and one of the General Proprietors of both the Eastern and Western Divisions of the Province. Threats were made to "pull down about his ears" Nevill's house at Perth Amboy. With a view to obtaining some excuse other than distasteful words used in legislative debate, a man named Clawson essayed to pick a quarrel with Nevill. At once Nevill called to his aid a Justice of the Peace. The latter demanded security for Clawson's good behavior. Immediately Clawson assaulted the magistrate with a club, "saying *that* was his security, and went off huzzahing." The "rioters" themselves, speaking of the "Great Riots," refer to them as the "late *stirs* among us, particularly at Newark."

What were the merits of the dispute? Addressing "our trusty and well-beloved Friends, the Planters and Inhabitants of the Province of East New Jersey," Lady Proprietrix Elizabeth Carteret, John, Earl of Bath; and Baron Atkins, Trustees of Sir George Carteret's estate, set forth that in the Concessions it was provided by Sir George "for the better settling of the Province" that the Governor and Council should, "as there was occasion, purchase land from the Indian Natives in the name of the Lords Proprietors," which direction, it is suggested with charming *naivete*, was "given only out of a prudent and pious Intention of establishing a Friendship and correspondence with the Indians and thereby converting them to the Christian Faith (!), and not for want of a sufficient title from the King of England who had an absolute dominion and propriety therein." On the other hand, it was "insinuated" by the *New York Weekly Post-Boy*, of February 17th, 1746, "that the persons in whose interests those riots were made have a better title to the Land in Dispute than the General Proprietors and those claiming under them; that they have been put to great expense by many vexatious suits; that they are prevented from bringing their causes fairly before the King; that the conduct of the General Proprietors has been cruel, harrassing and vexatious, and that in the particular Transaction between the settlers of the Land called the *Horse Neck*, and the Persons claiming it under the General Proprietors, the settlers have made fair and reasonable proposals and the Claimers have rejected them." Preliminary to a petition addressed to the House of Representatives, signed by John Condict, Samuel Baldwin,

Michael Cook, Michael Vreelandt, Nathaniel Wheeler, Samuel Harrison, Jonathan Pierson and Nathaniel Camp, and cited by Mr. Nevill in his speech before the Assembly on April 26th, 1746, it is set forth, as follows :

*We, our Ancestors, Predecessors, &c., having (as we suppose) made a Full and Just Purchase of sundry Tracts of Land (situate in this Province) of the Heathen Native Proprietors thereof, and of and from them obtained good and Lawful Grants or Deeds of Conveyance of the same, some of which Lands having been Purchased by our Fathers and us some Scores of Years we thought our Right and Properties secure from Invasion, &c.*

It was still further set forth by the "rioters" as reasons for their conduct, "that the Proprietors have been guilty of the Invasions of Men's Rights, Properties, and Possessions, and of manifold oppressions and Frauds; that they have under colour of Right sold the same Lands sundry Times, whereby the Purchasers are not only defrauded but that even the whole country is in confusion, and that this was the only spring of their motives." To all these allegations the Proprietors put in a strong, general and specific denial. They declared that the people—the mass of the "rioters"—"had no thoughts of opposing their [the Proprietors'] titles, or of committing such Riots, till spirited up by some men who have formed the daring design aforesaid of wresting from the General Proprietors both their rents and Lands and of setting up sham deeds procured from strolling Indians in place of the title of the Crown of England." "Possibly," they continued, "many of the Rioters, being ignorant men, and many of them strangers to this Province and since they came to it living retired in and behind the Mountains of *Newark* upon any land they could find, without enquiring who the owners thereof was, have of late been animated and stirred up to believe that they owned the property." These, therefore, were excused, but not their "seducers." "And upon the whole," concluded the Council of Proprietors, "we conceive its no Wonder that the Bait of the Seducers has been catch'd at by a Number of poor, weak and ignorant People, seeing it was covered with so great seeming Advantages, as for a few Bottles of Rum bestowed for Indian Deeds to be not only discharged of Quit-rents, and to be clear of paying rents for the future, but also instead of paying *Ten* or *Fifteen* shillings *per Acre* to the Proprietors for *Land they can in this Method have them for Ten or Fifteen Pence per 100 Acres.*" Accepting the foregoing as a fair statement of both sides to the dispute, there can

be no question but the Proprietors had the recognized law of the case, even if it be conceded that the "rioters" shared with them the equities. Careful search through the Newark Town Records, from 1716 to 1750, failed to discover the slightest reference to any of these proceedings. It is recorded in the minutes of a meeting, held August 10th, 1716, that "great strifes and contentions have been had, moved and stirred up between Hugh Robarts and John Robarts of Newark, in the County of Essex and the Inhabitants of Newark aforesaid concerning the bounds of the meadows between the said Hugh and John Robarts and the meadow called the Parsonage meadow near the mouth of Bound Creek," but there is nowhere any mention of the "Two Great Riots."

During President Burr's time, the rule of the Church in temporal matters was completely ended. As previously stated, the Fundamental Agreements were early subjected to serious inroads, and as years multiplied the "iron bedstead rule" became more and more a dead letter. Pastor Burr's salary was voted for in town meeting, as had been the salaries of his predecessors, but it was only a matter of form. Payments were made alone by those who voluntarily obligated themselves so to do.

But the decisive and complete act of civil and ecclesiastical separation was yet to be accomplished. This was done on June 7th, 1753, by securing for the First Presbyterian Church a distinct act of incorporation, granted by Governor Belcher, under the great seal of New Jersey. From the time-hallowed parchment itself, submitted to the use of the author by the courteous successor of Christopher Wood, Joseph Alling, Elisha Boudinot, Jesse Baldwin, Stephen Hays, Silas Condit, Caleb S. Riggs, William Pennington and Isaac Baldwin, all Presidents in succession of the Boards of Trustees, the following is transcribed:

GEORGE, THE SECOND, *by the Grace of GOD of Great Britain, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, and to all whom these Presents shall come*, GREETING:

*Whereas* the advancement of true Religion and virtue is absolutely necessary [L. S.] for the promotion of the peace, order, and prosperity of the State, and *Whereas* it is the duty of all Christian Princes and Governors by the law of God to do all they can for the encouragement thereof and *Whereas* sundry of our loving subjects of the Presbyterian Persuasion, inhabitants in and about the town of NEWARK, within our colony of NEW JERSEY by their humble petition presented to our trusty and well-beloved JONATHAN BELCHER Esq. our Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of our Province of NEW JERSEY, and Vice Admiral in this cause, showing that the petitioners and others of the same persuasion, inhabitants in and about the town of NEWARK aforesaid, do make up a very large and considerable

congregation that the most advantageous support of religion among them require that some persons should be incorporated as trustees for the community; that they may take grants of lands and chattels, thereby to enable the petitioners to erect and repair public buildings for the worship of God and the use of the ministers, and school houses, and almshouses, and suitably to support the minister and poor of the church and to do and perform other acts of piety and charity; and that the same Trustees may have power to let and grant the same under public seal for the uses aforesaid and that the same Trustees may plead and be impleaded in any suit touching the premises and have perpetual succession." &c., &c., &c.

The document proceeds to speak of "the known loyalty of the petitioners and Presbyterians in general to us—their firm affection to our person and Government and the Protestant succession in our Royal house," and is particular to frequently remind the petitioners, and everybody else, that the grant was all "of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion." It formally constitutes seven persons named "one body politic and corporate, in deed, fact, and name, by the name of the First Presbyterian Church in Newark;" the seven original incorporators and Trustees being Christopher Wood, (first President of the Board of Trustees), John Crane, Nathaniel Camp, Joseph Camp, Jonathan Sergeant, Joseph Riggs and Israel Crane. The parchment ends as follows:

In testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent and the great seal of our Province of NEW JERSEY to be hereunto affixed, witness our trusty and well-beloved Jonathan Belcher, Esquire, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our said Province of NEW JERSEY.

*This 7th day of June, in the twenty-sixth year of our reign and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty three.*

JONATHAN BELCHER

*Governor and Commander-in-chief of*

*His Majesty's Province of New Jersey.*

[Seal of the Province.]

With some modification in its practical operations, this charter is the same under which the Church holds to this day its corporate existence, its rights and its privileges.

Upon the dismissal of President Burr, the pastoral functions were performed by Rev. John Brainerd, a younger brother of the famous missionary of the same name. Like the latter, he had decided gifts as a missionary among the aborigines, and in order to give himself wholly to this work he resigned his connection here. He was a Trustee of the College of New Jersey, was Moderator of the Synod in 1762, and died March 21, 1781, at Deerfield, Cumberland County. The pastoral successor of Mr. Brainerd was Rev. Alexander Macwhorter, a man who, like the Piersons and Burr, stamped his name on the sacred and secular records of Newark in



letters that time can neither tarnish nor efface. Before we exorcise from the past this illustrious spirit, let us recur to the Burr family.

Within less than a year after his death President Burr was followed to the grave by his beloved Esther. Mrs. Burr died April 7th, 1758, leaving two children, Sarah and Aaron, both born in Newark. Sarah married Hon. Tappan Reeve, who had been tutor to her and her brother, but afterwards became a Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. Of the boy, Aaron, we shall now speak.

AARON BURR, the second, was born in Newark, February 6th, 1756. The place of his birth was a fine stone mansion situated on the west side of Broad street, thirty-four feet south of what is now the south-west corner of William street. It stood in from the street some distance, and was still standing in 1835, being then occupied by John Halsted, who married Mary Pennington, the oldest daughter of Governor William Sandford Pennington, and sister of Governor William Pennington. At that time there was a step down from the pavement to the front yard, the street having been raised to a higher grade some years before. In the yard stood four large trees. These, after the house had been demolished, were transplanted and are now flourishing on Broad street south of Pennington street. The house, built in 1734, was two and a half stories high, with walls two feet thick and broad window sills. The entry was eight feet wide, and upon each side was a room eighteen feet square. At the rear of one room was a piazza opening upon the back yard, and in the rear of the other was a frame addition, comprising dining room, pantry, kitchen, &c. In its day, as may well be imagined, it was one of the best known dwellings in this section of the country. Beneath its quaint roof were united "for richer, for poorer—for better, for worse," hosts of young people. It is suggested by a recent sketch writer that "in no other house in New Jersey were so many people made happy or miserable." In it lived for almost half a century after President Burr, Rev. Dr. Macwhorter. Upon the Doctor's death the building passed into the hands of a firm of chair-makers and was used as a factory. Subsequently it was changed again into a dwelling, and, as stated, was occupied as such by Mr. Halsted. About the year 1835 it was torn down to give way to what is styled the grand march of modern improvement—unsightly brick buildings and the bustle of trade. All that remains



at the present day of this noted abode is the site and the well, both of which are now doing duty in the service of a tobacconist.

The lines from "Paradise Regained"—

"The childhood shows the man  
As morning shows the day,"

are strikingly illustrated in the life of Aaron Burr. When he was thirteen months old his mother frankly said of him: "Aaron is a little, dirty, noisy dog, very different from Sally, almost in every thing. He begins to talk a little, is very sly and mischievous. He has more sprightliness than Sally, and most say he is handsomer, but not so good tempered. He is very resolute and requires a good governor to bring him to terms." Alas for Aaron, and alas for many tarnished pages in American history, the "good governor" who might have moulded "the father of the man" so that posterity could not have been taught to execrate the name of Burr, was removed by the hand of the Almighty; and, as the twig was bent, so was the tree inclined, even unto the end. Within a period of thirteen months Aaron and Sally were of father, mother, great-grandfather and grandparents bereft, and no one was left to properly care for the infant orphans—a fact that is of great importance in arriving at a just judgment of the character of Aaron Burr. President Burr left ample means for the support of his children. They were taken in charge by Hon. Timothy Edwards, their uncle on the maternal side, whose residence was at Elizabethtown. Here they were reared, their studies being superintended by Tappan Reeve. When Aaron was but four years of age he gave forcible evidence of the accuracy of his mother's pen-picture above referred to. He took offence at his tutor and ran away, remaining about three or four days. When he was eight years old he gave still further illustration in the same direction. He was perched aloft in a cherry tree one day, when his aunt, a very prim dame, went into the garden and ordered him down. His response was a shower of over-ripe cherries on "the lovely silk gown" of the lady, ruining it and sending her into the house angered and mortified beyond description. Aaron was summoned to the study by his uncle. After a long prayer came a long lecture and, finally, a severe thrashing. "He licked me like a sack," said the unruly boy, subsequently. Two years later, he is found "running off to sea." He obtained a berth on board of a

vessel in New York harbor as cabin boy. Before the vessel left port, however, his uncle discovered him, but before Mr. Edwards could lay hands on his agile nephew, the provoking youngster was beyond reach. Into the rigging the boy sprang and ascended it with the agility of a monkey. From his elevation he held an armistice with his guardian, who, of course, was too stiff to follow. The result was an agreement that if Aaron would go home peaceably he would be spared castigation. The agreement was fulfilled. In 1769 Aaron entered Princeton College, and appears to have conducted himself in a much more exemplary manner than was expected. He was a college-mate of William Patterson—a name inscribed in letters of gold on the brightest pages of New Jersey's history. One of young Burr's college essays furnishes a remarkably prophetic piece of self-portraiture. "The passions, if properly regulated," wrote young Burr, "are the gales which keep life from stagnating, but, if let loose, the tempests which tear everything before them. \* \*

Do we not behold men of the sprightliest genius, by giving the reins to their passions, lost to society and reduced to the lowest ebb of misery and despair?" This was written shortly before he left college, and not a great while before the firing at Lexington of "the shot heard round the world." Burr was only nineteen years of age when the war of the Revolution broke out. With the warm ardor of his nature, he threw himself into the cause of American freedom, and, accompanied by his friend and compatriot, the famous Matthias Ogden, entered the American army as a volunteer. He went with Arnold to Canada, and captivated the illustrious Irish-American martyr, General Montgomery, so that the General appointed him an aid-de-camp on his staff, with the rank of captain. In the ill-fated storming of Quebec, December 31st, 1775, Burr behaved with great gallantry. When Montgomery fell dead, pierced with the first volley of British grape, and a retreat was rendered imperative, the brave Newark boy-captain made a heroic effort to recover the body of "the gallant and princely Irishman," as he styled his beloved commander. Subsequently, during the war, Burr rendered military services of unquestioned value to the cause of his country. The salvation of Putnam's army from Lord Howe's red-coats in New York, in September, 1776, was due to Burr's skill as a guide, together with the conjunctive incident of Mary Lindley Murray's delightful hospitality, which charmed and beguiled Howe

and his officers into a two hours' delay in the pursuit—just time enough for Putnam, under Burr's guidance, to make good his escape. With the later history of Aaron Burr all are familiar. His elevation to the highest official position but one in our country; his ill-fated duel with Alexander Hamilton; his relations with poor Blennerhassett; his ill-starred south-west expedition, and his trial for and acquittal of treason against the United States; his exile in Europe; the tragic fate of his adored daughter, the beautiful and remarkable Theodosia; his return to his native land, and what followed until his death, are matters which do not come within the sphere of our attention. It is proper, however, that we should devote a little space to the consideration of the true character of this Newark prodigy, and that we should do simple justice to Aaron Burr's memory.

It has been remarked of Aaron Burr that he was "the heir of his father's accomplishments but not of his virtues." That is true, but not wholly so. The younger, like the elder Burr, was a man of conceded great abilities. Both were born leaders of men. One was a soldier of the Cross, and nobly sustained the rank of captain; the other was a soldier of his country, and likewise nobly sustained his captaincy. The son, unlike the father, was deprived in infancy of the two beings who were his natural protectors—his loving, never-tiring guides. It is fair to presume, as already intimated, that had the lovely and excellent Esther been spared to watch and guide the early footsteps of her boy; had it been ordained that she, the loving, affectionate and influential mother, could have been "the good governor to bring him to terms," the whole current of Burr's life would have been relieved of its turbulence, if not entirely changed. It would be an easy task to cite very many instances of distinguished and illustrious men in the world's history, whose greatness and success in life were primarily due, upon their own testimony, to the gentle yet peaceful influences of excellent mothers. It was George Washington's good mother who taught him the great lesson, so useful to him in his public life, in the field and in the council, that "he who ruleth himself is greater than he that taketh a city." As a boy, Burr does not appear to have been any better or any worse than the majority of boys, born and reared under similar circumstances. In these remarks it is not designed to make the slightest reflections upon the memory of Burr's excellent relatives,

the Edwardses. Doubtless they were as much as they could be a father and mother to the fatherless and motherless; but still it cannot be forgotten that no care, no love, no influence is like that of the natural parents. This point has been dwelt upon because the orphanage in infancy of Aaron Burr was undoubtedly the primary cause of his tempest-tossed career. If, up to the time he wrote his essay on "The Passions," he had had the sweet and loving rule of father and mother with their affectionate counsel to guide his budding manhood, his "Passions," it may reasonably be presumed, would have been "properly regulated," and not been "let loose" to become "the tempests which tear everything before them." Ah! how true, how very true it is, indeed, that we "behold men of the sprightliest genius, by giving the reins to their passions, lost to society and reduced to the lowest ebb of misery and despair!"

For more than half a century the name of Burr has been held up before the world as something to regard forever with horror. It has been linked with that of Benedict Arnold, who sold his country for British gold, even as Iscariot sold the Master for thirty pieces of silver. It has been united with that of the murderer, that of the libertine, and that of the debauchee. It is time to stop all that. Burr was no traitor, the almost matchless massing together of affirmative evidence by the illustrious Jefferson to the contrary notwithstanding. The record of the highest tribunal of his country said so, still says so. He shot and killed Hamilton in a duel,

"—— 'tis true, 'tis pity;  
And pity 'tis, 'tis true;"

but it must be remembered that duelling was not then, as now, generally considered wicked or criminal. Whatever was or may be thought of duelling, it is clear that Hamilton in accepting Burr's challenge shared equally with him the culpability. Burr was no murderer, and those "unco guid" people who insist that he was, should recall that chapter in the Good Book which narrates the slaughter of poor Uriah, the Hittite (whose only crime was the possession of a beauteous wife), and then reflect whether even the lustful but royal David, "the Lord's Anointed," was not decidedly more of a murderer than the slayer in an open field of Alexander Hamilton. That Burr had his faults, grievous faults, is not to be doubted. That he had his virtues is not to be denied. He had rivals, jealous



and unscrupulous rivals, who were ready to go to any extent in order to blacken his character and transmit it to posterity as an incarnation of wickedness. How far they succeeded is known by the necessity there is to this day for an exhaustive vindication of the name and fame of their victim. In the light of such revelation as is before us, in the light of the truth as separated from the false, the true character of Aaron Burr appears to be that of a man who, while he had more than his full share in the common heritage of human frailty, had also more than one manly virtue of the truest and brightest description. In battle he was brave as a lion, as witness his gallantry at Quebec. At other times he proved his prowess and his patriotism. He was a man of exalted genius, large culture, and of decidedly statesmanlike abilities. In his nature there was nothing mean, nothing low, nothing narrow, nothing sordid. On the contrary, there was in it much that was noble, much that was elevated, and everything that was brave and dashing. It is not pretended that Burr was a very good man ; no one denies that he was a very great man. Certainly he was not the monster of iniquity he has so long been regarded, and, assuredly, the day has gone by when he is to be regarded as a miscreant. "Let any man sit down and read a truthful history of Aaron Burr," remarks a contemporaneous commentator, "and if he does not rise up with the highest estimation of him as a brave and active patriot during the Revolution, as a man of exalted genius, and a gentleman of true politeness, and with pity and commiseration for his misfortunes, then let no such man be trusted—he has not the common feelings of humanity."

Nothing could be more affecting than the story of Burr's declining years, and his death among strangers within a few miles of the place of his birth. He died in New York, September 14th, 1836, and was buried with suitable honors at the feet of his distinguished father in Princeton graveyard. The womanly sympathies of one whom Burr had befriended caused a plain slab to be erected to his memory. It is simply inscribed :

AARON BURR

*Born February 6th 1756*

*Died September 14th 1836*

A COLONEL IN THE ARMY OF THE REVOLUTION

VICE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES FROM 1801 TO 1805.



Among the papers in possession of the New Jersey Historical Society is an interesting account of the only existing portraits of the Burr family—of the Rev. Aaron Burr, his loving and beloved Esther, their extraordinary son, and his remarkably gifted and beautiful daughter, Theodosia, whose melancholy fate forms one of the saddest and most affecting pages of American family history. The account about the portraits runs as follows: Although it was known that several portraits of the Burr family were in existence, it was not until the year 1847 that the search for them proved successful. Prior to that time, Judge Ogden Edwards, of New York, a descendant of Esther Burr's father, made long and careful inquiry on the subject, but all he could discover was, that on the eve of Colonel Burr's disappearance from New York, he entrusted several family portraits, along with other family relics, to the care of a nurse named Keaser, who had served the Colonel faithfully for many years as a body-servant. Judge Edwards had given up all hope of tracing Keaser or his descendants. One day, however, while walking through Pearl street, New York, the attention of the Judge was suddenly arrested by hearing some one call to a drayman: "Keaser! here Keaser, come here with your cart and take these boxes!" On questioning the drayman, the Judge discovered in him the son of Colonel Burr's body-servant. He knew nothing about any relics, but directed the Judge to the house of an elder sister. At first she was very reticent, but finally admitted that her father had been entrusted with certain relics by Colonel Burr. She did not know what had become of them, but suggested that her sister, residing in "the Short Hills of New Jersey," might know something of them. In company with a friend, Counsellor Chetwood, of Elizabeth, Judge Edwards visited the place indicated, and sought out the other daughter of Keaser. She lived on the hills to the west of Springfield, in the township of Milburn. Immediately on entering the house the Judge recognized two Burr portraits hanging on the wall. One was that of Colonel Burr, the other that of Theodosia, taken when she was in the perfect beauty and freshness of her early womanhood. After some conversation with the woman, she gladly parted with the portraits for a few dollars. They were in excellent preservation, and are believed to have been painted by Stuart. The woman was asked if she had any other portraits. She answered "no;" but one of her children, a bright-eyed boy, said that there

were two others in the garret "that baby used to play with." The mother said, "Oh, yes; that's so; I forgot about them. But," added she, "they aint worth anything to anybody." They were doing duty in the broken windows of the garret, keeping out the wind and rain! The boy was sent for them, and presently he returned with two pieces of crumpled canvas. On spreading these out they proved to be very fine portraits of Colonel Burr's father and mother. Being already possessed of a portrait of Colonel Burr, Judge Edwards presented the one found at the Short Hills to Counsellor Chetwood. Upon his removal to California, the Counsellor presented it to the New Jersey State Historical Society. It was among the features of the Art Gallery at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, in 1876.

With that license which is the prerogative of authorship, we leave these highly interesting personal and special matters, leap backwards a century, and return to the period preceding and including the year 1759.

Other writers inform us that throughout the ministry and stay of President Burr in Newark, the prosperity of the town was without precedent; that industry of all kinds—trade, manufactures and agriculture—spread out in every direction; and that the presence of the College here assisted in every way the progress of the town. It grew, we are told, in population, wealth, respectability and reputation. There appears to be considerable exaggeration in this description. That the town grew in population, wealth and respectability is beyond doubt, but that its growth was such as to warrant the foregoing picture seems improbable. From the very beginning Newark was a community of the highest respectability, and always bore the reputation of being a thrifty, sober-minded, law-abiding, God-fearing place. Its population as early as 1682, as we have seen in earlier pages, was only about 400. The whole population of the Province at that time was only 10,000, and it is recorded that the older towns, such as Newark, Elizabethtown and Middletown, were constantly drawing people from New England and Long Island. Hither they came because of increased freedom from taxation and mercantile restriction. Such was the exodus hitherward from New York, that its Governors frequently made complaint with a view to checking it. The first levy in the Province to defray "the public charges," was £50, apportioned as follows: Essex, (including all the

country north of the dividing line between Woodbridge and Elizabethtown and west of the Hackensack,) £14; Bergen, £11; Middlesex, £10; Monmouth, £15. In 1693, the tax levy for the entire Province was £79 12s. 9d., apportioned as follows:

COUNTY.	TOWN.	L.	S.	D.
Essex.....	{ Acquackanonck }	6	15	0
	{ New Barbadoes }			
	{ Newark.....	6	15	0
	{ Elizabethtown.....	11	2	0
Total County.....		£24	12	0
Bergen.....		11	8	3
Middlesex.....		15	11	0
Monmouth.....		25	8	6
Somerset.....		2	13	0
Total.....		£79	12	9

These figures indicate that Monmouth was in the vanguard of wealth and population, and prove that in eleven years both it and Newark had nearly doubled their value and importance. Population, however, appears to have been a plant of slow growth. In 1759 the number of people resident in Newark could not have been much more, if any, than 800, showing an increase in seventy-seven years of only a few hundred persons.

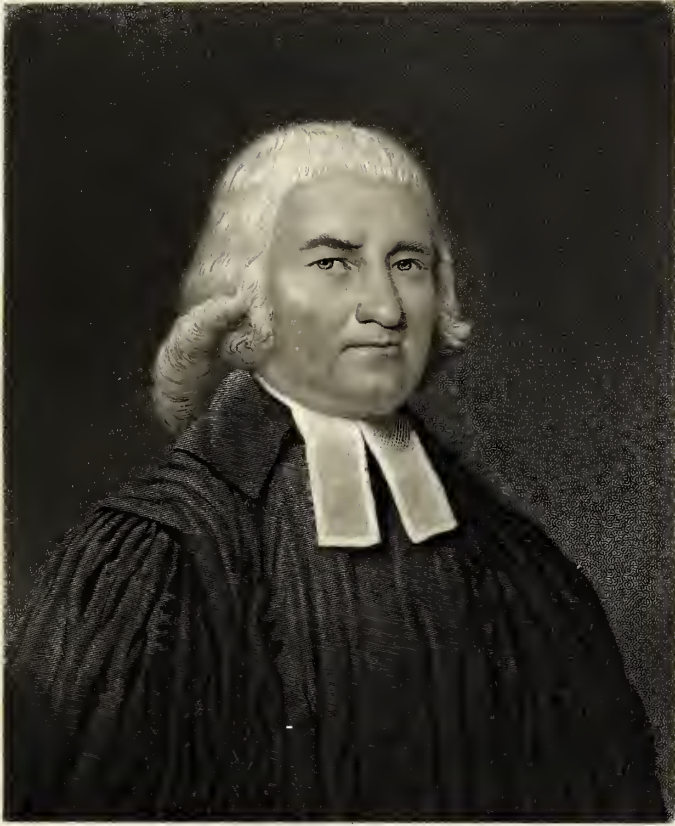
As regards industry, trade and manufactures, it is to be regretted that there are extant no data which would enable us to determine accurately their extent or character. At a very early period in its history Newark acquired fame far and near for the excellent quality and abundance of its cider. As early as May, 1683, we find Deputy-Governor Thomas Rudyard writing from New Jersey to a friend in London: "Our countrey here called *Bergen* is almost [all] *Dutch* men. At a place called *Newark*, 7 or 8 miles from here, is made great quantities of Cyder exceeding any we can have from *New England* or *Rhod Island* or *Long Island*. I hope to make 200 or 300 barrels out of our orchard next year." A year later, in 1684, John Reid, a gardener, wrote to a friend in Edinburgh: "*Newark* made about a thousand barrels of Syder last year (a barrel is 8 *scots gallons*.)" Again, in the same year, David Barclay, Arthur Forbes and Gawen Lawrie, dating from Elizabethtown, for the Scots Proprietors of New Jersey, said: "There are many good orchards of fruit trees and they make abundance of good Cyder, especially at one town called *Newark*, which is esteemed at *New York* and other

places that it is sold beyond any that comes from *New England*." Likewise, a few years subsequent to the settlement, there appears to have been some trade here in timber and "pipe staves." The Town Records of 1670 show that the town prohibited "the making use of or selling any timber for pipe staves or headings, except for the town," under the penalty of the transgressors losing all their labor. At the outset, nearly all trades and callings necessary to the convenience and comfort of the community were represented. There was a millwright—our ancient friend, Samuel Swaine, the father of pretty Elizabeth. He built the first corn-mill, or rather superintended its erection, for the whole town had a hand in putting it up. It stood on "Mill Brook," a short distance from what is now known as the "Stone Bridge." Samuel Whitehead was the first shoemaker in Newark. Hither he came from Elizabeth. Weaving was followed by Benjamin Baldwin. There was a turner in the person of John Ward, nephew of the venerable Deacon Lawrence Ward; a pair of tanners, Hans Albers and Hugh Roberts; a "merchant" (also a preacher), Patrick Falconer; a builder, Humphrey Nichols, who, in 1738, was paid by the town ten shillings and six-pence "for making the gallows and setting it up," and who was also employed in erecting the first structure of Trinity Church and in repairing the County Court House out-buildings; "a stone church builder," David Ogden; and a combined school-master, lawyer and town attorney, John Catlin. In 1698 the first tannery was established "at the swamp or watering-place." It is recorded, also, that Newark won some fame for its excellent quality of freestone, a quarry of which was first worked in 1721. It long continued to be an article of export. But it was nearly half a century later than 1759 before the real foundation of Newark's industrial greatness was laid.

During the fifteen years preceding the outbreak of the Revolution, the most notable local event was the installation and settling here of Rev. Dr. Macwhorter, as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. This was in the summer of 1759.

ALEXANDER MACWHORTER was born in Newcastle County, Delaware, July 15th, 1734, and had just about reached his twenty-fifth birthday when he was unanimously called by the Newark congregation. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. In 1641, during the





—McFARLAND J. & A. CO. N.Y.

*Rev. Macwhorter*





civil wars of the first Charles, both his grandparents on the maternal side perished by violence; they were hanged on a tree in front of their own door, it is stated. His grandmother on the paternal side was then an infant. A faithful nurse hid the little one, and so saved it from butchery—the only survivor of the family. His father was Hugh Macwhorter, a prosperous linen-draper of Armagh, in the North of Ireland. At the solicitation of his oldest son, he emigrated to this country about 1730, settling in Delaware upon a large farm. He had two sons named Alexander, the oldest and the youngest. The oldest, after being educated for the ministry at the University of Edinburgh, died soon after the arrival of the family in America. About the same time the youngest son was born and inherited his brother's name. He was the “nest egg” of eleven children born to his parents. Very early in life he evinced a disposition for the ministry. In 1756 he entered the College of New Jersey, which had not yet been removed from Newark to Princeton, and studied under the learned and kindly eye of President Burr. In the Autumn of the same year the College was removed to Princeton. There, a few days after President Burr's death, Mr. Macwhorter graduated. Owing to the unexpected death of his widowed mother, Mrs. Jane Macwhorter, the young student abandoned his design of settling in North Carolina. He completed his studies at Freehold, under the guidance of Rev. William Tennant, and in 1758 was licensed to preach. Soon afterwards he married Mary Cumming, daughter of Robert Cumming, a highly respectable merchant of Freehold. He was ordained to the ministry at Cranberry, July 4th, 1759, and was ordered to go to North Carolina and Virginia, there to labor for destitute congregations. He happened to preach once in Newark, and that settled his fate here. The Newark Presbyterians fixed upon him as their future pastor, and induced the Presbytery to cancel its order otherwise. The same summer he was duly installed here. The chief town authorities at the time of Dr. Macwhorter's installation were, John Ogden, Esq., Moderator; Elijah Crane, Town Clerk, “and also clerk for the strays;” John Crane and Joseph Camp, freeholders; John Treat Crane, Benjamin Johnson, Ezekiel Johnson and Jedediah Crane, Surveyors of the Highways. These worthy Town Fathers had their own troubles. The question as to the rightful ownership of the church property in the town broke out anew. Four distinct congregations now existing within the

town limits claimed shares. Two, the Mountain Society (now the First Presbyterian Church of Orange), and the Church of England (now Trinity Episcopal Church), demanded equal shares with the parent religious society. This claim was based upon the fact that the congregations of all four were descended from a common ancestry, the founders of the town. The parent organization demurred to this, and insisted that they were the true and only legal owners, being the lawful representatives of the old Town of Newark, ecclesiastically considered. The grant from the Proprietors expressly set apart so much land "for each parish." The old church being the only parish in the town at the time of the grant, insisted that it had an exclusive right to the church property. Being now incorporated, it sought to hold and control in its own name what it considered its right. The original patentees, members of the church, were all dead; and David Young, the heir-at-law of the last survivor, lived away from Newark. Hence there was a demand for a permanent settlement of the parsonage property question. But it was many years before this settlement was reached.

On March 12th, 1760, a town meeting was held, Joseph Camp being Moderator and Samuel Hayes Town Clerk, when "it was voted, unanimously, that the Trustees of the First Presbyterian Church be authorized to procure a deed of conveyance from David Young, heir-at-law of the last surviving patentee, for the said Parsonage lands, in trust, in order that they may be the better enabled to take care of the same for the said church." The very next day this deed was obtained according to due legal form. At the town meeting next year, however, this action was reconsidered and reversed. Resolutions were passed, directing that the lands should "be equally divided in quantity and quality" among the congregations named above, and appointing a committee of six to proceed with the work. Accordingly, a plan of division was drawn up by "the Hon David Ogden Esq" at the request of the committee, but when submitted to the next meeting it was rejected by the majority. In this matter there seems to have been considerable attempted over-reaching by the respective opposing parties. It was charged on one side that the rates cited were not conducted with fairness. Those dissatisfied with the first rate alleged that it was obtained at a time when small-pox prevailed in the town, so that

the meeting was slenderly attended. In turn it was alleged that the second vote was not fairly obtained, that a majority were actually in the negative, although recorded otherwise. Meanwhile the Trustees consulted such eminent counsellors-at-law as William Patterson, William Livingston, William Smith and others. These agreed that the title to the property was legally vested in the First Church Trustees. "I take it for granted," said William Patterson, "that the old settlers mentioned in the letters patent, and the Society incorporated and known by the name of the Trustees of the First Presbyterian Church in Newark, are the same persons under different descriptions. I am of opinion that the Trustees hold in fee for the use of the old settlers, or First Presbyterian Church, in exclusion of all others. This is the specific use carried out by the original proprietors and this use must be religiously observed. They have indeed designated the use and identified the persons who should take it, in a very clear manner, and their reasons for both are too obvious to stand in need of recital." Although this had the effect of measurably discomfitting the claimants to share and share, it did not entirely quiet the subject. The Church of England was the first to demand a portion of the parsonage lands and to actually take possession of and enclose a portion of the woodland. The "Mountain Society" people were not slow to help themselves in the same way. It is traditionally stated, in this connection, that on a certain occasion, about this period, there came very near being a pitched battle between the Newark inhabitants and those of Orange, touching this parsonage property. A report was spread in Orange, it seems, that the Newarkers were coming in force to cut wood from a piece of land claimed and appropriated by the Orange people. The latter sprung to axes and to teams, and ranged themselves in battle array to meet the coming army of wood-choppers from Newark. In due time the latter arrived. Then followed a war of words, and after that came a conflict of a more serious character, the result of which was that the Newarkers were driven ingloriously from the field. Whether the result was due to superior numbers or valor on the part of the sturdy mountaineers, the tradition does not say. From forcible weapons the parties finally resorted to legal arguments, and here again the Orangemen triumphed, and were secured in their parsonage woodland possessions. But it was not until after the Revolution that

the whole subject of the disputed parsonage lands was definitely disposed of, and then the settlement was virtually in accordance with Ogden's plan. The mother church apportioned shares to her offspring.

Meanwhile "there was tumult in the air." The gathering clouds of civil strife had already overspread the Anglo-American horizon. The "times that tried men's souls" were at hand. There was about to begin—nay, there had already begun—a moral and physical struggle between the Mother Country and her Colonies, the issue of which was destined to shape and mould the future, not alone of a mighty continent, but of the great family of European nations. The momentous question of popular rights, as against the doctrine of "the divine right of kings," was about to have passed upon it a judgment enormously important to the cause of human liberty and freedom, for all time, and among all free people. A people, small numerically but great in resoluteness, and sublimely grand in heroic love of heaven-given liberty, had even now solemnly resolved to grapple with the powerful British Empire for their inalienable rights and privileges. Three millions of Americans were echoing at the moment the grand sentiment of the Virginian Demosthenes—"Give me *Liberty* or give me *DEATH*" While, out of the chaos of Revolution, there was preparing to spring, Minerva-like, the greatest of Republics, what did the people of Newark do in the mighty struggle, actually beginning with the odious Stamp Act and ending with the surrender at Yorktown? Let us pass to another chapter and witness.



## CHAPTER V.

1775 TO 1783.

Before and During the Revolution—Newarkers Loyal to England, but Jealous of their Liberties—What Governor Belcher and Col. Barré Said—Newark Espouses the Cause of Boston, and Leads New Jersey in Opposition to the Stamp Act—A Committee of Safety Appointed—Local Public Opinion—George Washington in Newark—His Headquarters—Pastor Macwhorter and Washington—Cornwallis in Newark—British Incursions—Martyrdom of Hedden, the Patriot—The Hedden Family—Thomas Jefferson on Cornwallis's Cruelties—Wanton Murder of Hannah Ogden Caldwell—Battle of Springfield—General Washington's Tribute to the Valor of the Jersey Brigade—Pastor Caldwell, "The Rebel High Priest"—His Character, Services and Tragic Fate—The Newark Revolutionary Roll of Honor—Daring Exploits—Littell and his "Jersey Blues"—Cudjo the Slave-Patriot—The Penningtons and Ogdens—Judge David Ogden, the Loyalist—His Memorial to the British—Rev. Mr. Browne, of Trinity Church—Newark Memorials of Washington—"Old Nat"—Captain Levi Holden--Bearing of Newarkers throughout the War.

PRIOR to the outbreak of the Revolution, and to the opening of the memorable Stamp Act controversy, its virtual origin, the people of New Jersey were most loyally disposed towards the government of the Mother Country. During England's war with France touching possession of Canada, England's hands were by no colony more generously strengthened than by New Jersey. Upon the call of the illustrious Pitt to the colonial governments for aid, New Jersey's Assembly promptly responded by raising a thousand troops and maintaining them during the years 1758, 1759 and 1760. Her average annual expenditures during these and the following years, for the support of the troops, was about £40,000—a goodly sum in those days. "Such was the aid furnished an administration which respected colonial liberty." From our acquaintance with the good people of Newark, it is safe to assume that they cheerfully bore their full share of loyalty's burden, but the people of the colony were nowhere disposed to quietly submit to wrong, outrage or injustice. Their habits of thought and education tended in an entirely opposite direction. Years before, Governor Belcher, the friend of Burr and the patron of learning, described his charge as "a touchy people," "very rustical" and deficient in "learning;" but, nevertheless, it was conceded that they knew their

rights, and knowing dared maintain them. "I have to steer between Scylla and Charybdis," wrote Belcher; "to please the King's ministers at home, and a touchy people here; to luff for one and bear away for another." Likewise, what was said of the colonies in general by Major Isaac Barré, the soldier-statesman and compatriot of Wolfe at Quebec, was substantially true of this "touchy people." Said Barré, in his seat in the British Parliament, at the close of an eloquent and impassioned speech in favor of the Americans, and in opposition to the Stamp Act: "The people, I believe, are as truly loyal as any subjects the King has; but a people *jealous of their liberties and who will vindicate them if ever they should be violated.*"

It may readily be imagined from such a general outline of popular character as this, as well as from the closer knowledge we already possess of the manner of people inhabiting this community, that they were the reverse of indifferent to the important events which occurred at home and abroad, during the period immediately fore-running the Revolution. While, as has been made apparent, the people here were thoroughly British in their governmental ideas and aspirations, even to the liberal and voluntary expenditure of their means, and the shedding of their blood in England's service, it is unquestioned, nevertheless, that the temper and spirit of the settlers of 1666 were by no means extinct. The forefathers were almost if not quite as willing to be subjects of Holland as of Britain, provided they were protected in their originally guaranteed rights and liberties, civil and ecclesiastical. Doubtless their descendants felt with James Otis, one of the 'earliest and ablest of Massachusetts' patriots, that "it would be of little consequence to the people whether they were subjects of George or Louis, the King of Great Britain or the King of France, if both were arbitrary, as both would be, if both could levy taxes without Parliament."

As regards the public opinion of this community touching the passage and repeal of the odious Stamp Act, an exciting scene is said to have taken place at the November (1774) term of the Supreme Court, held in the Court House here in Newark, which indicates accurately how the popular pulse throbbed, and which, at the same time, furnishes an interesting moiety of local and State history. In charging the Grand Jury of Essex County, Chief Justice Smyth referred to the questions then agitating the British Empire, and, as tradition informs us, said: "The imaginary tyranny three

thousand miles away, is less to be feared and guarded against than real tyranny at our own doors." With a spirit and a patriotism worthy of American freemen, the jury thus addressed made reply—presumably through their foreman, Uzal Ward—in the following brave and manly words: "No bias of self-interest, no fawning servility to those in power, no hopes of future preferment would induce any *man* to lend his helping hand to the unnatural and diabolical work of riveting chains forging for them at a distance of three thousand miles!" With such a Grand Jury Roland as this for the ermined Oliver, it is risking little to say that Newark mingled her sentiments, her sorrows and her joys in common sympathy with those of her New England sister, Boston. This, certainly, was the case in 1774, when the foolishly advised George crowned his tyrannous conduct towards America, by the enactment of that bill of iniquity and abominations known as the Boston Port-bill. In common with the towns and villages of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Virginia, South Carolina, and, indeed, of all the colonies, Newark felt that the blow dealt Boston was aimed at all America; that the insidious stab at the freemen of one section was a venomous thrust at the rights and liberties of all. On June 1, 1774, the Port-bill went into effect. Massachusetts having proposed the meeting of a General Congress in Philadelphia, in September, Governor Franklin was vainly requested to convene the New Jersey Legislature for the purpose of appointing delegates thereto. His refusal incensed the people, and here in Newark, soon after, a meeting of the people of Essex County was held, which directed the issuance to the several counties of a circular letter, requesting delegates to be chosen to meet a general committee at New Brunswick, on the twenty-first of July ensuing. The meeting likewise passed resolutions in strong disapprobation of the aggressive acts and spirit of the home government. When, a year later, an appeal to arms was forced, and the memorable affairs of Lexington and Concord precipitated the Revolution, a Committee of Safety was appointed in Newark, the members of which were Dr. William Burnet, Justice Joseph Hedden, and Major Samuel Hayes. The committee held daily sessions and was presided over by Dr. Burnet. The doctor was a grandson of the distinguished English prelate, Bishop Burnet, and, like the grandsire, was a man of great decision and force of character. To serve his country, he promptly relinquished a lucrative medical practice, and abandoned

the pleasures of a delightful home-life. After establishing a military hospital in Newark, he became Surgeon-General of the American army, and was stationed at West Point at the time of the discovery of Benedict Arnold's treasonable compact with Sir Henry Clinton, the British commander. It is also related, on good authority, that when the news of Major André's capture at Tarrytown was brought to the Point, the doctor sat at table while Arnold read the note from Lieutenant Colonel Jameson announcing the fact. Arnold preserved his countenance, but immediately excused himself and withdrew "to attend upon an urgent and important service." Very soon he was hurrying with all speed to the ship of refuge which lay at anchor in the Hudson, below the Point, and which, with singular appropriateness, happened to be named the "Vulture." The doctor's son, Major Ichabod Burnet, was an aid on General Greene's staff, and was selected to bear to André, after his conviction as a spy, the official announcement of his fate. He also attended the brave and handsome, but unfortunate British Adjutant-General upon his execution at Tappan. Dr. Burnet gave to his country, besides his services as a true and valued patriot, a posterity distinguished for its public and private worth. Jacob, one of his sons, settled in the North-Western territory when it had but 15,000 inhabitants, and when Cincinnati, where he made his home in 1796, contained but fifteen rough finished houses. Jacob served as a magistrate, a legislator, and, ultimately, as a United States Senator. Another son, David Burnet, achieved even greater distinction. After filling many important public trusts, he, finally, became the first President of the short-lived Republic, Texas, now a brilliant star in the constellation of American States. Dr. Burnet, himself, upon the close of the war, resumed his practice, likewise the pursuit of husbandry. He also filled the position of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was President of the New Jersey State Medical Society. He died suddenly, in 1791, in his sixty-first year.

While it is true that the spirit of "the Sons of Liberty"—as Barré styled the youths of America who had, before the passage of the Stamp Act, shown a bold and determined front to tyranny—was abroad in Newark and had taken possession of the heads and hearts of a very considerable portion of the inhabitants, a due regard for truth requires it to be stated that, upon the actual outbreak of hostilities, and, later, upon the Declaration of Independ-







WASHINGTON AND HIS ARMY IN NEWARK.

ence at Philadelphia, there developed itself in this town a by no means insignificant Tory or anti-Revolutionary spirit. Not alone were neighbors arrayed in bitter hostility against each other, but parents confronted children, and brothers, brothers. Division and discord drove apart more than one family. To the cause of the British King some of the townsfolk clung loyally, along with William Franklin, the illegitimate son of the illustrious printer-patriot and statesman, and the last of the royal governors of New Jersey. Others, the great majority, preferred their country to their trans-Atlantic King, and threw themselves with ardor into its cause. Indeed, ruled by "the Town's Mind," Newark was now, as from its foundation, a liberty-loving and tyranny-hating town.

On the evening of November 22d, 1776, just a little more than a month before his gloriously successful strategic movement on Trenton, Washington entered Newark with his retreating forces, some 3,500 strong. Pursued by the well equipped Cornwallis, hither the Commander-in-Chief came, saddened, but neither disheartened nor dismayed, despite the heavy misfortunes of the months preceding—the discomfiture at Long Island, in August; Kips Bay, in September; White Plains, in October; and Fort Washington and Fort Lee in the middle of November. The shameful and humiliating cowardice of his troops at Kips Bay, the disastrous negligence of General Greene at Fort Lee, the jealousies and insubordinations of several of his officers, and the treachery of General Lee, constituted great drops in Washington's cup of sorrow; but, "his mind derived nourishment from adversity, and grew more strong and serene and pure through affliction." Sweet, indeed, were the uses of adversity; and well may it be said, having Washington in our mind's eye, that:

"The good are better made by ill,  
As odors crushed are sweeter still."

It was well on towards night when the Americans crossed the Passaic at Aquackanonck, and moved down to Newark. Following slowly in pursuit came the British troops, with Earl Cornwallis at their head. Here Washington and the patriot army remained five full days, from the evening of the twenty-second until the morning of the twenty-eighth. Illustrative of the difficulty of obtaining original matter for this work, is the fact that careful and diligent research among ancient books and papers, in addition to extended

inquiry among old and well-informed descendants of Newark patriots, failed to discover positively where it was that the central military figure of the Revolution established his headquarters during his stay in Newark—where it was that he held his councils, at whose table he ate or under whose roof he slept. One popular fallacy is, that the old stone house which lately stood on Washington street, near Court, and which was built by the Coe family, was the place. The delusion is dispelled by the simple fact that the house was not built until 1782—six years after Washington stayed here. It has been stated, also, that the General stopped at the Gouverneur Mansion, situated back from Mount Pleasant avenue, and facing Gouverneur street—the even yet picturesquely located house, immortalized as “Cockloft Hall,” by Washington Irving, William Irving and James K. Paulding; likewise that he was the guest of the family of one of his officers, Captain Huntington, whose home was the house still standing on the south-east corner of Broad street and Eighth avenue. Possibly tradition is correct that both places were honored, at one time or another, with the presence of General Washington; but, at the particular time in question, November, 1776, it is very unlikely that Washington, who was nothing if not cautious in the matter of providing against military surprises, would establish his headquarters in the upper portion of the town, comparatively close to where the pursuing enemy might appear at any moment. The burden of probability, if not of proof, points to the old Eagle Tavern as the Washington headquarters in Newark. This hostelry occupied a site fronting on Broad street, and stood back on ground a little north of where the City Hall now stands. It was a large, rough stone two story house, with wooden outbuildings. On its sign was perched, within the recollection of old people, the national bird of freedom. Within the memory of many persons still living it was known and spoken of generally as “The Washington Headquarters.” After undergoing various changes, and serving at one time as a temporary Court House, it was torn down to give place to the City Hotel—the present City Hall. Strong color to the likelihood of this place having been what it was called, is the fact of its contiguity to the Macwhorter parsonage, and to the residence of Dr. William Burnet, President of the Town Committee of Safety, which stood on Broad street, near the north corner of Chestnut street. It is probable that while leaving his

staff and military trappings at the tavern, Washington sojourned while here with his near and dear friend and compatriot, Alexander Macwhorter.

Unlike his Episcopalian brother, Rev. Mr. Browne, the Presbyterian pastor had not only warmly espoused the American cause, but had become a temporal as well as spiritual advisor of General Washington's. Dr. Macwhorter was one of those clergymen whose course gave cause for the undoubtedly truthful remark that "black coats were nearly as offensive to the British, as were the red-coats to the inhabitants." It is stated that upon the retreat of the patriot army from Newark, Macwhorter either accompanied it or followed soon after, proceeding to the American encampment on the Pennsylvania shore, opposite Trenton, in company with Rev. Mr. Vanarsdale, pastor of the Springfield Presbyterian Church. It is also stated that the Newark "black coat" was present upon the invitation of Washington, and assisted at the council which decided upon the memorable crossing of the Delaware, and the attack on Trenton. Previous to this, as early as 1775, Congress appointed the doctor its agent to visit his old district in North Carolina, with a view to bringing over the enemies of the Revolution to the American interest; a mission in which he failed, as he himself had predicted to Franklin. At the time the British entered the town, his parsonage was rifled, and books and papers of value, including the old First Church records, were destroyed. Subsequently Dr. Macwhorter yielded to the solicitations of the gallant General Henry Knox, and accepted the chaplaincy of his brigade, which lay with the main army, at White Plains. In this service he continued, having Washington frequently as an auditor, and being sometimes the guest of that great man, until a severe domestic affliction summoned him to his home in Newark. Mrs. Macwhorter was almost killed by a stroke of lightning. Additional evidence of the deep interest this pastor-patriot took in the cause of his country, is furnished in the following extract from the 'Minutes of the Council of Safety of the State of New Jersey'—proceedings of January 16th, 1778, there being present the famous Governor William Livingston, Colonels Fleming and Drake, and Messrs. Condict and Linn:

"A letter from the Rev. Mr. Macwhorter respecting the New Modelling of the Militia, was laid before the Board, Whereupon Agreed,

That the plan contained in the above letter be laid before and recommended by this Board to the Legislature at their next sitting."



The Newark Town Records, too, state that at a town meeting held March 9th, 1779, Joseph Riggs being Moderator, and Aaron Ogden Clerk, it was

"Voted that the Rev. Alexander Macwhorter, Mr. Chapman, Josiah Hornblower, Joseph Riggs and Lewis Ogden be a Committee to give such instructions to our Legislatures in this County from time to time as Occasion may require."

On the morning of the 28th of November, the sixth day after his entry, Washington departed from Newark on the retreat southward. Just as the American troops moved out, the advance guard of Cornwallis moved in from the north. Here, probably, the British troops tarried until the morning of December 1st, when they resumed the pursuit, and came within firing distance of the rear guards of Washington as the guards crossed the Raritan River at New Brunswick, destroying part of the bridge as they passed over. Cornwallis left in Newark a strong guard which remained till after the battle of Trenton. Meanwhile, from New York the British officers were writing to their friends in England: "Lord Cornwallis is carrying all before him in the Jerseys; it is impossible but that peace must soon be the consequence of our success." Nor were these military correspondents reckoning altogether without their host. Cornwallis was indeed carrying all before him. Not only was he forcing to flight the ill-fed, ill-clad, ill-accoutred and in every way scantily provided troops of Washington,—who while here in Newark, had appealed in vain to Congress at Philadelphia, and to the State Legislature at Burlington, for stores and reinforcements,—but he was infusing new spirit into the Tory or Royalist element of the inhabitants, and driving to the verge of despair those noble men and women who preferred the scant meal of herbs where freedom was, rather than the stalled ox-feast secured by slavish subserviency to a tyrannous power, and the renunciation of the inalienable rights of free-born people. Bancroft declares that at this time the appeal of Governor Livingston to the colonels of the New Jersey State Militia, "could not bring into the field one full company," and that "the men of New Jersey, instead of turning out to defend their country, made their submission as fast as they could" to the brothers Howe, Lord and Sir William, who had published a new proclamation of pardon and amnesty to all who would within sixty days promise not to take up arms in opposition to the King. What wonder if large numbers of the masses signed away their birth-



rights for anticipated royal clemency, when examples were set by leaders like Samuel Tucker, who had been President of the Convention which formed the first Constitution of the State, Chairman of its Committee of Safety, Treasurer, and Judge of the Supreme Court, but who, nevertheless, signed the pledge of fidelity to the British. In this connection, the following records, collated from the “Minutes of the New Jersey Council of Safety,” are interesting, not only as furnishing valuable general information relating to the Revolutionary period, but as affording insight into local characteristics and occurrences:

*(From proceedings of June 24th, 1777.)*

Agreed, That Major Hayes or the Commanding Officer of the Militia stationed at Newark be ordered to remove from the County of Essex to the South side of Hackensack River in Bergen County in order to go into the Enemy's lines:—

The following Women, (with their children) being the Wives & children of persons, lately residing within this State who have gone over to the Enemy, to wit: Mary Longworth, Catharine Longworth, Elizabeth Wheeler, Phœbe Banks, Mary Wood, Hannah Ward, Elizabeth Betty & Anne Clark, and make return thereof to the Governor and Council of Safety.

Agreed, that Joseph Hedden Junr Esq be appointed a Commissioner for the County of Essex for signing and inventorying the Estates & Effects of persons gone over to the Enemy, &c., in the room of Isaac Dodd who refuses to act.

Ordered that Isaac Ogden now in the Gaol of Morris County be removed for trial to the County of Essex in which he resides.

*(From proceedings of June 30th, 1777.)*

Pursuant to order, Major Hayes made Return of the Removal of the following Persons into the Enemy's lines; to wit: Catharine Longworth, Mary Longworth, Elizabeth Batey, Hannah Ward & Mary Wood; that Phœbe Banks had gone to New York by the Way of Hackensack, before the Order of Removal reached his Hands; and that Elizabeth Wheeler was in such Circumstances that it was judged her Removal would Endanger her Life.

*(From proceedings of July 2d, 1777.)*

Whereas Peter Dubois, John Robinson, Eliphelet Johnson, Thomas Cadmus Jr & James Nuttman, Stand Committed in the Common Gaol at New Ark, in the County of Essex, for the space of Six Months, by the order and Judgment of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the said county, for refusing to take the Oaths of Abjuration & Allegiance agreeably to Law, and whereas John McGinness and John Haveris were by order of the Same Court imprisoned for nine Months on being duly convicted of a Misdemesnor for attempting to go over to the Enemy; & whereas Isaac Ogden, George Watts, & John Edison, are committed to the Gaol afore<sup>d</sup> charged with High Treason; and Also, whereas, Aaron Kingsland, Morris Hetfield, & Baker Hendricks are confined the first in the Gaol af<sup>d</sup>, and the two latter in the Gaol at Elizabeth Town, being charged with Felony for uttering & passing Bills of Credit, Knowing them to be counterfeited, and altered; And it being represented to this Board, that the vicinity of Newark & Elizabeth Town to Staten Island, and other places in possession of the Enemy, and the exposure to Incursions, render it necessary that the persons above named, should be removed to some more distant & secure place in the State,—The Board having taken the premises under consideration, do resolve & agree, that the Persons af<sup>d</sup> be confined in the Common Gaol at Morristown, and that orders of removal be immediately made out & executed.

*(From proceedings of July 21st, 1777.)*

The petition of Isaac Ogden, George Walts; and Aaron Kingsland was read, setting forth That they were removed from the Gaol of Essex to that of Morris by order of this Board; That from the difficulty of getting their provisions dressed, from the Stench & filth of the Gaol, the unhealthy state of the air of the town of Morris, and the prevalence of the Bloody Flux, and Camp Fever in said town, their lives are in great danger, and praying that they may be speedily tried for the Crimes of which they stand charged, and in the meantime that they may be remanded to the Gaol of Essex.

Agreed that Isaac Ogden, George Walts, and Aaron Kingsland be remanded to their former place of Imprisonment in the Gaol of Essex; they bearing the expense of such removal.

*(From proceedings of July 30th, 1777.)*

Abraham Ogden presented a petition, to the Council, signed by Nicholas Hoffman, Abraham Ogden & Samuel Ogden, setting forth: That David Ogden Esq late of Newark, who on the 5<sup>th</sup> day of Jan<sup>y</sup> went over to Jamaica on Long Island to recover his health, so far as to be able to return home; "Praying that the Sale of the personal Estate of the said David Ogden should "be deferred until the health of the said David Ogden will permit him to return to the State of "New Jersey, when by complying with the terms of the Act of Grace or such others as shall "then be thought proper, he may entitle himself to the protection & confidence of the Gov<sup>t</sup> of "New Jersey."

The Council taking the above petition into consideration are of opinion that they cannot grant the prayer thereof without suspending the operations of An Act of the Legislature, which has made no such exceptions, but that if the said David Ogden can produce sufficient reasons why his present Estate though disposed of agreeable to Law, should be restored to him, Application for that purpose must be made to the Legislature of the State, in whom alone is vested the power of relieving him.

*(From proceedings of September 12th, 1777.)*

Whereas John Ogden, Smith Hetfield & John Willis of Essex County have gone over to the Enemy & left their families behind them

Agreed that Col. F. Frelinghuysen cause the wives of the said John Ogden, Smith Hetfield & John Willis and such of their children as are under age to be removed within the Enemies lines, or some place within their possession.

*(From proceedings of January 20th, 1778.)*

His Excellency was pleased to lay before the Board for their opinion therein, a letter from Col<sup>l</sup> Seely, setting forth that some Tea & Sugar was sent to M<sup>rs</sup> Boudinot from her friends at New York, and begging his direction in the premises.

Agreed That the said Tea & Sugar be delivered to M<sup>rs</sup> Boudinot.

During that memorable European conflict, the end of which virtually eclipsed forever that dazzling French military meteor, the great Napoleon, little Belgium was the chief battle ground. Some forty years before Waterloo was fought, "little Jersey" was the Belgium of the Anglo-American conflict. Saying nothing of the battles of Trenton, Princeton, and Monmouth, here for seven long years was carried on no end of distressing and devastating skirmishing and foraging. No section of the State suffered more from the terrible ravages of war than Newark and its neighboring communities. Here was the Belgium within the Belgium. Indeed, the country in

this vicinity fared infinitely worse than the vicinages of any of the noted battle-grounds. When the war broke out, Newark and Elizabeth were flourishing places, the homes of thrifty and even wealthy families. The numerous farms were well stocked with horses, cattle, poultry and garden produce. To the troops of King George stationed in New York, where was there a more inviting and convenient raiding and foraging ground than this section? That they appreciated its excellence in this respect, is abundantly susceptible of proof. Nor was it alone the British troops who paid wolfish attentions hereabouts. Thieves and plunderers, in the garb of the scarlet-coated soldiery, vied with the latter in lawless *diablerie*. The outrages to which the inhabitants were subjected during the war have never been fully described. Indeed, the records are preserved of but very few examples. Among the noteworthy occurrences of the period, those giving a fair insight into the times, the manners, and the character of the men and women of the Revolutionary period, are the following:

The evening of January 25th, 1780, was marked in Newark and Elizabethtown by exhibitions of wanton cruelty and malevolence on the part of British soldiers. It was a bitter cold night, as may be judged from the fact that the North River was frozen solidly, so that a regiment of 500 red-coats, under command of Major Lumm, crossed over on the ice from New York to Jersey City—then called Paulus Hook—and marched out to Newark. On the same night there crossed over on the ice from Staten Island to Elizabethtown a smaller company of the enemy's troops, sent on the same errand—plunder and persecution. After committing all sorts of depredations, the least of which were robberies of barns and private dwellings, Lumm's party set fire to the Academy, a fine two-story stone building located on the Upper Green, now Washington Park, close to Washington Place and Broad street. Meanwhile their colleagues conducted themselves similarly in Elizabeth, concluding their proceedings by applying the torch to the First Presbyterian Church there. The flames of this memorable structure illuminated the horizon for miles around, and alarmed the Lumm soldiers, who, probably, mistook the fire for a movement of the Americans. At all events they beat a hasty retreat from Newark.

As they left the town, they vented their malignity on one of the most prominent patriots of the place, Justice Joseph Hedden, jr.

This gentleman came of a family noted for courage and firmness. His father, Joseph Hedden, senior, who lived to be ninety-six years of age, was wont to speak with pride of the fact that he had eight sons in the service of the country during the long battle for freedom. His son, Joseph, was a man of great nerve. By the proceedings of the State Council of Safety, already quoted, we find that Mr. Hedden was chosen "Commissioner for the County of Essex for signing and inventorying the Estates and Effects of persons gone over to the Enemy." He was chosen in place of Isaac Dodd, "who refuses to act." The position, as may readily be imagined, was one that demanded in its occupant absolute fearlessness and firmness. So well had Mr. Hedden fulfilled his duties, that he was pointed out by the persons who had "gone over to the enemy," as a Newarker worthy of the bitterest persecution. On the night of the twenty-fifth he happened to be at home—a rather rare family treat for an active patriot at the particular period we write of. As it was, but for illness Hedden would probably not have been home. His house stood on Broad street, near what is now Lombardy street, facing the "Upper Common," (Washington Park.) His married sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Roberts, lived on the other side of the "Common," about where the Second Presbyterian Church now stands. She saw the Academy ablaze, but no one dared attempt to quench the flames, even if a single bucket of water could have saved the building. Some one told her that the British were carrying off her brother. Over she ran, and entered the Hedden house by one door, as the soldiers were dragging her brother out by another. They had forced him from his sick-bed. Mrs. Hedden was in her night-dress, which was stained with blood. It appears the soldiers—whether from sheer brutality, or eagerness to get on the retreat, will never be known—essayd to drag Mr. Hedden into the street with nothing but his night-clothes on. In her efforts to prevent this, and to get her husband properly clothed, Mrs. Hedden braved the bayonets of the cruel soldiers, and was severely but not dangerously wounded in several places. Such was her noble anxiety for her husband, that she did not know she was wounded until her attention was drawn to her blood-stained garment by Mrs. Roberts. Meanwhile, the soldiers, with Mr. Hedden and other captives, started on the retreat, taking the route down what is now Centre street, and along River street to the old Ferry Road, (now the



Plank Road.) While passing the Bruen property—the same which now forms the junction of Market and Commerce streets—Eleazar Bruen is said to have passed to Mr. Hedden a blanket. The prisoner was marched, at the point of the bayonet, to Paulus Hook, and thence, across the *ice*, to New York, where he was thrown into the Sugar House. Here he was kept a considerable time. In consequence of his terrible exposure and hardships on the night of the incursion, and of the cruel treatment he received in the Sugar House, Mr. Hedden's limbs mortified, and, when it was apparent that he could not live long, his friends were notified, and his brothers, David and Simon, were permitted to remove him to Newark. Hither he was brought and tenderly cared for, but to the effect only of softening his sufferings before death. He died on the twenty-seventh of September. His remains were interred in the old Burying Ground, but exactly where, a grateful and appreciative posterity has not yet taken pains to indicate. Upon Judge Hedden's grave-stone—the whereabouts or existence of which constitutes matter of conjecture—was cut the following inscription:

This monument is erected to the memory of Joseph Hedden, Esq., who departed  
this life the 27th of September, 1780, in the 52nd year of his age.

He was a firm friend to his country  
In the darkest times.  
Zealous for American Liberty  
In opposition to British Tyranny,  
And at last fell a victim  
To British Cruelty.

It is proper here to state, that the account given of Judge Hedden's martyrdom, widely different as it is from all versions heretofore published, is related on the authority of the martyr's grand-niece and nephew, with whom the author had personal interviews. It may be added, that Simon Hedden, Joseph's brother, was a man of great strength and ignorant of fear. He served three months in what was called "the whale boat service." In an obituary notice of the father of the Heddens, Joseph, senior, the *Centinel of Freedom* said, in November, 1798:

This venerable citizen (he was 96 years of age when he died) has from his youth sustained the character of an honest and upright man, and was much lamented by those who were acquainted with him. He had 13 children, 176 grandchildren, 106 great grandchildren, and 3 great great grandchildren.

It is a no less curious than amusing fact that this "father of a



host," immediately upon rising every morning, and before dressing, took a generous draught of pure Jersey distilled liquor.

The royalist version of the incursions described appeared a few days afterwards, in *Rivington's Royal Gazette*, published in New York, January 29th, and ran as follows :

On Tuesday night the 25th instant, the rebel press at Elizabethtown were completely surprised and carried off by different detachments of the King's troops.

Lieut. Col. Buskirk's detachment—consisting of about 120 men from the 1st and 4th battalions of Brigadier General Skinner's brigade, with 12 dragoons under command of Lieutenant Stuart—moved from Staten Island early in the night, and got into Elizabethtown without being discovered between the hours of 10 and 11. With little resistance they made prisoners : 2 majors 3 captains and 47 privates, among whom were 5 dragoons, with their horses, arms and accoutrements. Few of the rebels were killed, but several were wounded by the dragoons, though they afterwards escaped.

Major Lumm, of the 44th Regiment, marched from Powles Hook about 8 at night, having under his command the flank companies of that regiment, with detachments from the 42nd Anspach and Hessian corps in garrison in this city, and passing the rebel patrols on the banks of the Passaic, reached the town of Newark unperceived by the enemy, about an hour later than Col. Buskirk's arrival at Elizabethtown. Small parties were instantly posted to guard the principal avenues to the town, and Major Lumm seized possession of the Academy which the rebels had converted into a barrack. A momentary defence being attempted seven or eight of the enemy were killed. The remainder, consisting of 34 non commissioned officers and private men, were taken prisoners as were likewise a rebel magistrate remarkable for his persecuting spirit, and another inhabitant. The Captain who commanded in Newark made his escape. The Lieut. is said to be killed.

The services were performed without loss. The following are the names of some of the rebel officers brought to town on Tuesday last, from Newark : Joseph Haddon, a magistrate and commissioner for the loyalists' estates in New Jersey ; Mr. Robert Natt, an acting commissary. From Elizabethtown : Maj. Eccles, of the 5th Maryland regiment ; Col. Bett, of the 4th Regiment, from Prince George Co. ; Mr. B. Smith, son of Peartise Smith ; Maj. Williamson and his brother.

With regard to the Academy above referred to, it may be remarked that after the ruins had for years served up-town urchindom as a pleasure place, the stones were removed and used in the erection of a dwelling which now presents a fashionable front on Washington place, a few houses west of Broad street, and nearly opposite the site of the old Academy.

The operations of the Lumm and Buskirk commands appear to have been simply of a piece with the practices which had been carried on for years, by the officers and soldiers in the service of King George. Writing from Newark, on the 12th of March, 1777, a few months after the battle of Princeton, a highly respected citizen gave the following report of the local situation to Rev. William Gordon, the Congregationalist minister at Roxbury, Massachusetts :

“The ravages committed by the British tyrant's troops in these parts of the country are beyond description. Their footsteps are marked with desolation and ruin of every kind. The murders, ravishments, robbery, and insults they were guilty of are dreadful. When I returned to the town, it looked more like a scene of ruin than a pleasant, well-cultivated village. One Thomas Hayes, as peaceable and inoffensive a man as in this State, was unprovokingly murdered by one of their negroes, who ran him through the body with his sword. He also cut and slashed his (Hayes') aged uncle in the same house, in such a manner that he has not yet recovered from his wounds. Three women of the town were basely-ravished by them, and one of them was a woman of near seventy years of age. Various others were assaulted by them, who happily escaped their lewd purposes. Yea, not only the common soldiers, but officers went about the town by night, in gangs, and forcibly entered into houses, openly inquiring for women. As to plundering, whigs and tories were treated with a pretty equal hand, and those only escaped who were happy enough to procure a sentinel to be placed as a guard at their door. There was one Captain Nuttman, who had always been a remarkable tory, and who met the British troops in the Broad street with huzzas of joy. He had his house robbed of almost everything. His very shoes were taken off his feet, and they threatened hard to hang him. It was diligently circulated by the Tories, before the enemy came, that all those who tarried in their houses would not be plundered, which induced some to stay, who otherwise would have saved many of their effects by removing them. But nothing was a greater falsehood than this, as the event proved, for none were more robbed than those that tarried at home with their families.

“Justice John Ogden, whom you know, had his house robbed of everything they could carry away. They ripped open his beds, scattered the feathers in the air, and took the ticks with them; broke his desk to pieces, and destroyed a great number of important papers, deeds, wills, &c., belonging to himself and others; and the more he entreated them to desist from such unprofitable and pernicious waste, the more outrageous they were. They hauled a sick son of his out of bed, whose life had been despaired of some time, and grossly abused him, threatening him with death in a variety of forms. The next neighbor to Mr. Ogden was one

Benjamin Coe, a very aged man, who, with his wife, was at home. They plundered and destroyed everything in the house, and insulted them with such rage, that the old people fled for fear of their lives; and then, to show the fulness of their diabolical fury, they burnt their house to ashes. Zophar Beach, Josiah Beach, Samuel Pennington, and others, who had large families and were all at home, they robbed in so egregious a manner, that they were scarcely left a rag of clothing, save what was on their backs. The mischief committed in the houses forsaken of their inhabitants, the destruction of fences, barns, stables, the breaking of chests of drawers, desks, tables, and other furniture; the burning and carrying away of carpenters' and shoemakers' tools cannot be described.

"With respect to those who took protection and their oath, some of these they robbed and plundered afterwards; but the most general way in which they obtained the effects of such people, was by bargaining with them for their hay, cattle, or corn, promising them pay, but none whatever received anything worth mentioning. I might have observed that it was not only the common soldiers, who plundered and stole, but also their officers; and not merely low officers and subalterns but some of high rank were abettors and reaped the profits of their gallows-deserving business. No less a person than General Erskine, Knight, had his room furnished from a neighboring house with mahogany chairs and tables; a considerable part of which were taken away with his baggage when he went to Elizabethtown. Col. M'Donald has his house furnished in the same felonious manner, and the furniture was carried off as though it had been part of his baggage. But there is no end of their inhuman conduct. They have not only proved themselves cruel enemies, but persons destitute of all honor; and there is no hope of relief but by expelling these murderers, robbers and thieves from our country."

At this distance of time it requires considerable confidence and assurance to enter upon the hazardous duty of taking issue with any of the statements of Mr. Gordon's Newark correspondent. It would appear, however, that he erred somewhat as regards "one Captain Nuttman." Descendants of the Captain, who care more for truth than they do even for the historical memory of their ancestor, and who, singularly enough, are descendants also of the martyr-patriot Hedden, furnish statements which materially alter

the *status* of the Captain in the above quotation. According to these statements, Captain Nuttman was quite advanced in years, at the time of the Revolution, and, though having held a captain's commission in the Provincial militia, was altogether a very inoffensive man. His sympathies were doubtless with the British, but it is not believed that he was at all demonstrative. It is quite true that he and his family were plundered one night by the British, and another night by ghouls wearing the garb of patriots illustrators of Dr. Johnson's definition of patriotism—the last refuge of scoundrels. Once they were despoiled, Captain Nuttman even of his silver shoe-buckles, and his wife of similar buckles and the gold rings on her fingers. The fact that his home was situated in the midst of a beautifully cultivated property on the banks of the Passaic, about where the Zinc Works are now located—the house is still standing—would seem to throw considerable doubt on the statement that he “met the British troops in the Broad street with huzzas of joy.” As shown by our Council of Safety extracts, (July 2nd, 1777,) Captain Nuttman was among those of Essex who refused to take the “oaths of Abjuration and Allegiance agreeably to Law,” and was removed to the Morristown jail. He is not named in the proceedings of July 21st, 1777, among those whose petition to be removed back to Newark was granted by the Council. This is explained by descendants, who state that Captain Nuttman was liberated by express order of General Washington, probably because of the Captain's age and inoffensiveness. A chair of the Mayflower pattern, belonging to the Captain, is among the memorials at Washington's home and resting place, Mount Vernon, a gift from a grand-daughter of “the remarkable tory,” now residing in Newark. This chair, like another belonging to the Camp family, is said to have been used by Washington on one occasion, but where, when, or under what circumstances, are matters about which even the donor of the memorial is uninformed.

That the picture drawn by Mr. Gordon's correspondent of the reign of terror introduced by the Cornwallis occupancy of the neighborhood, is not on the whole over-drawn, there is ample proof. No less distinguished an authority than Thomas Jefferson, the illustrious Sage of Monticello, has described, over his own signature, the perpetration of similar ravages by the same troops, and upon his own plantation of Elkhill, in Virginia. Like



Mr. Gordon's Newark correspondent, Mr. Jefferson did not blame alone the common soldiers, nor the lower officers, but placed Lord Cornwallis himself *particeps criminis*. "I do not mean," wrote Mr. Jefferson, "that he (Cornwallis) carried about the torch in his own hands, but that it was all done under his eye; the situation of the house in which he was, commanding a view of every part of the plantation, so that he must have seen every fire. I relate these things on my own knowledge, in a great degree, as I was on the ground soon after he left it. He treated the rest of the neighborhood somewhat in the same style, but not with that spirit of total extermination with which he seemed to rage over my possessions. Wherever he went, the dwelling houses were plundered of everything that could be carried off. Lord Cornwallis's character in England would forbid the belief that he shared in the plunder; but that his table was served with the plate thus pillaged from private houses can be proved by many hundred eye-witnesses." "History will never relate," added Mr. Jefferson, "the horrors committed by the British army in the Southern States." He estimated that their six months' devastations in Virginia alone cost about three millions sterling.

Newark, as it is now bounded, does not share that halo of Revolutionary battle-field glory and renown which distinguishes other parts of New Jersey; but Newark as it was bounded at the time of the great struggle for independence, furnished a part, at least, of one of the most heroically fought minor fields of the Revolution—the battle of Springfield. Up to 1793 the village of Springfield, as now embraced geographically, was partly in Newark and partly in Elizabethtown. The winter of 1779 and '80, as already remarked, was one of great severity in this section of country. The rivers and streams were mostly frozen solid, and snow covered the ground to the depth of several feet. Hence desultory movements of both British and American troops were seriously interfered with. Upon the opening of spring, however, a decided change took place in military operations. Washington's army lay encamped at Morristown. On the first of June, 1780, his whole command numbered three thousand seven hundred and sixty men. He had just received intelligence of the fall of Charleston, under General Lincoln, before the combined forces of the British naval and military commanders, Admiral Arbuthnot and Sir Henry



Clinton. Such was the condition of affairs in New Jersey, that refugees insisted that the people, weary of the terrible ravages of war, and of the compulsory requisition of supplies, were eager to return to their old British yoke. The royalist generals wrote to England that so great was the disaffection among the starved and half-clothed American officers and men, that one-half of them were ready to desert to the English, and the other half ready to disperse. The moment for replanting the British standard in the Jerseys was considered opportune. As events proved, nothing was more fallacious; a serious, quiet and undemonstrative attitude was mistaken then, as oftentimes before and since, as a popular willingness to sacrifice the dearest principle of life, human liberty. But the movement to replant proceeded, and under the leadership of a Lieutenant-General, the Baron Knyphausen, the Hessian commander.

At Connecticut Farms was stationed the Jersey brigade, under General Maxwell, and at Elizabethtown were three hundred more Jersey militia. On June 6th Knyphausen's troops, numbering about 5,000, moved from Staten Island to Elizabethtown, the intent being to surprise Maxwell's force, and, this succeeding, to push on to Morristown, and attack Washington's camp there. His advance guard met a very warm reception from the Jerseymen under command of Colonel Dayton. By his greatly superior force Knyphausen compelled Dayton to retreat. The latter was joined by the people, who spiritedly flew to arms, and was enabled to seriously harass Knyphausen's troops on their march to the Farms. The British came provided with seven days' provisions, and ample war *materiel*. Upon reaching Connecticut Farms, the smiling village was reduced to ashes, the church being given to the torch, likewise every dwelling in the place except one. The houses had previously been rifled and plundered, after the manner already described. Nor did the fiendish spirit of the hireling soldiery stop there. Hannah Caldwell, the lovely daughter of Justice John Ogden, of Newark, and the amiable and beloved wife of Rev. James Caldwell, sat in her room at the parsonage, whither she had some months before removed for greater safety from Elizabethtown. With her were her children, one a nursling in her arms. The maid apprised Mrs. Caldwell of the approach of a red-coat. "Let me see! Let me see!" cried her two-year old boy, as he ran to the window, followed

by his mother. At that moment she was shot dead. The parsonage was fired, and it was with difficulty that the body was snatched from the flames. Mr. Caldwell was then at the Short Hills, near Springfield. Quite accidentally, the night following, he heard of the wanton and inhuman murder of his wife. By chance he overheard two men speaking of the tragedy. He questioned them and learned the facts. Next morning he repaired to the Farms, and found his worst information realized. It may well be believed that, in the words of a Revolutionary chronicler, the cruel murder of Mrs. Caldwell, and the wanton destruction of the village, produced a strong impression on the public mind, and "served to confirm still more the settled hate of the well-affected against the British government."

Maxwell retreated from Connecticut Farms to strong ground near Springfield. Here he arrested Knyphausen's approach. A regiment of Hessians, commanded by Colonel Wurmb, attacked him repeatedly. Thrice did Maxwell's men charge upon the Hessian yagers with fixed bayonets, and retreat only upon the arrival of British reinforcements. Fifty of the yagers were killed or wounded. Washington, meanwhile, having been promptly advised of the enemy's movements, advanced with the main body of his troops to Maxwell's aid. Upon discovering this, though his command was nearly double that of the Americans, Knyphausen turned back to Elizabethtown Point, leaving the Twenty-second English regiment at Elizabethtown. An American detachment followed in pursuit next morning, drove the Twenty-second from Elizabethtown, and returned unmolested. The gallant Colonel Dayton "received particular thanks" in general orders, and the bravery of the Jersey troops was liberally praised by the Commander-in-chief himself.

We come now to the battle of Springfield. The movement of some British troops up the Hudson River excited Washington's suspicion that the design of the enemy was to get in his rear. He, therefore, moved his camp to Rockaway bridge, where it arrived on the twenty-second of June. The post at Short Hills he confided to the care of two brigades under command of Major-General Greene. Early on the morning of the twenty-third, Knyphausen's command, consisting of two compact divisions, and numbering about six thousand infantry, cavalry and artillery, moved from Elizabethtown Point to Springfield. Such now was the American

*esprit de corps*, that the King's troops had to fight their way almost inch by inch. The enemy's right column, before it could drive Major Lee's dragoons from one of the bridges over the Passaic, was compelled to ford the stream. His left column was stubbornly resisted by Dayton's Jersey regiment, and by its overwhelming numbers alone was Knyphausen's force able to press on. General Greene prepared for action, but Knyphausen feared, or at all events failed, to engage him, though Knyphausen's troops were drawn up and had begun a heavy cannonade. At Springfield they made a stand of several hours' duration, and, after reducing the town to ashes, and plundering its people of their effects, began their retreat to Elizabethtown Point. As upon the retreat from Connecticut Farms, the British flanks and rear were greatly annoyed with a galling fire from the American skirmishers the whole day back. The total loss of the British was unknown, though fifty more of the Hessian yagers were killed or wounded; the latter including one colonel, two captains and one lieutenant. The same night, Knyphausen recrossed to Staten Island.

General Greene said, in his report of the action to the Commander-in-chief: "I have the pleasure to inform your excellency that the troops who were engaged behaved with great coolness and intrepidity, and the whole of them discovered an impatience to be brought into action." He added that "the good order and discipline they exhibited in all their movements, do them the highest honor." With regard to the object of the enemy's expedition General Greene confessed himself at a loss to determine. "If," said he "it was to injure the troops under my command, or to penetrate further into the country, they were frustrated. If the destruction of this place, it was a disgraceful one." "I wish," said he in conclusion, "every American could have been a spectator; they would have felt for the sufferers, and joined to revenge the injury."

Washington, himself, in communicating the result to Congress, made the following remarks:

"The conduct of the enemy giving us reason to suspect a design against West Point, on the 21st, the army except two brigades and the horse, (left under the command of General Greene, to cover the country and our stores,) was put in motion to proceed slowly towards Pompton. On the 22nd it arrived at Rockaway bridge, about 11 miles from Morristown. The day following the enemy moved in force from Elizabethtown to Springfield. They were opposed with good conduct and spirit, by Major-Generals Greene and Dickinson, with the Continental troops, and such of the militia as had assembled. But, with their superiority of numbers, they of course

gained Springfield. Having burnt the village, they retired the same day to their former position. In the night they abandoned it, crossed over to Staten Island and took up their bridge. I beg leave to refer Congress to General Greene's report for particulars.

The enemy have not made their incursion into this state without loss. Ours has been small. The militia deserve everything that can be said, on both occasions. They flew to arms universally, and acted with a spirit equal to anything I have seen in the course of the war."

Thus, instead of finding a whole people eager to return to their allegiance, and ready to huzza over the replanting of the royal standard, the British and their mercenary allies under Knyphausen encountered a citizen soldiery and a population ready to shed their hearts' blood rather than yield the rights described in the Declaration of Independence as being endowed of God. They found men half-starved, half-clad, and miserably accoutred, it is true; but they found also, to their chagrin, the same grandly heroic spirit which has given to history such chivalric characters as Arnold von Winkelreid, at Sempach; William Tell, in the Alpine fastnesses of Switzerland; William Wallace, in the Scottish mountains, and the men of Acton, at the old North Bridge of Concord. In a word, the spirit of '76 was found to be still ablaze in the Jerseys. The torch of the hireling incendiary served a dual purpose; in reducing to ashes the house of the impassioned lover of liberty, it simultaneously set aflame in his heart that fire which nothing but death could quench. "Liberty and Independence" was a sentiment which had wound its tendrils round the heart of the Jerseyman. For that sentiment he stood ready to encounter the hardest of hardships, the bitterest of persecutions, and even death.

One American, in particular, bore a part in the fight at Springfield, which richly deserves to live in history, there to be grouped with the brave and the true of all times and of all nations. He came of a lineage ennobled, not by kingly favors, but by the patent of the Great Creator—a lineage distinguished in an older hemisphere for a devotion to faith and principle which rose sublimely superior to all considerations of worldly honor, ease and comfort. He was of French Huguenot stock, which sought shelter in Scotland after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; but which soon had to fly thence to Ireland, owing to the cruel persecutions of Claverhouse. His name—it deserves to be spoken with reverence, and written, as it is, in letters of veneration—was JAMES CALDWELL. Caldwell was a Virginian by birth, his parents having come to the New World from the County Antrim, Ireland, in the early part of the



eighteenth century. He was born in 1734, and was educated for the ministry under the tutelage of President Burr, ere yet Princeton College had removed from Newark. He graduated in 1759. Two years later he was ordained by the Presbytery at New Brunswick, and installed as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Elizabeth. A year after this, in 1763, he married Hannah Ogden. In character he greatly resembled William Emerson, the patriot-divine of Massachusetts, who considered that love of God and love of country were twin-born offsprings of the true man. Caldwell, like Emerson, Macwhorter and other Revolutionary period preachers of the Gospel, believed that there were times when it was righteous to fight as well as pray—when it was not only justifiable but a duty to turn the temples of the Most High into forts and towers for the defence of His people. When, therefore, the issue was made between England and America, Caldwell took his place at once on the side of his native land. Almost to a man and woman, his church—to its everlasting honor be it said—sustained him. He became, in June, 1776, chaplain of the Jersey Brigade, under Col. Dayton. Mentally and physically he was a man of great force and courage. He was of middle stature, but strong frame; had a pensive, placid cast of countenance, which lit up with expressiveness under excitement. His voice was of a silvery tone, and capable of great power. As a preacher he was persuasively eloquent; as a patriot he earned the love and admiration of the people and the soldiery, likewise the esteem and confidence of Washington and other leaders in field and council. While the army was in camp in Morris County, Chaplain Caldwell acted as Deputy Quarter-Master General, with quarters at Chatham. Such was the respect in which he was held by the people, that his appeals for provisions for the troops were never made in vain. His activity was proverbial in and out of camp. One day he was preaching a sermon to the troops,—a sermon teeming with love of country as well as love of God; another he would be collecting or distributing stores as commissary. Denoting the manner of man he was, as well as the character of the times, is the fact that oftentimes the warrior-priest placed a pair of pistols on his desk beside the Word of God, so as to be ready for any sudden appearance of the enemy. Over his office door at Chatham were the letters "D. Q. M. G." It is stated that on one occasion he found his friend, Abraham Clark, a New Jersey signer of the Declaration of Independence, looking



wonderingly at the letters. Mr. Clark said he was striving to comprehend their meaning. "Well, what do you think they mean?" asked Caldwell. "I cannot conceive," replied Clark, "unless they mean *Devilish Queer Minister of the Gospel!*"

And now to the part Chaplain Caldwell bore in the battle of Springfield. Throughout the engagement he displayed great ardor and conspicuous courage, which, it is safe to assume, lost nothing of its determination by his recollection of the wanton slaughter of his wife a few weeks previously, as already described. In the midst of the fight, while the men of the Jersey Brigade were contesting every inch of ground with Knyphausen's troops, the gun wadding gave out. At this moment, upon being apprised of the situation, Mr. Caldwell hastened to the Presbyterian Church, near which the Americans were stationed, and soon returned, as the well authenticated tradition states, with his arms full of Dr. Watts' hymn-books. He hastily distributed these to the soldiers, saying: "Now put Watts into them, boys! give 'em Watts!" With such a spirit and such an example on the part of the man of God, it is not surprising that the laymen fought with a degree of gallantry richly deserving the commendation of Washington and Greene; or that the loss on the British side that day was out of all proportion to that of the Americans.

The fate of the knightly priest was equally tragic with that of his lamented wife, and if possible more wantonly cruel in its enactment. He was intimately acquainted with the Murray family, residing in New York. The Murrays had endeared themselves to the Jersey people by their kindness to Jersey prisoners held in New York. Under protection of a flag of truce, on November 24th, 1781, Miss Beulah Murray visited Elizabethtown, to spend a season with some relatives there. Mr. Caldwell met her with his carriage at the Point. After seating her in it, he returned to the ferry-boat for Miss Murray's small bundle. While it was being examined, a brutal soldier named James Morgan, who was off duty, ordered Mr. Caldwell to stop, and, leveling his musket, deliberately fired. Mr. Caldwell dropped dead, shot through the heart. Two days afterwards he was buried in Elizabethtown, in presence of a large heart-wounded congregation. Rev. Dr. Macwhorter, of Newark, delivered the funeral oration. All New Jersey wept bitter tears over the bier of the "rebel high-priest." Morgan, the murderer, was

arrested, tried, and hanged by Noah Marsh, High Sheriff of Essex County. The execution took place at Westfield, then in Essex County. Morgan was a hard-hearted wretch, as shown by his calling, with an oath, to the sheriff to hang him quickly, and not keep him "shivering in the cold"—the day of execution being a bitter cold day in January, 1782. Various motives have been ascribed to the murderer. The most probable one is that Mr. Caldwell had excited Morgan's ire because he had not, as Quarter-Master General, tendered the fellow his pay regularly, and that in a drunken frenzy he saw Mr. Caldwell and murdered him as described. On the trial, a witness named Samuel Hicks testified that he had overheard Morgan say he would "pop Caldwell over," for the reason stated.

In the church which Caldwell served as pastor at Elizabethtown, handsome marble monuments were erected, many years after, in memory of the murdered pastor and his wife. The epitaph on Mr. Caldwell's marble sets forth that he was "the pious and fervent Christian, the zealous and faithful minister, the eloquent preacher and a prominent leader among the worthies who secured the liberties of his country." It prophetically adds: "His name will be cherished in the Church and in the State, so long as virtue is esteemed or patriotism honored." Mrs. Caldwell's epitaph speaks of her as having been "cruelly sacrificed by the enemies of her husband and her country." Caldwell's name has been given to one of the towns of Essex County. Nor has the poetic spirit failed to find in his character a fit theme for versification. The following well-conceived and neatly turned lines are from the pen of Bret Harte:

## CALDWELL, OF SPRINGFIELD.

Here's the spot. Look around you. Above on the height  
Lay the Hessians encamped. By that Church on the right  
- Stood the bold Jersey farmers; and here ran a wall—  
You may dig anywhere and you'll turn up a ball;  
Nothing more. Grasses spring, waters run, flowers blow,  
Pretty much as they did a century ago.

Nothing more, did I say? Stay one moment; you've heard  
Of Caldwell, the parson, who once preached the Word  
Down at Springfield? What! No? Come, that's bad; why, he had  
All the Jerseys aflame! And they gave him the name  
Of "The Rebel High Priest." He stuck in their gorge;  
He loved the Lord God—and he hated King George.

He had cause, you might say! When the Hessians that day  
Marched up with Knyphausen, they stopped on their way

At "The Farms," where his wife, with a child in her arms,  
 Sat alone in the house. How it happened none knew  
 But God and that one of the hireling crew  
 Who fired the shot! Enough—there she lay,  
 And Caldwell, the chaplain, her husband, away!

Did he preach? Did he pray? Think of him, as you stand  
 By the old church to-day; think of him, and that band  
 Of militant ploughboys! See the smoke and the heat  
 Of that reckless advance, of that straggling retreat!  
 Keep the ghost of that wife, foully slain, in your view—  
 And what could you, what should you, what would you do?

Why, just what he did! They were left in the lurch  
 For the want of more wadding. He ran to the church,  
 Broke the door, stripped the pews, and dashed out in the road  
 With his arms full of hymn books, and threw down his load  
 At their feet! Then, above all the shouting and shots  
 Rang his voice: "Put Watts into 'em—Boys give 'em Watts!"

And they did. That is all. Grasses spring, waters run, flowers blow  
 Pretty much as they did ninety-six years ago.  
 You may dig anywhere and you'll turn up a ball;  
 But not always a hero like this—and that's all.

Newark, at the breaking out of the war, numbered less than one thousand inhabitants, or about two hundred families. With that number it was necessary for two families to occupy one house in a number of cases, for it is stated that in 1777 there were but one hundred and forty-one houses in the place—thirty-eight in the North ward, fifty in the South ward, twenty-eight in the East ward, and twenty-five in the West ward.

Among the families pre-eminently true to the cause of America were the Allings, the Balls, the Baldwins, the Beaches, the Bruens, the Burnets, the Camps, the Congers, the Condit, the Cranes, the Coes, the Heddens, the Hayeses, the Johnsons, the Macwhorters, the Meekers, the Penningtons and the Wheelers.

The following Revolutionary reminiscence of the Alling family is preserved: John Alling, a great-grandson of Deacon Alling, who came to Newark from New Haven, in 1698, and settled here, was a hearty hater of red-coats. He held the position of lieutenant in a company of minute-men. Early one morning a detachment of British soldiers was observed moving up Market street. The lieutenant hastened into his house, (which stood in from the north-west corner of Broad and Market streets,) and warned his wife to conceal herself with the children. With his gun he returned to the

street, and lay in waiting for the approach of the enemy. From his hiding place he popped off a couple of the red-coats; but leaving his position, he drew from the enemy a volley, and fled to the orchard under a shower of whistling bullets. In an upper chamber sat his grandfather, who witnessed the flight. "Run, John!" cried the venerable Newarker, and John did, and escaped. "Shall I shoot the old devil?" said a red-coat to his officer. With more humanity than was wont to possess the natures of his brother officers, when making unceremonious visits to the Jerseys, the officer replied: "No; he's too old to do us any harm." Another of the Allings, Joseph, served with distinction as a captain in the Jersey Brigade.

Of the Wheeler family, e'en "if Memory o'er their tomb no trophies raise," there still stands a memorial. It is anything but ambitious, anything but worthy the estimable name it recalls. It is the dilapidated remnant of the once proud Wheeler mansion, situated on the northeast corner of Market and Mulberry streets. It now forms the central part of a group of cheap buildings. The venerable pile has a history. It dates back to 1769, when its erection was begun by Captain Caleb Wheeler, a brother of James. It took seven years to build it. In the summer of the memorable year 1776 it was completed and occupied by the Captain's family. At that time it was accounted one of the great houses of the Province. Captain Wheeler, its owner, was a man of large substance. Soon after the settlement of his family in it, the British began their incursions into New Jersey. Captain Wheeler and a Mr. Williams, a neighbor, whose dwelling stood about where the Central Methodist Church now stands, had agreed that whoever should first learn of the approach of the British should apprise the other. Very early one morning "the beat of the alarming drum" roused Mr. Williams. He sprang from bed, partially dressed, and hurried to arouse the Wheelers. "Run for your lives; the British are coming!" he shouted, adding: "Go to your hiding places, and I will go to mine." Before he could make good his intention he was shot dead; a British spy murdered him. Meanwhile Captain Wheeler secreted himself in the centre of a hay-rick, while his wife and children hid away in a safe part of the house. Along to the hay-rick, which stood on what is now Clinton street, moved several soldiers. Repeatedly they thrust their bayonets through the hay,



remarking that "if the d——d rebels are in *there*, they are dead by this time." The Captain's clothing was pretty well pierced, but he escaped without a scratch. His family were unscathed also. The Wheeler house was rifled and despoiled, however, and the beautifully laid out grounds overrun after the malicious manner already depicted. During the war the dwelling, thanks to the sterling loyalty of its owners and occupants, was a house of refuge for many a disgusted deserter from the British ranks. It became noted as such, and more than once was visited by British officers in search of fugitive soldiers. Never once were they successful, however; the runaways always found a secure hiding place where Mrs. Wheeler and her children eluded royalist search on the occasion described. Once a French officer, in the British service, made his appearance at the Wheeler house in search of food and shelter. He had deserted from the British army, he said, having "revolted at the idea of fighting against so noble a cause as that of the American, and against so noble a people as the Americans." He was hid away for several days, and finally made his escape to France.

Of the Camp family there still exists a memorial which recalls the days of the Revolution. It is in the form of an antique piece of ordnance, a six-pounder iron howitzer. This cannon, according to the well authenticated records of the family, was given in charge of Captain Nathaniel Camp by no less illustrious a personage than George Washington. It was at the time the American army was encamped in New Jersey, and when Newark was subjected to frequent depredatory visits from red-coats and refugees. One day, as the tradition has it, General Washington visited Newark, and stopped and dined at Captain Camp's house, which was built in the year 1737, and stood on the southeast corner of Camp and Broad streets. The General promised to send the cannon to Newark, and he did. In speaking of the subject, the descendants of the Captain dwell with pride on the most trifling incidents of the visit—how His Excellency had his charger hitched to the fine buttonwood tree in front of the Camp house, and how he heartily enjoyed the ham and eggs prepared for him by the Captain's good dame. The chair the General sat in is still preserved, like the cannon, as a most precious memorial, and has been made to serve the cause of Christianity at church fairs, by charging a fee for its momentary occupancy. Captain Camp commanded an artillery company, but



whether any active service was performed with the cannon in Newark—beyond firing national salutes upon each recurring Fourth of July—is not certain. During the war of 1812 the cannon was in possession of an artillery company, commanded by Captain John I. Plume, stationed in Newark. Subsequently it was restored to Captain Camp's keeping, and was among the Revolutionary relics exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition. Henceforth it will form one of the interesting memorials at the Morristown “Washington Headquarters.” Upon its breech “Old Nat”—the name given the cannon by the 1812 military—has the following inscription:

N. C.

1777

4018

[The last four figures are thus translated: four hundred, no quarters, eighteen pounds.]

William, a brother of Captain Camp, was, like Judge Hedden, “a victim to British tyranny.” He was an enterprising Newark merchant at the outbreak of the war, and is said to have been the only person up to his own generation who had ever imported foreign goods for Newark's consumption. Pictou coal and gypsum were among his chief staples. During the fall of 1776, having made himself obnoxious to the enemies of his country, he was seized as a prisoner by the British soldiers, carried to New York, flung into the Sugar House prison there, and subjected to such privations and cruelties during the winter, that he died in January 1777. Protected by General Washington's flag of truce, Captain Nathaniel Camp visited New York and obtained possession of William's body. It was brought to Newark, and interred somewhere in the Old Burying Ground. William Camp was in his forty-seventh year when he died. Caleb Camp, another staunch revolutionist, was more fortunate. He was an efficient partisan, and lived to the ripe age of over fourscore. Yet another member of the Camp family carried his life in his hand for the land of his birth—John Camp a nephew of Captain “Nat,” and of William. He met a soldier's fate, having been killed during one of the engagements in Georgia, about the year 1780.

The Conger family was worthily represented in the army by Lieutenant Samuel Conger. The type of man the Lieutenant was is revealed by an incident. When the war closed, the country considered the subject of bestowing pensions on its heroes. Lieu-

tenant Conger was asked if he wanted one. Promptly he replied: "No; I want no pension—at least not as long as I can shoot a shuttle." He was a weaver by occupation, and disdained to ask government support.

Caleb Bruen held a captain's commission in the patriot army. Like Captain Nathaniel Camp, he possessed the confidence of Washington. He somehow gained also the confidence of the British officers, but, at the risk of an ignominious death on the gallows, turned this confidence to the great advantage of his country. Because of the intense suffering and privation to which the American soldiery of the Pennsylvania line were subjected by the force of circumstances, some of the officers and men conceived the idea of revolting. Hearing something about the matter, the British sought to foster the disaffection. A correspondence was opened between the recreant American officers and the British. Somehow, Captain Bruen became possessed of the secret, and was chosen to carry the traitorous correspondence. Waiting till the plot for revolt was ripe, the Captain secretly placed the important dispatches before General Washington. The treason was nipped in the bud, the Commander-in-chief being enabled, by Captain Bruen's action, to pluck the flower of safety from the nettle danger. Captain Bruen, in the *soi-disant* character of a British spy, next boldly entered the British lines and was arrested. He was charged with exposing the plot. The letters were demanded, but of course not forthcoming. They were accounted for by the Captain in this way: He was suspected, he said, by the Americans, and, in order to save himself and his secrets, he destroyed the letters. His explanation was received with doubt, and he was thrown into the Sugar House at New York, and confined there till the close of the war. He was then brought home, but in a condition as helpless as an infant. After careful nursing, extending quite a long time, he fully recovered his health, and lived to a ripe old age.

The Baldwins, like the Burnets, were represented in the Revolutionary cause by a surgeon—Dr. Cornelius Baldwin.

The Balls, by Stephen, who was hanged by the loyalists because of his "extreme rebel disposition and conduct;" and Samuel, who was killed in the action at Connecticut Farms.

The Johnsons, by Rev. Stephen, a graduate of Yale College in 1743, who removed to Lyme, Connecticut, and, it is stated, "was a

distinguished religious and political writer, who did much to advance the cause of freedom in the Revolutionary period."

The Beaches, by Josiah, who was shot in the engagement near Scotch Plains, June 26th, 1777; and by Zophar, who served first as a sailor and then as a soldier.

The Cranes, by Jonas, who was mortally wounded while making a gallant "forlorn hope" assault on Fort Delancey, at Saltersville, a post on Newark bay held by the British.

The Condit's, by Colonels David and Ebenezer.

The Hayeses, by Major Samuel, "a true whig, vigilant and active 'in the times that tried men's souls.'"

The Wheelers, by Captain James, who died on March 12th, 1777 having served with distinction in the Revolutionary army, and who, as a descendant of Newark, was "worthy of a more honorable monument than the edifice stealthily and illegally erected on the burial place of the family."

Nor should the Revolutionary annals of Newark omit mention in this patriotic connection of yet another name worthy of local fame—that of Cudjo. Cudjo was a black man, a slave owned by Benjamin Coe. He entered the army as a substitute for his venerable master, and it is possible may have been one of the seven hundred black American patriots who imperilled their lives for their country at the battle of Monmouth—bravely fighting side by side with the whites. For his services in the field Cudjo was given, by Mr. Coe, his freedom and nearly an acre of ground on High street, near Nesbitt. There was a something about the bearing of Cudjo which gave strength to the claim advanced by him that he was of royal African lineage.

The space from Lexington to Yorktown is dotted with daring and interesting exploits of Jersey militia and minute-men in the immediate neighborhood of Newark. The central figure of quite a number was Captain Littell, who appears to have been a bold, daring, dashing "Son of Liberty," a man of handsome and imposing personal appearance, endowed with great resoluteness, and a stranger to fear. The Captain seems to have been a decided favorite with the fair sex. A volunteer company, thought to have been under his command, was provided by the patriotic women of Newark and vicinity with uniforms of a description which not only distinguished them among their fellow-patriots, but which has served to furnish

Jerseymen ever since with an appellation of which they are justly proud. The uniforms consisted of tow frocks and pantaloons dyed blue. To these is ascribed the origin of the name "*Jersey Blues*."

On the very day the British force under Cornwallis abandoned Newark, a company of Waldeckers was dispatched towards Connecticut Farms on some particular service. Captain Littell and his brave spirits speedily followed. Dividing his small force into two sections, the Captain placed one in ambush in the rear of the Waldeckers, and then suddenly appeared in front with the other and boldly demanded the enemy's surrender. Not being able, owing to the nature of the ground, and the approach of night, to determine the size of Littell's force, the Waldeckers sought to make a retrograde movement. Instantly they were assailed in flank as well as front, and were so thoroughly demoralized that they surrendered without having fired a shot. Exasperated over the affair, the great inferiority of Littell's force becoming known, the British Commander ordered out a large body of Hessians to wipe out the affront. Again, thanks to his thorough knowledge of the ground, his intrepid spirit, his marvellous skill at ambuscading, likewise the *esprit* and gallantry of his Blues, Littell completely discomfited his enemy. After goading and injuring him severely at several points, he finally, by an adroit manœuvre, drew him into a swamp and compelled him to surrender again to greatly inferior numbers. This defeat was still more mortifying to the hireling General, and this time he determined to make short work of "the rascally clever rebel crew." A troop of horse was ordered out; but they were only more successful than their predecessors in that, thanks to their horses, they were able, after being routed, to make good their escape! A fourth attempt was made to put a summary end to the career of the bold Captain and his gallant little band. This time a force of three hundred men was ordered out, and placed under the leadership of a noted Tory, one familiar with the country and, as supposed, with Littell's movements. He was to receive a large reward for the capture of Littell and the destruction of his band. Guided by their American mercenary leader, the Hessian troops secretly stole to the neighborhood of Captain Littell's house. A large number surrounded it and began a storm of musketry against the dwelling, the design being to destroy the lion in his lair. It happened, however, that the Captain was elsewhere. He appeared presently on



the scene, but under circumstances the enemy did not dream of. He had with him his own men and another body of volunteers. He attacked the house-storming party in the rear with such vigor that, stunned and terror-stricken, the Tory-guided expedition fled precipitately; not, however, until its renegade conductor was picked off by a shot from Captain Littell's own musket, nor until the whole body suffered terribly from Littell's ambushed force. At the time of the march of Knyphausen from Elizabethtown to Springfield, Captain Littell, with a company of artillery, proved a very lion in the path of the Anglo-Hessian commander.

There were other bold and daring spirits besides Littell and his men belonging to this neighborhood. Matthias Wade, Barnabas Carter and Mr. Moorehouse—names still familiar in the immediate vicinity of Newark—were the heroes of a gallant exploit at Lyons Farms. A house there had been taken possession of by a party of twenty-five Hessians. In it they rendezvoused. Wade, Carter and Moorehouse resolved to surprise and rout them. They agreed upon a night and a plan. Wade was to shoot down the sentinel, while the others raised a tremendous shout and discharged their muskets through the windows, in among the Hessians. The plan was completely successful. The terrified soldiers, supposing that a large force surrounded the house, instantly took to flight, not stopping to pick up their arms or accoutrements.

One cold, dark, wintry night towards the close of the war, another small party of dauntless fellows figured in an incident which further illustrates the mettle and dash of the Jerseymen of '76. The ground was covered with a deep snow. Captain John Kidney, Captain Henry Joralemon, Jacob Garland and Halmach Joralemon started from their homes in Bloomfield, (then within the town limits of Newark), in search of adventure. A pair of swift steeds and an ordinary wood sled soon brought them into the neighborhood of Bergen Heights. Here, at the time, was stationed a British garrison. On the night in question, it happened that the officers and men of the garrison were enjoying themselves in a dancing and drinking frolic. Having dismounted from their sled, and tied the horses to a fence, the adventurous Bloomfield spirits proceeded to reconnoitre, and discovered the state of affairs with the garrison. Each of the four was fully armed. A plan was quickly arranged for capturing a portion, at least, of the British soldiery. Stealthily Capt. Kidney and his men



approached the school house, where were gathered the Royalist roysterers. After the manner of the men at Lyons Farms, who surprised the Hessians, Kidney and his companions suddenly made all the noise possible. Orders were given by the Captain in a loud voice, as though he was manœuvring a large force. He then sprang to the door, forced it open, and cried out to the surprised and terror-stricken soldiers within: "Every one of you are my prisoners; surrender or you die!" Kidney's associates were behind him, so arranged with bristling bayonets that those inside could not tell but that a whole regiment was outside. Kidney ordered the red-coats to fall in line and pass out one by one. He picked out an officer first, then a refugee, and had them muffled and hurried to the sled, warning all that "the first one who attempted to escape was a dead man." The Captain and his daring companions next made a dash for the sled, started off at the swiftest pace, and baffled the pursuit which promptly followed. The prisoners were secured in the Morristown jail. The chagrin of the captives and the garrison on discovering how they had been so cleverly outwitted may readily be imagined.

The well known Newark names of Pennington and Ogden are likewise written in illuminated characters across the pages of American Revolutionary history.

The Pennington family was represented in the war by WILLIAM SANDFORD PENNINGTON, a great grandson of Ephraim Pennington, one of the Milford company of original settlers. William Sandford was born in Newark, 1757. He was domiciled with his uncle, Mr. Sandford, a farmer, and was to have inherited his uncle's property. On the breaking out of hostilities, despite the fact of his uncle being a pronounced Loyalist, and of a threat of disinheritance if he joined the Rebels, young William warmly espoused the Revolutionary cause. The gallant stripling—he was still in his teens—flung away his tempting heirship, and entered the patriot army. According to the family tradition, his first service was as a non-commissioned officer in an artillery company. It is stated that in one of the engagements young Pennington was found by General Knox loading and firing a piece of artillery almost alone, and with such gallantry and signal bravery that Knox procured his promotion on the field of battle as First Lieutenant of Artillery. He was commissioned Lieutenant of the Second Regiment of Artillery,

April 21, 1780, taking rank from September 12, 1778. A private journal kept by him from May, 1780, to March, 1781, affords us at once an insight into the character of the young lieutenant, and some interesting incidents of the Revolutionary period. During the greater portion of the seven years' war the Lieutenant was stationed with a park of artillery in the neighborhood of West Point. Once, while visiting his home here, he had to conceal himself in a hay-rick, for fear of being surprised and captured by refugees. He appears to have been an eye witness, or was in the neighborhood, of the execution at Tappan of the unfortunate Major André, the victim of Benedict Arnold's treachery and the inexorable demands of martial law. In his journal Lieutenant Pennington made this feeling entry :

"MONDAY, 2ND OCTOBER, 1780—This day, at twelve o'clock, Major André, Adjutant-general of the British army, was executed as a spy. He behaved with great fortitude. Although self-preservation and the laws and usages of nations justify, and policy dictates the procedure, yet I must conceive most of the officers of the army felt for the unfortunate gentleman."

Within a couple of weeks after making this entry, Pennington made a visit to Newark and took occasion then to pay the fair daughters of his native town a neatly turned compliment: "Wednesday, October 16, I spent a principal part of the day in Newark, visiting my female acquaintances in this place. The ladies in town, to do them justice, are a very sociable, agreeable set of beings, whose company serves to educate the mind, and in a manner to compensate the toils of military life." A dinner party at General Washington's table, at which were present Generals Knox and Howe, is thus referred to in the journal: "Tuesday, December 26—This day I had the honor to dine at his excellency General Washington's table, and the pleasure of seeing, for the first time, the celebrated Mrs. Washington. Instead of the usual subjects of great men's tables, such as conquering of worlds and bringing the whole human race into subjection to their will, or of the elegance of assemblies and balls, and the sublimity of tastes in dress, &c., the simple but very laudable topic of agriculture was introduced by his excellency, who, I think, discussed the subject with a great degree of judgment and knowledge. The wine circulated with liberality, but the greatest degree of decorum was observed through the whole

of the afternoon." The mutinying of the Pennsylvania troops at Morristown, and the similar conduct of the Jersey line, are thus referred to:

"Monday, 22d, we received information that the Jersey line had followed the example of Pennsylvania in mutinying, in consequence of which a detachment of artillery consisting of three 3-pounders to be commanded by Captain Stewart, was ordered to parade immediately. I was ordered to join the above detachment, vice Alling.

25th—This day the detachment marched to Smith's Cove, and halted for the night.

26th—This day we marched to Ringwood and joined a detachment of Major-General Howe.

Saturday 27th—This day the above detachment marched at one o'clock, and at daylight surrounded the Jersey encampment near Pompton, where the mutineers were quartered. No other terms were offered to them but to immediately parade without their arms. General Howe likewise sent them word by Lieutenant Colonel Barber, that if they did not comply in five minutes, he would put them all to the sword; rather than run the risk of which they surrendered. Upon this the General ordered a Court Martial in the field to try some of their leaders; three of whom, Grant, Tuttle and Gilmore, were sentenced to suffer death. Grant, from some circumstance in his behavior, was pardoned. Tuttle and Gilmore were immediately executed. The mutineers returned to their duty and received a general pardon."

Again the Lieutenant turns his thoughts from scenes grave and gloomy to scenes gay and festive—from the fierce and tragic realities of military life, to the charming and delightful associations of a garrison entertainment. He records:

"February 8th—This afternoon an entertainment was given by Lieutenant-Colonel Stevens, of the Second regiment, his excellency General Washington, the Marquis de Lafayette and families, and the officers of the park of artillery. His Excellency and the Marquis left us at dark, upon which we immediately opened a ball, and spent the evening very agreeably, but lamented the absence of the ladies of our acquaintance who would have graced the ball had they been there, and rendered the entertainment perfectly consummate. Mrs. Stevens was the only lady that graced the assembly."

The Lieutenant was present, it is thought, at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and left the service with the brevet rank of Captain. Upon the declaration of peace he carried on hatting and afterwards commercial business in Newark. He was of a very active turn of mind and took a deep interest in public affairs, warmly espousing the political principles of Thomas Jefferson, as did also his brother Samuel. In 1797 he was chosen to the Assembly, and soon became in that body the leader of the Republicans, as Jefferson's party followers were styled in those days. In 1802 he was licensed as an attorney, having studied law with Judge Boudinot.

In less than two years he was chosen an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and in 1813 he became Governor and Chancellor of the State. Two years later President Madison appointed him Judge of the United States District Court for New Jersey, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Robert Morris. This position Governor Pennington held up to the time of his death. He sometimes sat with Judge Bushrod Washington, a favorite nephew of the illustrious soldier-statesman. Judge Pennington died September 17th, 1826. On his tombstone was inscribed a Latin inscription, which, translated, runs as follows:

This marble is erected to the memory of a man imbued with sacred lore and no less experienced in all human knowledge. From his earliest youth he was dedicated to holiness—a strenuous advocate of the Christian faith, and second to none in devotion. Of easy manners—humane in his conduct—an exemplar of every charity—adorned with a thousand virtues his modesty concealed.

In the opening pages of this chapter, mention is made of the fact that neighbors were arrayed against neighbors, sons against parents, and brothers against brothers, upon the great questions then rocking the cradle of American Independence. The attitude of one Newark family in particular commanded attention then, as it does now at our hands. This was the rich, powerful, influential and cultured Ogden family. Upon the question as to whether America should be for the Americans or for the Anglo-Guelphs, this distinguished New Jersey house was divided against itself. The head of the family was Judge David Ogden, son of Colonel Josiah Ogden, the chief founder of Trinity Episcopal Church. Judge Ogden was educated at Yale College, whence he graduated with high honors in 1728. He was a man of decided talent, and apart from his wealth, which, for those days, was quite large, commanded widespread influence in the Province. He had long been a member of his Majesty's Council and was also for many years a Justice of the Supreme Court. Just before the opening of the war with the Mother Country he was chosen to succeed Chief Justice Smyth, as the chief magistrate of the highest Provincial bench. Like his judicial predecessor, but unlike Richard Stockton, his fellow-student, David Ogden espoused the cause of King George. What happened after the outbreak of hostilities is described by the Judge himself in a document of rare



interest, which has been placed at the author's disposal by the Judge's sole surviving grand-daughter, a venerable and most estimable Newark lady, who to this day proclaims herself a British subject. This document explains itself and preserves to posterity some interesting data. It was printed in London from the Judge's manuscript, in 1784, and is entitled "The Claim of David Ogden Esq, 1784." It opens as follows:

*To the Honorable the Commissioners, appointed by Act of Parliament, for enquiring into the Losses and Services of the American Loyalists:*

THE MEMORIAL OF DAVID OGDEN, ESQ., LATE OF NEW-ARK, IN THE COLONY OF JERSEY, IN AMERICA:

SHOWETH,

That your memorialist has, for about twenty-five years past, been one of his Majesty's Council, and for several years one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of Judicature for said Colony, and continued in the exercise of his said respective Offices, until the commencement of the late Rebellion in America.

That your memorialist, by reason of his loyalty to his Majesty, and his attachment to the British government, became obnoxious to the Rebels and was obliged for his personal safety to abandon his property in New Jersey, and go, in the beginning of the year 1777, into the City of New York, to be under the protection of his Majesty's Army.

That your memorialist had his salary, as one of the Justices of the Supreme Court, taken from him in the year 1776, and on the 6th day of January 1777 the day after he went to New York, a regiment of Continental troops came to his dwelling house, who, after enquiring for your memorialist, and not finding him at home, plundered and destroyed a great part of his most valuable effects; and some time afterwards, all his real and the remainder of his personal property was seized, confiscated and sold by the Commissioners appointed for that purpose, in virtue of laws, made and enacted in New Jersey, excepting such parts thereof as are mentioned in the estimate and schedule hereunto annexed, in which, your memorialist has, as far as lays in his power, particularly and accurately described and valued, the property he has lost and the services he has been deprived of.

Your Memorialist therefore prays, that his case may be taken into your consideration, in order that your memorialist may be enabled, under your report, to receive such aid and relief as his losses and services may be found to require.

DAVID OGDEN.

Rathbone-Place No. 5,  
March 18, 1784.

---

The ACCOUNT and ESTIMATE of the real estate of the Hon. *David Ogden*, Esq.; late one of his Majesty's council for the Province of *New Jersey*, and one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of said Province: who abandoned his estate in said province, in consequence of his loyalty to his Majesty, and attachment to the British Government, and his obedience to various Proclamations issued by his Majesty's Commissioners, Generals, &c. And joined his Majesty's Army, in the city of *New York*, on the 5th day of *January* in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven. The whole of which estate has been confiscated by virtue of a law of the Legislature of the State of New Jersey; some parts thereof since the said confiscation have been sold, and some part yet remains unsold as is particularly hereinafter mentioned, viz:



Confiscated, sold, and now held under the State of New Jersey.		Value	
Number of Acres of Land, and Improvements thereon.	Where situate.	New York Currency.	Sterling.
		£. s. d.	£. s. d.
No. 1 One mansion house, out houses, garden, coach house, barns, granaries, stables, and about three acres of land.	At New Ark, in Essex County, and Province of New Jersey, in the main street, between the church and Presbyterian meeting-house.	2000	1125 0 0
No. 2 One other smaller stone house, forty feet by twenty feet, and one-quarter of an acre of land.	Adjoining to the above mentioned lot.	350	196 17 6
No. 3 One lot of land of eight acres in high cultivation, with some orchards thereon, and a large barn.	At New Ark aforesaid, in the same street, nearly opposite to the County Court House.	850	478 2 6
No. 4 One other lot of land called Crane's Lot, in high cultivation, containing nine acres, besides the usual allowance, no buildings thereon.	At New Ark aforesaid, in a back street about one-quarter of a mile from the said County Court House.	340	191 5 0
No. 5 One other lot of land called Hedden's Lot, in high cultivation, with some orchard thereon, containing seventeen acres besides the usual allowance. No buildings thereon.	At New Ark aforesaid in a back street about one-quarter of a mile from the church and as far from the said Court House.	1050	590 12 6
No. 6 One other lot of land, called Camp's Lot, of improved upland and meadow in grass, containing nine acres and eighty-nine hundredths of an acre of land, besides the usual allowance. No buildings thereon.	At New Ark aforesaid to the Eastward of the Court House, and within about half a mile of the same.	480	270 0 0

[Then follow descriptions of twelve other lots of land, improved and unimproved, in and around Newark, some "at a place called Over the Swamp," some "on the road leading from New-ark to Boonton," some "at Horseneck, thirteen miles from Newark," some "on the road leading to New York," some "on Passaic River, New Ark Bay and in the great meadows," also two lots "confiscated but not sold" making eighteen lots in all, the whole valued at]

£27,078 0 0 15,231 7 6

In the schedule of proofs, No. 1 is referred to as follows :

THE MANSION HOUSE, OUT HOUSES, &c, and about three acres of Land. Part of the Lot *David Ogden* purchased of his father Col. *Josiah Ogden*, deceased, about forty years past—obtained a deed for the same which is taken from his papers or mislaid—built his late Dwelling

House on part thereof and had the same in his actual Possession until the 5th of January 1777. The other part of the same lot he purchased from *John Curry* 21st October 1737 as by Deed No. 1, A. ready to be produced will appear. The remaining part he purchased from the heirs and devisees of Thomas Curry, deceased, as by Deed No. 1, B. will appear.

An estimate of the total value of Judge Ogden's losses, made by Mr. Richard Kemble and Major Philip Van Courtland, and embodied in the claim, foots up a total of £32,939 15 8 (New York currency,) or £18,528 12 6 $\frac{3}{4}$  (sterling.) His loss of salary as Justice of the Supreme Court, for seven and a half years, from June 1st, 1776, to December 1st, 1783, at £150 per annum, the Judge puts down at £1200 (New York currency,) £675 (sterling.) His fees and perquisites for the same period he estimates at £540 sterling, and the grand total of his real and personal losses because of his loyalty to his King, at £20,265 8 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ . His "rents, profits and issues" from his property in Newark and elsewhere, he places at £500 per annum. When, in January, 1777, he fled to New York, he was accompanied by one of his sons; also, by Rev. Mr. Isaac Browne, the pastor of Trinity Church, and the father of Mary, who married Isaac Ogden, a son of David. Subsequently, after running in debt about £700 in New York for his support, before he "had an allowance from the government," the Judge sailed for England. He mocked at the idea of America's successfully holding out against England, and, during his exile, had so little belief in the permanence of American Independence, that he devised what he conceived to be the probable constitution of America after her submission to Great Britain, "which he deemed certain to happen if proper measures were not neglected;" a scheme which established "a Lord Lieutenant, and Lords and Commons of the British Colonies in North America," as is now realized in the Dominion of Canada. After peace was proclaimed between Great Britain and the new born Republic, Judge Ogden returned to this country with his son Peter. For obvious reasons he avoided his birth-place, and, with the money he received from the British government—very considerably less than his claim—he acquired property at Whitestone, Long Island. There, in 1802, at the full age of 92 years, he died. David Ogden had five sons and one daughter—Isaac, Nicholas, Abraham, Samuel, Peter and Sarah. Isaac, Nicholas and Peter clung to royalty with their father, while Abraham and Samuel joined cause with America. Isaac went to Canada and there achieved merited distinction at the bar and on the bench. His home was in Montreal. During a visit

to England he died there. At the time the British evacuated New York, Nicholas, who had been staying there, went to Nova Scotia, and obtained a lucrative position under the British government. After his father's death he came back and took possession of the property at Whitestone left him by the Judge. He appears to have indulged the vain hope that he would also be able to recover his father's confiscated property in Newark. His wife is said to have frequently remarked that "had they known they would not get back their own, they would never have left Nova Scotia, and, particularly, would never have returned to Newark"—which they did. Nicholas died here in 1812, and was buried in Trinity churchyard. Sarah, the Judge's only daughter, became the wife of Judge Hoffman, of New York, and is represented to this day by many cultured, talented and influential descendants. Upon their flight from Newark to New York, in January, 1777, the loyal Ogdens were accompanied, as already stated, by Rev. Isaac Browne, rector of Trinity Church, and father-in-law of Isaac Ogden. Like his warmly attached friend the Judge, and like many of the Episcopal clergy of the period, Rector Browne was a staunch Royalist. His infirm wife went with him. Such was the precipitancy of their flight from Newark, that they left all their furniture and effects behind. New York, the Royalist stronghold, was their city of refuge. This was in the latter part of 1776. After peace was proclaimed, Mr. Browne moved to Annapolis, reaching there after "a very tempestuous voyage." The unfortunate clergyman died there in 1787, surrounded with poverty and affliction.

Time softens, mellows and subdues all things. Surely, it is due to the memory of these distinguished "American Loyalists," of whom we have been treating, to recollect that the motives which prompted their course were beyond a doubt anything but low, were the very opposite of mean. As they appear to us through the true historic microscope of a century, they represent an honorable, high-toned and exalted sentiment. It is due the Ogdens and the Brownes to say that their training, education and positions should at least be intelligently considered and judicially weighed before they are forever embalmed in history as traitors to liberty and to America. Judge Ogden was a born Royalist. So was Mr. Browne. As a member of the King's Council, and a member of the Supreme Court, Ogden's associations would naturally incline him to the

established order of things. As a minister of the Church of England, bound to the Crown by a most solemn declaration, Mr. Browne did not see the American cause as it was seen by others of his Episcopalian brethren, notably the illustrious Bishop White, who was one of the first chaplains to the Continental Congress, and has been styled "the father of his church." Whatever may be thought of the political views of Judge Ogden and Parson Browne, and of the class they represented, there can be no question as to the purity of their motives and character. They risked all they possessed, even their lives, for what they considered to be right. For conscience and opinion's sake they suffered much, sacrificed much. Who, indeed, did any more? The Macwhorters and the Caldwells on the American side had their counterparts in sacrifice and suffering on the other side. "I have been obliged," wrote an Episcopalian clergyman of the period, "to shut up my church to avoid the fury of the populace, who would not suffer the liturgy to be used unless the prayers for the King and royal family were omitted, which neither my conscience nor the declaration I made and subscribed when I was ordained would allow me to comply with; and although I used every step to give no offence, my life and property have been threatened, upon mere suspicion of being unfriendly to what is called the *American cause*." The same writer speaks of the experience of some of his brethren, and says they were "dragged from their houses, assaulted with stones and dirt, ducked in water, obliged to flee for their lives; driven from their habitations and families, and laid under arrest and imprisonment." Rev. Mr. Browne, who was essentially a lover of peace and concord, left behind him a manuscript in which he speaks of himself as follows: "He is happy, however,"—referring to the difficulties of his situation,—"*in the consciousness of having never done anything to occasion the cruel treatment he met with. He never preached a single sermon which had the least tendency to influence the minds of the people. His only crime was that he was a clergyman of the Church of England and of course attached to the government and the constitution of Church and State.*" With the characters and experiences of these "American Loyalists" laid bare before us, may we not, in the paraphrased couplet of the venerable Prior:

"Be to their virtues very kind,  
Be to their faults a little blind."



The Ogden blood told on both sides of the Revolutionary struggle, as we have intimated. Strictly speaking, neither Matthias nor Aaron Ogden was a Newarker, but, like Caldwell, they were closely related to the Newark Ogdens. They were grandsons of Jonathan Ogden, one of the original associates of the Elizabethtown Purchase, grand nephews of David Ogden, who removed from Elizabethtown to Newark, about the year 1676, and nephews of Judge David Ogden. As already stated, at the breaking out of hostilities they espoused the American cause. Matthias, as early as December, 1775, was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the First regiment of the Jersey line, and, with Aaron Burr, was with Montgomery at the storming of Quebec. There he was wounded. Throughout the war he displayed great bravery and military capacity, and became colonel of his regiment and brigadier-general by brevet. The epitaph on his tombstone, in the First Presbyterian church-yard of Elizabeth, reads as follows :

Sacred to the memory of General MATTHIAS OGDEN who died on the 31st day of March 1791, aged 36 years. In him were united those various virtues of the soldier, the patriot, and the friend, which endear men to society. Distress failed not to find relief in his bounty; unfortunate men, a refuge in his generosity.

If manly sense, and dignity of mind,  
If social virtues, liberal and refined,  
Nipp'd in their bloom deserve compassion's tear,  
Then, reader, weep ; for Ogden's dust lies here.

Weed his grave clean, ye men of genius, for he was your kinsman ! Tread lightly on his ashes, ye men of feeling, for he was your brother !

Aaron Ogden, the General's brother, was born at Elizabethtown, in the year 1756. Before he reached the age of seventeen he graduated from Princeton College and became an assistant teacher in Francis Barber's grammar school, the pupils of which included William Livingston and the brilliant but ill-fated Alexander Hamilton. Early in 1777 teachers and pupils joined the Continental army. Ogden became lieutenant and paymaster in the first regiment, and continued throughout the war as aid-de-camp, captain, and brigade major and inspector. Previous to this, in the winter of 1775-'76, he joined a volunteer company, organized at Elizabethtown, which took part in several dashing and successful exploits. He was present at the battles of Brandywine, Monmouth and Springfield, behaving in each, and particularly the last named engagement, with great gallantry. He was also with Lafayette, in Virginia, when Cornwallis



made his ineffectual attempt "to catch the boy," as he sneeringly termed the youthful hero-marquis. At Yorktown his conduct was such as to win the personal commendation of General Washington. Upon being mustered out of the army at Newburg, in 1783, he returned to Elizabethtown and began the study of law. He was called to the bar in due time, and in 1787 married Elizabeth Chetwood. While suffering from a bayonet wound received during the war Miss Chetwood had nursed him. The fair girl healed him in one sense, but wounded him afresh in another, with a shaft from Cupid's quiver.

Like Pennington, he entered the political arena, but unlike Pennington became a leading Federalist. In 1801 he was chosen by Legislature a Senator of the United States to fill an unexpired term made vacant by the resignation of Senator Schureman. At the time of his election he held the position of Clerk of Essex County. In 1812 he was chosen Governor by the Legislature in joint meeting, his opponent being William S. Pennington. He had thirty votes to Pennington's twenty-two. The year following the vote was reversed and Pennington was chosen instead of Ogden. In 1797, when a provisional army was raised, in consequence of the belligerent attitude of the French, Ogden was appointed Colonel of the Fifteenth regiment—a title he ever afterwards retained. During the war of 1812 he was commissioned by President Madison a Major-General, the object being to send him to operate against Canada. The emergency requiring his presence there did not arise, however. Princeton College complimented him with the honorary degree of LL. D. It appears that instead of devoting himself to the practice of the law, he entered into a steamboat speculation and lost his fortune through unscrupulous opposition and ruinous litigation. The late Cornelius Vanderbilt was once employed by Colonel Ogden as captain of one of his boats. The loss of his fortune broke the Colonel's spirit. He died in 1839, aged eighty-three, holding at the time of his death, under President Andrew Jackson, the position of collector of customs at Jersey City. As a patriot, a statesman and a professional man, Aaron Ogden was an honor and a credit to his name, his state, and his country.

While searching among the descendants of early settlers and Revolutionary patriots of Newark for material with which to garnish these pages, the author discovered a curious business

memorial of General Washington, which now sees the light of print for the first time, and which will serve here as the introduction to an interesting bit of Newark family history possessing general interest. It is the dim, faded, almost worn out remnant of a receipt given by Washington to Captain Levi Holden, of the General's life or body guards. Time and neglect have eaten away the upper part, and all that remains is a scrap of dingy paper about the size of an ordinary human palm, bearing the following in the neat, plain and well known chirography of the Commander-in-chief:

5 Guil's yesterday	37-4	£9: 6: 0
10 half Joha'ns	64-	32: 0: 0
2 Doubloons	5-16	5: 16: 0
2 Pistoles	29-	2 18 0
		<hr/>
		£50: 0: 0

G. WASHINGTON.

The possessor of the relic, though a grandson of Captain Holden's, could give no explanation of the receipt. On it is marked the date 1783 in characters drawn by some other hand than Washington's. That was the date of the disbandment of the American army at Newburg. It seems probable therefore, that it is part of a receipt given the Captain in settling up his accounts. He may have become possessed of the money receipted for through the mutations of war. Some royalist treasure may have been seized or captured and a portion been placed in the official charge of Captain Holden. The money, it will be observed, is a curious mixture of Portuguese, Spanish and Dutch. These coinages were largely in circulation among the Colonies prior to and at the time of the war. The guilder (Dutch) represents one shilling and eight pence sterling, or about forty cents American money; the half Johannes (Portuguese) or "half Joes," as they were colonially called, about sixteen shillings, or four dollars; the pistoles (Spanish) about the same, and the doubloons (Spanish and Portuguese) about from fifteen to sixteen dollars of American money. Altogether, according to present standards, the whole amount of guilders, half Johannes, doubloons and pistoles, in the Washington-Holden paper, would represent only about eighty-one dollars and a half, or less than sixteen pounds sterling. The pounds used by Washington in his computation were not sterling but Colonial pounds.

Captain Levi Holden early enlisted in the American cause. He

came of the same stock which produced boys in Boston whose liberty-loving spirit is said to have touched the heart and won the admiration of the British commander, General Gage, prior to the evacuation. He was a native of the suburbs, but was hemmed in in Boston when the British landed there in force. He made several unsuccessful attempts to escape from the city by secreting himself in scavenger boats. In the same house with him, on friendly terms, stopped a British officer. The latter displayed a deep interest in Holden's business, that of chocolate dealing, and seemed disposed to engage in it. One day he procured a horse and chaise and started with Holden for a drive in the outskirts of the town, beyond the line of the British sentries. Holden saw that his time to strike for liberty had come. Commanding all his resolution, he seized the reins, and told the officer in tones admitting of no doubt as to his determination that he must alight and allow him (Holden) to pursue his own way. Courteously, but with great firmness, he informed the officer that he was going to fight against him, was going to take up arms and join the American forces under George Washington. Taken wholly by surprise, the officer made no resistance, and did as directed. He walked back to Boston and Holden pushed on to his native village. Before nightfall Holden had begun to enroll a company of brave young spirits like himself. Within two weeks he had a band of seventy-four, the youngest being but fourteen years of age, and the oldest not yet out of his teens. Captain Holden's company is said to have borne a reputation for gallantry second to none in the service. With their spirited commander they served in nearly every battle of the Revolution except Bunker Hill. When that was fought the Captain was still in Boston. The Captain's name is regularly down in the official roster of the Jersey line as compiled at Trenton, in 1872, and is credited to Essex County; but his family state that he did not come to Newark to settle until about the year 1800. They are also our authority for mentioning him as of Washington's Life or Body Guard, whose commander at one time was Captain William Colfax, of Pompton, and whose motto was "CONQUER OR DIE." For twenty-five years after settling with his family in Newark, Captain Holden conducted a profitable business here. He died in 1825, and was buried in Trinity church-yard at the rear of the chapel in Rector street. The tooth of Time has eaten away much of the legibility

of the inscription on his marble head-stone, so that it was with difficulty the following lines were deciphered :

## SACRED

To the memory of

LEVI HOLDEN

Who departed this life 19th April 1825 in the 70th Year of his age.

He was a revolutionary soldier, a tried and gallant officer, a man of temper firm and resolute, of affection, temperate, steady, and benevolent, of industry, active and unreserved. His amiable character shone most conspicuous in the domestic circle. He adorned the several relations of husband, father, and neighbor. Through a life of unvaried integrity, his candor, frankness, and love of truth, endeared him to all. Those qualities, united with faith in the Redeemer, upon whose merits he alone relied, and whose presence supported him in his last moments, afford persuasive evidence that his spirit has entered that mansion of the blessed, and that in the morning of the resurrection his body will rise to immortal life.

Returning again to the main thread of our narrative, we find that as regards the effects of the war on the material interests of Newark, no fact could be cited showing the inroad made on the prosperity of the place more suggestive than this: The people—that is to say, the major portion of them, the Presbyterians—were unable to properly provide for their esteemed and greatly loved pastor. The records of the Board of Trustees of the First Church, under date of March 11th, 1779, contain this minute :

At a meeting of the Board held on the 11th of March, 1779, present Joseph Alling, President, Caleb Wheeler, Samuel Pennington, Benjamin Coe jr and Samuel Curry it was decided as follows :

Whereas a quantity of wood has been cut off the Parsonage for the use of the Troops and no regular account kept thereof, and whereas the present high price of every article of life renders it very difficult for our worthy minister to subsist, it is agreed by this Board that the Rev Dr Alexander M'Whorter be authorized to agree and compound with the Quarter Master for the said wood or take such other steps as he thinks proper for the recovery thereof and apply the money to his own use.

The good man's means of support had become entirely inadequate to his wants.

To prevent surprise by British incursionists, during the war, and secure some measure of protection, Dr. Macwhorter was obliged to have a sentinel almost constantly in front of the parsonage when he was there. In the year above quoted he accepted a call from a congregation at Charlotte, Mecklenburg County, the North Carolina "rebel hornet's nest," whence emanated a Declaration of Independence earlier even than that adopted in 1776 at Philadelphia. Thither with his family he proceeded in October. Singularly enough, he had scarcely become settled in his new quarters when he was forced



again to fly from the approach of the British, and under the same Cornwallis before whom he had fled with Washington from Newark in 1776. Lord Cornwallis took possession of Charlotte, and Dr. Macwhorter lost his furniture, library and almost everything he possessed. Within a year he made his way back as far as Abington, Pennsylvania, where he remained until the spring of 1781, when, in accordance with an urgent invitation from his old flock, he returned to Newark, where he remained until his death.

In the earlier pages of this chapter a distinguished national historian is quoted as declaring that, previous to the battle of Trenton, the men of New Jersey displayed a craven, cowardly spirit—proved recreant to the call of country and servile to its powerful enemies. Certainly, as made manifest by the State Council of Safety testimony, incorporated in these pages, Mr. Bancroft had some warrant for reflecting upon the spirit of some Jersey people, but surely not sufficient for the sweeping indictment drawn against a whole State. There were Jerseymen, Newarkers, " 'tis true, 'tis pity, and pity 'tis, 'tis true," who were woefully lacking in patriotism, but for all that the people of New Jersey as a whole, whether wearing the uniform of the Continental soldier or the garb of the Jersey Blues—whether in the pulpit or the council—whether generously furnishing the commissary department or participating in

"——most disastrous chances,  
Of moving accidents, by flood and field,  
Of hair breadth 'scapes i' the imminent deadly breach"—

men, women and striplings bore a part in the great struggle from 1774 to 1783 uneclipsed by the people of any other State as regards valor, gallantry and whole-souled devotion to the loftiest sentiment of patriotism.

And, in all the severe trials of those long and terrible years, through all the bitter hardships, biting sufferings and privations—amid all the noble and exalted heroism of the entire Revolutionary period—the people of Newark, of both sexes and of nearly all ages and conditions, sustained themselves as became the descendants of a people who, more than a century before, regarded no sacrifice too great in order to secure civil and religious liberty for themselves and generations then and yet unborn.



## CHAPTER VI.

1783 TO 1836.

Peace!—Its Effects in Newark—Rise in Manufactures, Decline in Morals—"Will you go Dancing to Hell?"—Reformation—A New First Church—The "Fancuil Hall" of Newark—Jersey Justice in Days of Old—A Local Election Impossible to Describe—Petticoats and Politics in 1806—Women Voters and Ballot-Box Ethics—An Old-Fashioned Saturnalia of Fraud—Gov. Pennington and "A Strapping Negress"—Rise and Growth of Tanning, Shoemaking and other Industries—Trade and Tradesmen—Colonel Rutherford's Story—"Little Black-eyed Man" Combs—Sad Fate of Newark's First Manumitted Slave—Luther Goble and William Rankin—Early Roads and Ferries—Newark's First Banks—Elisha Boudinot—The War of 1812—War Brings Prosperity and Peace Disaster—Town Jubilee and Census in 1826—A Memorable Fourth of July—Archer Gifford and the Port of Newark—Religious and Moral Growth—Sketch of Trinity Church—The Hessian Patriot and his Pastoral Descendant—New Churches in Newark—Methodism Established Here—Early Educational Institutions—The Newark Academy—A Black Man Sold to Aid the Cause of Education—"Old Gripus" and the "White School"—Slavery in Newark—A Clarion Note for Freedom—Abortive Attempts to Enforce Sumptuary Laws—General Scott and the Moralists—Fire Department Infancy—Talleyrand, Chateaubriand, Shelley's Grandfather and Minister Van Berckel—Visits to Newark of Lafayette and Henry Clay—Transition from Town to City.

PEACE was proclaimed on the nineteenth of April, 1783, eight years to a day after the battle of Lexington. The war had virtually ended a year and a half earlier, when, at Yorktown, on the nineteenth of October, 1781, the coroneted Cornwallis met his Nemesis in the form of the allied armies of France and America, and suffered the humiliation he had himself meted out to General Lincoln, at Charleston, in May of the preceding year. But hostilities were not entirely ended until the date of the proclamation of peace. The ratification of this measure of joy and gladness took place in Paris, on the third of September, the same year, when the Commissioners signed the Treaty which embodied the acknowledgment by Great Britain that the United States was a free and independent nation.

The return of the white-winged bearer of the olive branch found Newark, in common with the country generally, suffering from the thousand ills that revolution is heir to. Peace had come, but the miseries and evils which inevitably follow in the train of war were far from being ended. The country was exhausted; agriculture,

commerce, and industries of all kinds had necessarily been neglected; forty millions of debt—an enormous sum in the days when our population numbered only about three millions—had been contracted; and the infant Republic was without any proper fundamental system of government—was, despite the paradox, in a state of orderly anarchy. Nowhere in the land, perhaps, was there a speedier recovery of its energies and a quicker development of resources than in Newark. Dr. Macwhorter is authority for saying that the town “soon recovered from its damages, increased fast in its population, and quickly began to flourish, especially in manufactories.” The year which witnessed the restoration of peace appears to have witnessed also a large increase in the number of those who lived in part or in whole upon the bread of charity. That year, at the annual Town Meeting held at the Court House, on March 11th, it was “voted that three hundred and fifty pounds be Raised for the use of the Poor the ensuing year.” The year before the amount ordered to be raised was one hundred and fifty pounds less; and the following year one hundred pounds less. With peace, and a revival of material prosperity, there came also a sad relaxation of morals. Speaking of the year 1784, an oft-quoted authority says: “It was a time of great religious declension everywhere, and especially in this congregation”—the First Presbyterian. “Dancing, frolicking, and all sorts of worldly amusements absorbed the thoughts of the young even in the most respectable and religious families; and among the lower class, vice and dissipation, the bitter dregs of the long and demoralizing war, which had just ended, prevailed to a frightful extent.” Soon there came a change, however. One evening, in the old Presbyterian Church, a strange clergyman occupied the pulpit in place of Dr. Macwhorter. Directing his remarks particularly to the youthful occupants of the gallery, he asked in startling tones, “Will you go dancing to Hell?” From that time on a marked change was observable. Seriousness supplanted gayety, and topics of a religious character took the place in general conversation of light and thoughtless secular subjects. In different parts of the town praying circles and conference meetings were held, and altogether “an almost universal reformation of outward habits was effected.”

Under the spur of a revived interest in things spiritual, the people of the parent church turned their thoughts to the erection of a new

edifice. The old one had long become inadequate to the wants of the congregation. As early as 1755 a proposition was made to repair and enlarge it. There seems to have been a praiseworthy reluctance to demolish the venerable structure. It was endeared to the people by recollections which the memory loved affectionately to dwell upon. There it was that the College of New Jersey was nursed into a healthful infancy. Within its walls the saintly Burr was chosen first actual President of the College, and there Governor Belcher, the patron of letters, "was pleased to accept of the degree of Master of Arts;" while Richard Stockton, the subsequently renowned New Jersey patriot-statesman, was with others invested there with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Under its sacred roof, too, David Brainerd, the hero-pastor, was consecrated to the ministry. Once the walls had rung with the fervid eloquence of the evangelist Whitefield, and the building was always the theatre of the town's most important proceedings, temporal as well as spiritual. It was the Faneuil Hall of Newark—the cradle of its oratory and statesmanship. Here had first been raised New Jersey voices destined—

"The applause of listening senates to command,  
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,  
And read their history in a nation's eyes."

What wonder, then, if a spirit prevailed inimical to the obliteration of the venerated structure, or that it was not until 1774 that a proposition to erect a new and larger church was seriously considered? About that time £2,000 were subscribed and a site selected on the south side of Market street, west of Broad. Materials were gathered, and a trench for the foundation actually dug. The war came, and the matter of erecting a church yielded to the more pressing duty of erecting a nation. Once the temple of liberty was finished—grander by far than Solomon's gorgeous House of the Most High at Jerusalem, or St. Peter's magnificent model of ecclesiastical architecture at Rome—the congregation of the old church of Newark revived the project of rearing a new, more commodious and more imposing structure. Under an awakened sense of religious duty the work went on with great zeal. There now sprung up a most commendable spirit of rivalry between the members of the congregation as to which should contribute the most in "the work of

the Lord," according to their opportunities and abilities. It is scarcely necessary to say that foremost among the laborers was the Rev. Dr. Macwhorter, himself. During September, 1787, the ground was broken on the present site, Dr. Macwhorter, in the presence of a large assemblage, turning the first spade of earth for the foundation trenches. The next spadeful was turned by Deacon Caleb Wheeler, whose marvelous escape from British bayonets has been described in a previous chapter. Soon there were at work scores of lusty delvers, and, in a few hours, the opening of the trenches was completed. Speaking of the indomitable zeal and perseverance of Dr. Macwhorter in the work of building the new house of worship, Dr. Griffin, one of his worthy successors, says: "So zealous was he to serve and animate the congregation, that during the following winter he was daily in the forest selecting the timber which had been given him, and encouraging the workmen." The church was not entirely finished and regularly opened permanently for public worship until January 1, 1791. It cost about £9,000, New York currency, and was thus described by Rev. Dr. Macwhorter himself: "Its dimensions are one hundred feet in length, including the steeple, which projects eight feet. The steeple two hundred and four feet high. Two tiers of windows, five in a tier, on each side; an elegant large Venetian window in the rear behind the pulpit, and the whole furnished in the inside in the most handsome manner in the Doric order." The external appearance of the sacred edifice is noticeable in its freedom from ambitious ornamentation and its *tout ensemble* of solidity and Christian-like simplicity. If, as we believe, there are

"———tongues in trees, books in the running brooks,  
Sermons in stones, and good in everything,"

surely there are tongues and books and sermons combined in this stately, venerable and substantial pile of masonry. Standing, as it does, upon a part of the "home lott" of Robert Treat, the chief founder of Newark, it is continually preaching at once a sermon of sentiment and of reproach. It stands a noble evidence of the Christian zeal of the good men and women who, nearly a century ago, built it; and it is a grand and appropriately situated monument to the memory of those most worthy and estimable persons who rocked the community in its cradle. It speaks to their descendants







"THE FIRST CHURCH."

with mute eloquence, forcibly suggesting that if posterity has thus far failed to perpetuate in stone or ornate bronze the memory of those who, with Treat and Crane and Pierson, laid the foundation of this metropolitan city of the State, God's temple never ceases to perform that holy office. It is, therefore, at once a monument and a mentor; a sermon touching duties performed and unperformed.

Leaving sentiment, we return to facts, and note that in the front wall of the tower, just above the entrance, there is inserted a tablet bearing the following inscription, ascribed to the pen of Hon. William Peartree Smith, the treasurer of the society at the time of the erection of the church :

*Ædem hanc amplissimam cultui DIVINO dicatam, ex animo religioso et munificentia valde præclara, NOV ARCÆ habitantes, cura sub pastorali rev. Alexandri Macwhorter, S. T. D. primum qui posuit saxum, construxerunt, anno salutis, 1787; Amer. Reipub. Fæderatæ 12. AUSPICANTE DEO, LONGUM PERDURET IN ÆVUM.*

In our day, when distance is almost annihilated and when an electric girdle has been placed around the earth in less than Puck's forty minutes; when the loftiest rock-ribbed mountains are pierced, when the widest rivers are tunneled or bridged, when oceans are reduced to mere ferries, and when thickly populated towns and villages filled with handsome buildings are erected as with the wand of a magician, the erection of a church, be it ever so grand and imposing, is ordinarily not considered a work of great difficulty. At all events, it is almost impossible for the present generation, accustomed as it is to the celerity and efficacy of steam and machinery, to fully realize how great an undertaking it was for Pastor Macwhorter and his people to build the edifice just described. The expenditure of nine thousand "York pounds" was a matter which excited, doubtless, more serious thought and consideration than would in our day a public work involving millions. Everybody was made to feel and take an interest in it. The subscriptions, generally in material or labor, were considered very generous. As was ever the case in church work, the women vied with the men in bearing their proportion of the cost. On the highway and across the ferries the building materials were exempted from tolls. Such was the universality of aid given in the labor and cost, that when, at a period subsequent to its completion, an effort was made by the managers to establish a graded value on the seats, strong objection

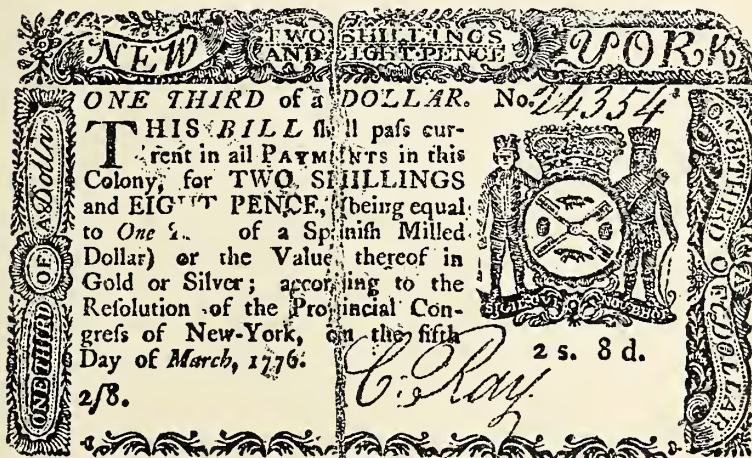
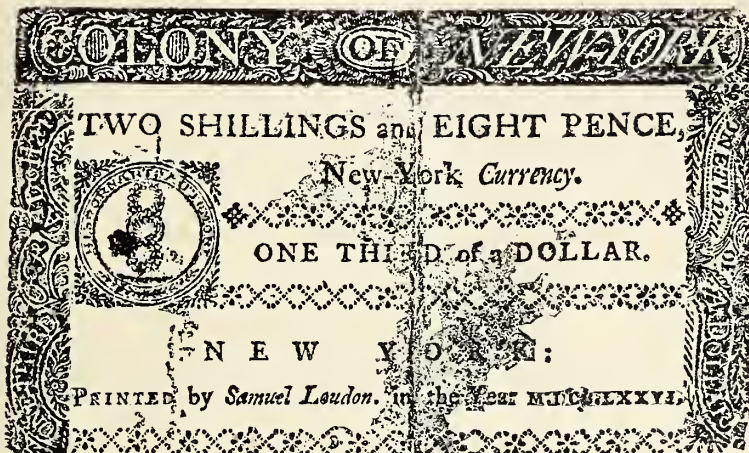
was made on the ground that the desire and intent of the founders and original subscribers to the fund was to leave the church as free as possible from what may be termed the reserved seat system. It was insisted by the trustees that they had a perfect right to assess the congregation for seats, "according to their value." This was disputed, and, while some submitted for the sake of peace, one person took the matter into court and obtained a decision against the trustees.

Now that the new edifice was completed, the old building was used almost entirely for the administration of justice. For three-quarters of a century it had been used alternately as a court-house, a place of worship and for the transaction of town business generally. Over the door was placed the coat of arms of New Jersey, and over the seats of the judges hung on the wall a painting of Justice holding a pair of scales and a sword. With the painting went the couplet:

"In equal balance Justice weighs her cause,  
And wields a sword to vindicate her laws."

We have spoken of this ancient habitation of piety and town legislation as the Faneuil Hall of Newark—a nursery of New Jersey oratory and statesmanship. Well and rightly may it be spoken of also as a fostering place of that judicial character which constitutes one of the brightest jewels in New Jersey's crown of glory. Here, doubtless, more than anywhere else in the Province or State, was laid the foundation of that exalted reputation for dispensing even-handed justice which is the just pride of every Jerseyman, and which has given enviable fame to New Jersey among her sisters in the galaxy of States. Writing more than half a century before Newark was settled, a distinguished English writer on ecclesiastical polity said: "Of Law there can be no less acknowledged than that her seat is the bosom of God, her voice the harmony of the world; all things in heaven and earth do her homage, the very least as feeling her care, and the greatest as not exempted from her power." Such, it may be assumed, was the character of law aimed to be administered "in the bosom of God's" house here in Newark. Here, for five days in each year, during the period above described, the Supreme Court judges, in their imposing scarlet robes and powdered wigs, sat and heard appeals from the lower courts, and decided the most important cases.





"LORD'S MONEY."

"This is Contribution money which I Rec'd of Deaken Alling."—*Fac simile* of a bill, one of a bundle belonging to the First Presbyterian Church, contributed during the Revolution. The bundle was inscribed as above, in Joseph Alling's handwriting.





The code established by the General Assembly of 1682 made swearing punishable with a fine of one shilling; drunkenness, one shilling fine for the first offence and sitting in the stocks till sober for the third; witchcraft, rape and kidnapping were each punishable by death. To the honor of Newark be it noted, that there is no evidence that any executions took place here for the three last named offences. The fact, however, that the early court records were long ago lost, and the additional fact that those from the date of 1724 furnish evidence that the townsfolk of a century and a half ago, and later, were fully as liable to err as are people of our own generation, suggests the prudence of boasting softly and sparingly about the superior virtues of the people of that period. Many who figured as leading citizens of the place are on record as having been indicted and punished for cock-fighting and such offences. At the beginning of the present century, the temple, by turns of religion, justice and home-rule, had become very much worn and dilapidated. In the Town Records it is last mentioned in connection with the holding of the annual Town Meeting upon Monday, April 14, 1806. At that meeting the first of the "Resolves passed" was: "That the Township Committee be authorized to make good all damages done to the Court House at the time of holding Town Meetings therein, and to cause the same to be *swept* and cleaned after each meeting." The record of the next annual meeting specifies no particular place for its holding except "at Newark, on Monday the 13th day of April, 1807." A similar omission occurs in the record of the annual meeting for 1808. The report for the year 1809 resumes the old form and mentions that the meeting was held "at the Court House." meanwhile the worn out building had been abandoned and a new Court House erected on the site now occupied by Grace Church, on the corner of Broad and Walnut streets, which site was presented to the town by Governor Pennington. Although the Town Records are completely silent on the subject, there is connected with the building of the New Court House a very entertaining and suggestive bit of local election history.

At this period Essex County, which was formed in 1675, though its boundaries were not definitely fixed until the passage of an act approved January 21st, 1710, included all the territory of the townships of Newark and Elizabethtown. When the crumbling condition of the old Court House and County Jail pressed upon the

people the necessity of providing other quarters, there broke out between the two townships a dispute of considerable bitterness as to which one should have the honor and profit of furnishing the site for the new buildings. The days of "Divident Hill" and "loving agreements," alas! had passed away, and the days of envious contentions had set in. It is said by some who participated in the dispute that Elizabethtown was jealous of Newark, because of the superior growth and prosperity of Newark, and it was thought that conditions in this respect ought to be changed by the removal of the county buildings to Elizabethtown. In the Board of Chosen Freeholders Elizabethtown had a preponderating influence, and was able to prevent repairs on the old building or to erect new ones. Elizabethtown, in fact, was master of the situation. Finally it was agreed to submit the question to a vote of the people, authority for which proceeding was obtained by special act of the Legislature. Strange as it may seem, considering the fact that the majority of the men who framed the early laws of New Jersey were of that church which, above all others, holds fully with St. Paul, that women shall keep silent in the churches—men who had established a code of church-laws which deemed it "unbecoming" and "highly immoral" in tendency for women to sing in church, or "sit on the men's side,"—all single women and widows, at the time under consideration, were entitled to the right of suffrage—wives only being placed on a political level with infants and idiots! Nor was there any restriction because of color. Seven localities were placed in nomination for the site. These were distributed in Newark, Elizabethtown and Day's Hill. The contest was nominally between the first and the last, Elizabethtown being at the back of Day's Hill, in a double sense. It is almost impossible to imagine the excitement which not only attended the election proper, but the canvass preceding and the count and proceedings following it. The election was to last three days, beginning at Day's Hill on February 10, 1807. Prior to that time, mass meetings were held in all parts of the county and the claims of the respective townships were urged by local orators with a vigor, a virulence and a fullness far from being excelled by the very fiercest of political controversialists in our day. Everybody was enlisted for the war. Even the school children for days before the dawn of battle did nothing but write election tickets—printed ballots being unknown, or at all

events not generally used in those days. Such was the height to which locality feeling ran that it became dangerous for Newarkers to visit Elizabethtown, and *vice versa*. It is related that two highly respectable young Newarkers, William Halsey and Seth Woodruff, rode to Elizabethtown in a gig during the pendency of the election and were assaulted with a bucket of tar thrown on them by one Austin Penny, who, it is believed, was afterwards indicted and punished.

Election day dawned bright, clear and bracing, and soon the whole county was astir—big with the fate of Newark and of Elizabethtown. Everybody everywhere was up and doing. It was optional with voters what poll they voted at. They had a choice of seven. At Day's Hill the battle began on the morning of the 10th. During the forenoon the voting is believed to have been conducted quite fairly. The afternoon experienced a sad change, however; illegal voting set in and continued till the close of the polls at night. Next day the struggle was transferred to the Elizabethtown polls, and there the illegal voting at Day's Hill was made pure and honest by comparison. Now came the tug of war. It was Newark's chance next. Here people were up betimes. The poll opened at the old Court House, as early as one o'clock in the morning. A full day was to be made of the final rally. Aaron Munn, Judge of Election, and the other poll officers were promptly on post. And then began voting, which culminated in a perfect saturnalia of ballot-box frauds. The women vied with the men, and in some instances eclipsed them, in "stuffing" the ballot box. Two young ladies, they are still living in Newark—voted each no less than six times. Married women, too, defied the law and rose superior to the political *status* of idiots or infants. Governor Pennington—the same who, as a dashing young Revolutionary army lieutenant, wrote in his diary so tenderly and admiringly of the Newark belles—is said to have gallantly escorted "a strapping negress" to the polls, where he "joined her in the ballot." Men and boys disguised themselves in women's attire and voted in droves. Challenges were not thought of, or, at all events, not considered safe indulgences. The very beasts were pressed into service; horses were driven all over the township, transporting voters from one poll to another—voting at several polls being as common as voting early and often at one poll. In a word, as the sequel shows, never was there held

in New Jersey such an electoral farce and burlesque. It beggars description. The result was announced from the judges' stand in the old Court House, by William Tuttle, an estimable citizen. The place was crowded with all sorts and conditions of people. Elizabethtown was found to have cast her entire vote for Day's Hill, with the exception of twenty-nine votes for Newark. The total vote of the county was announced: For Day's Hill, 6,181; for Newark, 7,666; majority for Newark 1,485. The result was received by the Newarkers with the wildest expressions of joy. The old structure trembled with the shouts sent up by the great crowd present. Bells were rung, tar barrels burned, houses illuminated, and even the steeple of the new Presbyterian church was radiant in a blaze of jubilation. Judged by the demonstrations made upon their announcements, the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown was a mere bagatelle as compared with the victory won by Newark over Elizabethtown at the polls. There are spots on the sun, however, and there proved to be large blurs on Newark's popular triumph. The beaten party cried "fraud!" with a loud voice—a custom not altogether obsolete. Every effort was made to have the result set aside and to prevent the board of Chosen Freeholders from making any appropriations with which to build a new Court House in Newark. The matter was taken before the Legislature, and there the election, to the disgust of the Newarkers and the corresponding joy of the Elizabethtown people, was pronounced corrupt and illegal and was, therefore, set aside. To estimate fully the character of "the great Court House election" it is necessary to know that the population of Newark, in 1810, was about 6,000. At the election there were cast at the Newark polls proper, 5,039 votes, or 961 less than the total population three years afterwards! The figures of the Elizabethtown polls and population show, relatively, an equal degree of ballot-box virtue and purity!

A few years subsequent to the election, about the years 1810 or 1811, the erection of a new Court House with jail and county offices attached was commenced on the site presented by Judge Pennington. It was finished in 1812, the October term of Court being held there that year. The Court House itself was a commodious, double three-story brick building. While the new Court House was in course of construction Court was held in the large room of the old Eagle Tavern already described. The new



Court House was destroyed by fire about the year 1835. Another was commenced on a site occupying a part of what is now Lincoln Park. Ere the work had fairly begun it was stopped, the site abandoned, a new one purchased, and upon it the present Court House was erected.

Another election was held about the year 1812. The issue was one of interest in a double sense. The Dutch of Bergen held large money-loans on Newark property, the interest being seven per cent. This, it was contended, was too much. Six per cent. was claimed to be sufficient. In the election the six per cent. men won. It was really a defeat, however, for the seven per cent. capitalists withdrew their investments from Newark, and thereby caused considerable inconvenience and distress among business men in Newark.

As already quoted, Dr. Macwhorter tells us that soon after the close of the Revolutionary war Newark "began to flourish, especially in manufactories." What were these "manufactories?" From the very earliest period of the town's settlement there were established here industries outside of farming. As stated in an earlier chapter, the settlers and those who came after them included builders, millers, shoemakers, weavers, turners, tanners, &c. As early as 1676 leather was made in Newark, as is shown by the following extract from the Town Records, meeting of June 5th, 1676:

ITEM—Deacon Lawrence is chosen to be the Sealer of Leather for this Town, according to the order of the Gen'l Assembly.

The following September two "Sealers" were chosen, John Curtis and John Baldwin, "sen'r." Twenty-two years later a tannery was regularly established "at the Watering Place." The proceedings of the meeting held April 19th, 1698, contain the following:

ITEM—It is voted that Thomas Hayse, Joseph Harrison, Jasper Crane and Matthew Canfield shall view whether Azariah Crane may have room for a Tan Yard at the front of John Plum's home Lott, out of the Common, and in case the Men above mentioned agree that Azariah Crane shall have the Land, he the said Azariah Crane shall enjoy it, so long as he doth follow the Trade of tanning.

Mr. Crane, as earlier cited, was not the only tanner in the town at this period. Hans Albers and Hugh Rober's were also tanners. And quite a business was done as early as 1721 in freestone quarrying. As before remarked, however, it was not until after the war for Independence that Newark began to command attention as a growing centre of manufacturing skill and industry.

From a piece of woodland owned by Deacon Isaac Alling,



situated about a mile west of the present Court House, there arose from a number of springs a stream of water. According to the maps before us, it trickled down over High street, along Market, until it reached Washington, which street it crossed diagonally and then ran in an oblique southerly course until it reached the swamps south of Broad street. The portion running from High street to Washington street was known, in common with other parts, as "the watering place for cattle." Here it was that the tanners congregated. The second tannery established after Azariah Crane's was, according to tradition, by one of the Johnson family. Then there was a Cumming, a Baldwin, a Combs and a Curry. About the year 1780, Moses N. Combs began tanning. A few years later Samuel Curry was established in the same business, and, still later, there were also engaged in the leather-making trade Colonel Nathaniel Beach, David Campfield and Jonathan Keen. Long after the war the same industry was followed by Israel Curry, Ira Vuth, David Nichols, Eliphalet Johnson, James Black and a few others. This was from 1803 to about 1812. During the eight years or so following, the leading leather men of Newark were David Nichols and son, Moses Smith, Eliphalet Johnson, John Cunningham, Alexander N. Dougherty, Oliver Wade, Charles T. Shipman, William Garthwaite, John Dey, Baldwin and Henderson, James H. Robinson, C. J. Fowler, Hugh Cumack, John Hartshorne, Ebenezer Condit, Stephen Howell, Conrad Teese and Joseph A. Halsey. But, to return to the period just following the war of the Revolution, careful research fails to discover that those especially flourishing "manufactories" which excited Dr. Macwhorter's admiration extended beyond considerable cider-making, as of old, some tanning, some currying, some weaving, and, perhaps, a little shoemaking more than the local population required. Soon, however, tanning here became a trade of some importance. The manufacture of leather was quickly followed by the manufacture of shoes. Shoes were made in Newark, after a manner, from the settlement; but the first record of any one among the "planters" earning his bread by following solely the calling of St. Crispin is found in the proceedings of the Town Meeting of June 30th, 1680. The third item recorded says:

It is agreed, that the Town is willing Samuel Whitehead should come and Inhabit among us, provided he will supply the Town with Shoes, tho' for the Present we know not of any Place of Land convenient.

This pioneer of the Newark shoemaking industry came here from Elizabethtown, of which place he was Town Clerk as early as February, 1666. It is doubtful if his work extended much beyond Newark. Long after his time, the people of this and other towns were shod by the literal journeyman shoemaker who periodically passed from house to house and from place to place, until the home-tanned hide was transformed into shoes. It was not until some years subsequent to the declaration of peace with Great Britain, and to the firm establishment of tanning, that the manufacture of shoes for a market outside of Newark was engaged in to any considerable extent. The first to so engage was Moses N. Combs, the tanner—a somewhat eccentric, but altogether remarkable and valuable citizen and a most successful business man. Upon the authority of an esteemed and venerable Newarker still living, a descendant of one of the original settlers and a noted repository of local reminiscences, a story is related in which Combs, the manufacture of shoes, and the early characteristics of Newark (yea, and of fair Elizabethtown), are humorously associated. It runs as follows: After the Revolution, about the year 1790, Col. John Rutherford made a tour of East Jersey with a view of selecting a home for himself and family. Coming to Newark, he stopped at the Gifford tavern, which was kept by Archer Gifford and stood on the northeast corner of Broad and Market streets, where now stands one of the handsomest buildings and most stable of financial institutions in the State—the First National Bank. In conversation with Mr. Gifford, Col. Rutherford stated that he had passed through New Jersey during the war and was favorably impressed with the country and climate, so that he now felt desirous of purchasing an estate and settling in some prosperous locality where an investment would grow with the prosperity of the place. It is fair to assume that Gifford's eyes twinkled with pleasure as he remarked: "You've just come, sir, to the right place." To prove it, he proceeded to expatiate upon the virtues of Newark, and brought matters to a clinching climax when he proudly stated that there were just then in course of erection five two-story frame houses, and that an individual of the town had just taken an order for two hundred pairs of shoes to be sent to Georgia. That same evening, as it is stated the Colonel used to be fond of relating, he stopped at Elizabethtown. The same interchange of words took place between

Colonel Rutherford and the tavern keeper. The latter, like his brother-host of Newark, dwelt upon the beauties of Lady Carteret's village namesake. It was just the place for Rutherford's investment. In proof of the life and enterprise of the place, the landlord, in his most persuasive language, told him that upon that very evening a meeting was to be held to make arrangements for the establishment in the place of a coffee house with billiard tables. Some thirty years later the authority for the foregoing was employed in a store in Augusta, Georgia. One day a gentleman entered the store and something was said about Newark, which brought out the fact that in 1790 the gentleman had been in Newark and had purchased there "from a little black-eyed man named Combs," two hundred pairs of seal skin shoes, the first that were ever bought in Newark and taken to Georgia. The "little black-eyed man" afterwards received as high as \$9,000 for a single sale.

During the first quarter of our existence as a Republic MOSES NEWEL COMBS was a noted Newarker in every sense of the term. He was a regularly ordained preacher, as is vouched for by the Town Records, which, in the minutes of the meeting of April 9th, 1792, declared it to have been voted "That *Rev.* Moses Combs be keeper of the pound." He was a liberal subscriber to the fund for the erection of the present First Presbyterian Church edifice, was a man of the strictest morals and the straightest sect; but for reasons which do not appear, he abandoned the ministry and devoted himself to the business, first of tanning and then of shoemaking as set forth. But, while a strong churchman, a temperance advocate and an ardent friend of education, he was disposed to rebel against a church discipline which he considered arbitrary and tyrannous. He was the leader in a movement to establish a separate church in which Presbyterianism could be practised somewhat differently from the form and faith required to be accepted under Dr. Macwhorter. "For a time," as Dr. Stearns states, "Mr. Combs' association attended worship and were admitted to occasional communion with the church in Orange and afterwards commenced separate worship in Newark." Being possessed of considerable wealth, Mr. Combs erected a wooden building on Market street near Plane, the lower part of which was used for public worship and the upper part as a school-room. "Silver was showered on him so plentifully that he did not know what else to do with it," he said.







State of NEW-JERSEY Published in 1806.



A Anderson Sc



After a few years his religious society—he was its preacher—broke up and the members returned to the old fold. His great principles were emancipation of the body from slavery, and the mind from ignorance and error.

Mr. Combs was a believer in the sure reformatory influences of universal education. About the time of his Georgia sale he established a free school for his apprentices, of whom he had a number. His is claimed to have been the first school of the sort in the United States. True to his principle of emancipation of the body from slavery, he set free a black man he owned named Harry Lawrence. It is sad to have to relate that upon Friday, October 4th, 1805, the living proof of the philanthropy of Mr. Combs was hanged in Newark for the poisoning of his wife. Many others of Mr. Combs's apprentices turned out to be leading and valuable citizens and business men.

To return to the subject of shoemaking, the industry made rapid strides during the years immediately preceeding and following the opening of the present century. Undoubtedly this was the result of improved traveling facilities, the Passaic and Hackensack rivers having been bridged and the highways between here and Jersey City greatly improved. It required very little capital to start business. As the trade increased in volume it improved in quality, so that soon the town became celebrated far and near for its fine boots and shoes. These went to New York, to Philadelphia, and as far south as Savannah in wagon loads. Other industries sprung up as well as tanning, currying and shoemaking, but the latter took and kept the lead. In 1806 Mr. Charles Basham, an instructor, and afterwards principal of the Newark Academy, published a map of Newark, (a *fac-simile* of which is herewith reproduced), in the corner of which the town was fittingly emblemized for the time being, by the figure of a shoemaker hard at work.

At a period a little later than the publication of Mr. Basham's map, it is reliably stated that fully nineteen-twentieths of the industrial population of Newark were employed in some department of labor in which leather was the leading article used. Anterior to this, a number of the leading shoe-manufacturers of Newark carried on business in the southern part of the town. Foremost among these were the Goble Brothers—Luther and Calvin—Aaron Roff, David Crowell, Jonathan Belden, David Hays,

Joseph Case and Ephraim Bolles and his brother Enoch. The two latter introduced great improvements in the trade and became the fashionable makers of the town in both boots and shoes.

As regards public spirit, Luther Goble was a man somewhat after the mould of Moses N. Combs, with whom he served his apprenticeship. He was born in northern New Jersey, either in Morris or Sussex County, his ancestors, like those of Caldwell and the Boudinots, being French Huguenots. He came to Newark about the year 1783, was uneducated, but had an ambition to learn the tanning trade. He was a steady, industrious lad, attentive to his work in the tannery and shoe shop by day and his book in Combs' free school by night. About the year 1795 he launched out in business on his own account, and was very successful. He foresaw that shoe-making was destined to be a great industry of Newark. Mr. Goble is remembered by some still living as a man of large benevolence and a citizen of very excellent qualities. After he had accumulated considerable capital he built a number of small houses, homes for workingmen, making the conditions of possession and permanent ownership so easy that their fulfilment caused little inconvenience. During the year 1835, while examining a new house on Broad street which he was building, Mr. Goble accidentally fell through the timbers, and sustained injuries which resulted in his death.

To Stephen Wheeler, Cyrus Beach, Caleb Carter, Robert B. Campfield and afterwards Campfield and Hedenberg, are traced the earliest manufacture of carriages in Newark—one or two of them being extensively engaged in the trade as early as 1804. The pioneer in the jewelry trade of Newark was Epaphras Hinsdale, who came here about the year 1801, and started business in a building on the site now occupied by the stately and substantial McGregor structure. Hinsdale is supposed to have been the first person in America to establish a factory for the exclusive manufacture of jewelry. In a few years he took as partner a journeyman in his employ named John Taylor. The firm established a very high character for fair dealing and superior workmanship. Among their customers none used to cut a greater dash while shopping than Colonel Mayor, the brother-in-law of the late distinguished soldier, General Winfield Scott. The Colonel used to drive into town with an elegant equipage, six horses, driver and postilion—a grand turn-



out. Upon the site now occupied by the Second Presbyterian Church on Washington street, facing the Park of the same name, is said to have been established the first iron foundry in Newark. This must have been prior to 1810, the year in which the foundation stone of the church was laid. An Englishman employed there to remove the sand from the castings subsequently removed to New York, established a foundry there and accumulated a splendid fortune. About this period hatting was also established in Newark, as it had previously been in Orange. The founder of this trade here was William Rankin, still another type of the Moses N. Combs order of men—successful in business and philanthropic in his tendencies. It is said that when he proposed coming here from Elizabethtown, his friends sought to dissuade him, upon the ground that Newark was already supplied by Orange with all the hats it could sell. Luckily for himself and for the manufacturing industry of Newark, the argument failed to swerve Rankin from his purpose.

Wool raising received particular encouragement as early as 1788. At a town meeting held April 28th of that year, it was agreed to offer money premiums for the best wool. "The increase of Sheep," declared the citizens, "and the consequent production and increase of Wool being of the utmost importance to the interest and prosperity of the Country, and the inhabitants of this Township being disposed to encourage and promote so laudable a design, do agree to give the following premiums upon the Conditions following, viz.:" These conditions were "to the person who shall shear off of his own Sheep in the Spring of 1789, the greatest quantity of good, clean wool, the sum of ten Pounds;" and eight, six, five, three and two pounds to the persons who should shear the next greatest quantity in degree. It was provided that "No person shall be entitled to either of the above s'd premiums unless he shall reside within this Township, and unless he shall appear before David Banks, Esqr., on or before the tenth Day of June, 1789, and shall make oath to the quantity of Wool he shall have Sheared as above s'd."

Chairmaking was quite extensively carried on here, a leading manufacturer for many years being David Alling, who was highly esteemed as one of the most active and energetic business men of the town. He established a high reputation for style and workmanship, and not only supplied a large home trade but an extensive Southern demand, especially between the years 1825 and 1836.



During the first administration of President Madison, the first regular effort was made by the Federal Government to investigate the condition of American manufactures. Acting under instruction from Hon. Albert Gallatin, Secretary of the Treasury, Mr. Tench Coke, of Philadelphia, prepared a statement based upon the census returns for 1810. From this statement the following interesting statistics relating to our local industries have been compiled :

TABLE OF MANUFACTURES IN ESSEX COUNTY, N. J.  
IN 1810.

ARTICLES OF MANUFACTURE.	NO. OF FACTORIES.	PRODUCT.	VALUE.
Blended and unnamed Cloths and Stuffs. ....		201,836 yards	\$160,000.00
Woolen Goods in Families. ....		43,000 "	
Looms. ....	763		
Carding Machines. ....	26		
Fulling Mills. ....		43,000 "	
Drawing and Roving Machines. ....	1		
Spindles. ....	9,900		
Fur Hats. ....		26,150	78,480.00
Blast and Air Furnaces. ....	1	324 tons	14,172.00
Bloomeries. ....	17	609 "	3,338.00
Naileries. ....	3	31,360 lbs.	3,136.00
Large Screw, Steel springs &c. ....			15,000.00
Tin Plate work. ....			29,250.00
Tallow Candles. ....			11,529.00
Plating Manufactories. ....			15,000.00
Soap. ....			3,846.00
Leather unnamed. ....			51,970.00
Boots, Shoes and Slippers. ....		324,775	400,000.00
Flaxseed oil. ....		18,800 gallons	18,800.00
Distilleries. ....	82	307,310 "	153,650.00
Breweries. ....		17,600 "	6,600.00
Carriages made. ....			129,500.00
Paper Mills. ....	10		17,850.00
Potteries. ....			27,750.00
Drugs. ....			30,000.00
Book Binders. ....	1		
Total. ....			\$1,169,871.00

As expressly stated in the table, all the woolen goods were made in families ; all the cloth, likewise.

The war of 1812 gave a decided impetus to the manufacturing industries of Newark. Before proceeding with the regular narrative, however, let us diverge slightly and note some of the causes which materially promoted the industrial growth of the town. As

already intimated, foremost among these were the great improvements in traveling and transportation. Up to 1765 there was no direct land route between Newark and New York. That year an act was passed by the General Assembly authorizing the construction of a road between Newark and Paulus Hook, also the establishment of ferries over the Passaic and Hackensack rivers. David Ogden, Daniel Pierson, Joseph Riggs, junior; Nathaniel Baldwin, Joseph Hedden, junior; Caleb Camp, Uzal Ward, Joseph Rogers, junior; and Thomas Brown, of Bergen, were incorporated as "The Trustees of the Road and Ferries from Newark to the Road leading from Bergen Point to Paulus Hook." The road and ferries established and maintained under this and supplementary acts occupied almost identically the same route now used by the Newark Plank Road and Ferry Company. This parent highway was, beyond doubt, an exceedingly rough one to travel over, and the ferries were flat-bottomed boats called "scows," moved forward and backward by ropes. It was not until after the Revolution—when Newark was described by a traveler as "a genteel neighborhood where there was much tea drinking"—that a daily stage line was established. In 1790 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the erection of bridges over the Passaic and Hackensack rivers, "and for other purposes therein mentioned." By this act, Samuel Tuthill, John Neilson, Robert T. Kemble, William Maxwell and John Pintard were appointed commissioners to lay out a road from the Old Court House in Newark to Paulus Hook, and to construct bridges over the Passaic and Hackensack rivers. Mr. Maxwell having died soon after the passage of the act, Samuel Ogden was appointed a commissioner in his stead. Under the law, money to promote the enterprise was raised by lottery, the legal limit to the fund being \$5,000. It sounds strange to read that "the bridges over the rivers Passaic and Hackensack were built by the *Rev. Uzal Ogden* and others, under a certain contract or agreement made by the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature, and were completed in 1795." In those days, however, contracts were entered into and fulfilled with an eye single to the public good; it was a matter of honor, not of profit, to be a contractor. Ferrying the Hudson across from Paulus Hook, at the period referred to, was tedious and disagreeable and sometimes even dangerous. The boats used were called periaugers—two-masted vessels of narrow beam and with

lee-boards. A journey to New York—which, in 1800, had a population of less than 70,000—was attended with greater preparations, and probably more anxiety, than is a trip to St. Louis or the Far West now-a-days. A single two-horse stage started every morning for Paulus Hook, returning in the afternoon. In Paulus Hook there was but one house at this time, a large two-story double building, kept as a tavern by the ferry-master. In those days periaugers were the terror of the timid dames and demoiselles of Newark.

While the difficulties and danger of travel between Newark and New York were a hindrance to the prosperity of the town in one direction they were a benefit in another. They retarded manufacturing industry, but, on the other hand, they secured to Newark a large and profitable traffic in country produce. Newark was the great market for the butter, poultry and grain yield of not only the adjacent districts, but of the country for scores of miles around. From New York, every market day, came out large numbers of dealers who preferred to do business directly with the farmers of parts now embraced in the counties of Morris, Sussex, Warren and Hunterdon, rather than through the Newark resident dealers. Among those through whose hands passed, however, a great deal of this produce, the names are recalled of a few dealers—Israel Beach, Beach & Vanderpool, Jacob Plum, Moses Hedden, I. I. Brown, Jasper Ten Broeck, Pennington & Bruen, John Y. Baldwin and Co., John Burnet (postmaster), Jabez Parkhurst and Thomas Jones. About the year 1811, when the periauger was superseded by steam-propelled boats, Newark lost much of its glory and fame as a market town. The farmers from the outlying counties went direct to Jersey City, and there disposed of their products to the New York dealers.

The effect of the loss of this sort of traffic was to concentrate energy and activity in manufacturing industries. But before this, in 1804, the business generally of the town had swollen so that there was a demand for the establishment of a bank. Accordingly, under an act of the Legislature of 1803-4, granting a charter therefor, the Newark Banking and Insurance Company was established; also another organized at the same time in Trenton. These constituted the pioneer financial institutions of New Jersey. Associated intimately as it is with the most important part of the

rise and growth of Newark; associated with it as have been the worthiest and most distinguished of Newark citizens of a previous generation or two, the Newark Banking and Insurance Company deserves more than a passing reference in these pages.

It was organized May 4, 1804, when a Board of Directors was chosen, as follows: Elisha Boudinot, Archibald Mercer, J. N. Cumming, William S. Pennington, David D. Crane, Silas Condit, John Crawford, Aaron Coe, George Nelson, Moses Hedden and Stephen Hayes. Shortly afterwards, upon May 15th, Elisha Boudinot was elected President and William Whitehead, Cashier. How near we are to the birth-period of Newark's dawning greatness as an important business centre is shown by the fact that one of these Directors was still alive up to December 1st, 1867. His demise broke the last link which bound together the infancy and the age of the parent financial institution of Newark. The business of the bank was at first transacted in the parlor of Smith Burnet's residence on Broad street. The first and largest deposit (\$300) was made the day of opening by Judge Boudinot, the total deposits for the day being about \$4,000. These were placed for safe keeping at night in a strong, iron-bound wooden box. Upon the mantelpiece overhead were displayed, as a sure and efficacious guard against robbers, two knives of small-sword dimensions and two large horse pistols. Despite these precautions, there was an uneasy feeling among the bank officers, and it was finally decided, when the deposits reached a large sum, to place the amount for security in the Manhattan Bank at New York. In 1805 a site for a building was purchased—the same which is still occupied by the institution. A piece of ground, having a frontage on Broad street of fifty-nine feet and a depth on Bank street (then Maiden lane) of one hundred and sixty feet, was purchased for \$583.33. Fifty-one years later, in 1856, twenty-two feet front of the same ground was sold at the rate of \$450 per foot. The first building erected by the bank for its use was a two-story brick edifice, with brown stone trimmings. In its day it was considered very handsome. The north end and upper part of the building formed the residence of the cashier, Mr. Whitehead, and there was born his son, a gentleman who has contributed a great deal of talented and well-directed literary industry to the accumulation and preservation of valuable New Jersey history. Some years after the sale of a portion of its real



estate the old building was torn down and the present stately and substantial brown stone structure was erected in its stead. When it began business, the nominal capital of the bank was \$800,000. To the amount of \$500,000 this was gradually paid in. The present capital stock is \$500,000, with the limit of one million. Under its original charter the bank was authorized to establish a branch at Paulus Hook. Accordingly the "Jersey Bank" was organized, but it was afterwards removed to New York and is now the Union National Bank, of Wall street. Upon the third extension of its charter, the Newark Banking and Insurance Company changed its title to the Newark Banking Company. In 1865 it became a National bank. The list of Presidents succeeding its charter officers is as follows: General John Noble Cumming, Judge Boudinot's successor; Silas Condit, who became President in 1819; John Taylor, who succeeded President Condit, February 3d, 1842; and James B. Pinneo, who was elected September 14th, 1854, and still holds his office. Aaron Beach succeeded Mr. Whitehead as Cashier in 1814; Jacob D. Vermilye, Mr. Beach in 1841; and Charles G. Rockwood, the present Cashier, Mr. Vermilye in 1858. The first President of the bank, Judge Elisha Boudinot, was a man of more than ordinary merit. Like Caldwell, the "Rebel High Priest" of Revolutionary times, Judge Boudinot came of Huguenot ancestry. As early as 1777 he was sufficiently prominent in the State, and in the esteem of the patriots, to be chosen Secretary of the Council of Safety for the State, as the following extract from the minutes of the meeting of April 29th of that year shows:

His Excellency, Governor Livingston, was pleased to lay before the Board, a Letter from Elisha Boudinot Esqr of Date the 18th Instant, informing that he was obliged to decline the office of Secretary which this Board had conferred upon him.

Mr. Boudinot was born in 1742, and, after settling in Newark, became a distinguished lawyer. In 1792 he was appointed a Supreme Court Justice for a term of seven years. He was a younger brother of Elias Boudinot, member of the Continental Congress and President of that body in 1782, and who was also the first President of the American Bible Society. Judge Boudinot died in 1819, his illustrious brother, Dr. Boudinot, following him to the grave two years later.

A few years subsequent to the establishment of the Newark Banking and Insurance Company—whose depositors soon included



large numbers of people throughout the northern section of New Jersey—the business of Newark had increased so that additional banking facilities were demanded; and, under an act of the Legislature passed January 28th, 1812, the State Bank of Newark was organized, the first meeting being held on February 8th following. Under the same act banks were established at Trenton, New Brunswick, Camden and Morristown. The capital stock of the Newark State Bank was limited to \$400,000. Judge William S. Pennington was chosen the first President, and Mr. Caleb S. Halsted Cashier; the first Board of Directors being W. S. Pennington, Aaron Munn, Isaac Andruss, Oliver Wade, John Alling, Smith Burnet, Moses N. Combs, Stephen D. Day, Martin Ryerson, Abner Ackerman, Isaac Pierson, James Vanderpool and Job S. Dodd. President Pennington's successors were Elias Van Arsdale, Caleb Carter, Elias Van Arsdale, junior; Samuel Meeker, Charles S. Macknet, William B. Mott and Theodore Macknet, the present President. Cashier Halsted's successors were George Charles Hereford, John Fleming, Charles J. Graham, Jacob D. Vermilye, William B. Mott, James D. Orton and Isaac Gaston. The ground upon which the bank building now stands was purchased in 1812 from Luther Goble for \$2,800, the rear lot upon which the bank proper stands being obtained a year later for \$310. The old structure, a comfortable brick house, more like a residence than a bank, was torn down in 1869, and the present elegant and commodious establishment reared in its place—a credit to the enterprise of its proprietors and a decided ornament to the city. In the early days the State Bank was guarded from robbers in the primitive style already described. Mr. Hereford, the second Cashier, met a sad fate in consequence. While examining the pistols one evening one of them accidentally exploded, the discharge wounding the unfortunate gentleman so that he died soon after.

On the eighteenth of June, 1812, the United States, exasperated beyond endurance at the long continued and arrogant disregard of her rights and those of her seamen by Great Britain, declared war against the latter power. This ultimatum was only reached by our Government after the most careful consideration. While jealous of their rights and liberties, the American people considered it wise to suffer considerably rather than precipitate hostilities with their old trans-Atlantic foe. With the close of the Revolutionary war

they turned their swords into ploughshares and their bayonets into reaping-hooks. They desired peace, if with honor it could be maintained. They had, a dozen years before, averted a collision with France by a policy of forbearance; and, in this particular connection, it is interesting here to note that at the Town Meeting held April 9th, 1793, the people of Newark, by an almost unanimous vote, adopted an address to both Houses of Congress "Praying that they would take some Effectual Measures to restrain the arming of our Merchant Ships, and that they will not involve the Country in an immense increase of debt by instituting or augmenting a national maritime force; but avoid both as the best means to prevent being led into war." Now, however, forbearance had ceased to be a virtue. The aggressions on American commerce growing out of the British "Orders" were borne with, as were also the outrages perpetrated by British men-of-war on American seamen; but the strife stirred up by England's agents, whereby the Shawnee Indians, under Tecumseh, threatened deeds of desolation and blood against the Western settlements, brought matters to a crisis. Soon after General Harrison's signal triumph over Tecumseh at Tippecanoe, war was declared with England.

The effect of this declaration on Newark was, as previously remarked, to give new life to its industries. By the war between England and France the manufactures of Newark were quickened; now, by our war with England, they were given increased vitality. At this time, too, the South had become a large and profitable market for the handicraft of the town. To increase trade the manufacturers put forth their best efforts. A Newarker, whose memory is still green with the recollections of the period, states that "the enterprise and energy of the manufacturers of Newark and the neighborhood, together with the superiority of their carriages, boots, shoes, hats, &c., had created a demand for all that could be manufactured." The army contractor was abroad at the time. From 1812 to 1815 he was kept very busy hereabouts, furnishing boots, shoes, harness and other military supplies. In front of his place of business on Broad street, north of Green, Robert B. Campfield, a Newark contractor, made an imposing display of profit and patriotism. He had arranged there fourteen six-pounder cannon, one for each county then in New Jersey. It was a United States Government contract.

In this war, as in the struggle for Independence, the patriotism of Newark was demonstrated. Her sons were among the earliest to obey the call to arms. Owing, however, to the scene of active hostilities on land and sea being far removed from New Jersey, the service of the Jersey Blues was mainly confined to the guarding of our harbor approaches and New York against the enemy. The leading military spirits of the town at this period were General John N. Cumming, Colonel Plume and others. Among the Newarkers who responded promptly and joined the army was Aaron Treat Crane, a descendant of Robert Treat. He became a major of troops raised for the defence of New York harbor. When a boy, Major Crane attended the school conducted by Mr. Obadiah B. Brown, and one day got into a wrangle with his preceptor. He refused to be ferruled, and a physical struggle ensued. A drawn battle is said to have been the result of the conflict, together with the complete withdrawal of Crane from the school. After the war Crane occupied a Government position in Washington, where he died.

From an incident of the period it would appear that either our coast and harbor guardsmen were indifferently watchful, or the British naval officers were exceedingly clever blockade runners. Residing in Newark was an Englishman named Hawke, reported to have been a descendant of the English Admiral of that name. His wife was a beautiful woman, the sister of the equally beautiful wives of the two grandsons of Pastor Macwhorter—"the Three Graces," as the feminine trio were called, being daughters of Judge Lawrence, who came from New York and settled here, bringing with him, it is stated, the first piano ever owned in Newark. One night, during the war, at his residence in the rear of Trinity Church, Mr. Hawke entertained a party of naval officers belonging to the British squadron, then lying off New York Harbor, and commanded by Sir John B. Warren. The same night they returned to their vessel unmolested.

Again came peace between England and America. It was proclaimed February 18th, 1815, five weeks after General Jackson's victory over the British under Packenham, at New Orleans. With peace, however, came not prosperity. On the contrary, a season of commercial disaster and distress set in. A number of banks in various parts of the country suspended specie payments—as the State Bank of Newark had been compelled to do for a time just

before the close of the war. There was no satisfactory medium of exchange. All values depreciated. In some places, notably in New York, bands of discharged soldiers, unable to find employment, roamed the streets, and at night committed many depredations. People were knocked down and robbed by persons incited to crime by the craving of themselves and families for bread. Happily this state of things did not last long. Towards the close of President Madison's administration, on April 10, 1816, the United States Bank was chartered by Congress, with a capital of \$35,000,000. This acted as a sedative on the financial troubles of the period and restored business to its wonted activity. The demand for leather goods soon increased, and the wheels of Newark's principal industries were speedily set moving at an accelerated speed. The material interests of the town went on prospering and to prosper. Business increased rapidly, though the increase of population was tardy. In 1810, as we have already seen, the population was only about 6,000. Sixteen years later these figures were increased but about two thousand. The growth subsequently was more rapid.

On July 4, 1826, an interesting page of local history was contributed by the citizens. It was the fiftieth anniversary of American Independence, and was fittingly commemorated by the townspeople as a day of jubilee. There was more than the usual display of national bunting, an extra discharge of cannonry and altogether a heartier observance of Independence Day than was customary. Two things additional were done which deserve particular remembrance. The first and most important was the taking of a census of the town by Isaac Nichols, assessor. The second was the laying of an inscribed marble slab in the extreme southern end of Military Park at the base of the Liberty Pole. The slab literally passed out of sight and out of mind until the year 1876, when, by chance, it was rescued from oblivion and found to bear the following inscription :

*The citizens of Newark, in grateful commemoration of the 50th anniversary of American Independence, have, on this Fourth day of July, A. D. 1826, deposited this stone as a foundation of a monumental memorial here to be erected; and when the dilapidations of time shall discover this inscription to future generations, may the light of the Gospel illuminate the whole world.*

The census appears to have been taken with great care by Mr.



Nichols. In it the population was set down at 8,017, and the exhibit of workshops, factories and workmen made is herewith set forth. There were, according to Mr. Nichols:

Three Iron and Brass Foundries, twelve workmen; one Cotton Factory, six workmen; three Tin and Sheet Iron Factories, nine workmen; one Coach Spring Factory, ten workmen; one Chocolate and Mustard Factory, eight workmen; one Tobacco Factory, thirteen workmen; one Looking Glass Factory, four workmen; one Soap and Candle Factory, four workmen; one Earthen Pottery, three workmen; one Rope Walk, two workmen.

Besides these, three Distilleries, two Breweries, and two Grist Mills. The number of hands employed, not given. All those employed in trades and other branches, are enumerated as follows:

Shoe Makers.....	685	Bakers.....	15
Carriage Makers.....	64	Carters.....	12
"    Trimmers.....	48	Saddle-Tree Makers.....	12
"    Painters.....	21	House Painters and Glaziers.....	10
"    Smiths.....	77	Wagon Makers.....	8
Carpenters.....	89	Trunk Makers.....	7
Chair Makers.....	79	Coopers.....	7
Hatters.....	70	Stone Cutters.....	6
Curriers.....	61	Last Makers.....	6
Saddlers.....	57	Butchers.....	5
Masons.....	46	Plough Makers.....	4
Coach Lace Weavers.....	36	Pump Makers.....	1
Cabinet Makers.....	35	Morocco Dressers.....	3
Tailors.....	35	Brush Makers.....	3
Jewelers.....	22	Gun Smiths.....	2
Blacksmiths.....	19	Watch and Clock Makers.....	2
Plane Makers.....	17	Tallow Chandlers.....	1
Tanners.....	17	Lock Makers.....	1
Silver Platers.....	15	Printers.....	7

In 1834, under Jackson's Administration, Newark was made a port of entry. From an early period the Passaic was navigable for vessels of considerable tonnage. Before the Revolution William Camp carried on trade with the West Indies. A vessel called the "Black Prince" owned by him was lost at sea and nothing was ever heard of her. Many years later the shipping of Newark consisted almost entirely of the sloop "Fox," Captain Lewis Bosworth. She used to go as far as Virginia. In the years immediately preceding the erection of the place into a port of entry, however, the canvas-winged carriers of commerce multiplied rapidly. At the time specified there were over eighteen vessels trading between Newark, New York, Eastern, Northern and Southern ports. Newark was also represented in the whaling enterprise. The imports in 1835 were about two and a half millions (\$2,500,000), and the



exports eight millions (\$8,000,000). These exports consisted of the manufactures of the town, which at that time comprised saddlery, harness, carriages, shoes, hats, coach-springs and lamps, platedware, brass and iron castings, cutlery, coach-lace, patent leather, malleable iron, window blinds and sashes, cabinet wares, chairs, jewelry, planes, ready-made clothing, trunks, &c. The first Collector of the Port was Archer Gifford, quite a town notable in his day. Not many years after the Revolution Mr. Gifford established here a hotel, to which slight reference has already been made. The house stood on the site now occupied by the First National Bank, the north-east corner of Broad and Market streets. As the Gifford Tavern, it became quite famous to the traveling public, especially among Southerners and others of sporting proclivities who used to come hither to hunt. On the sign in front was painted a pack of hounds with sportsmen on horseback, and the hunter who had come in "at the death" holding up by its hind legs the captured Reynard. Mr. Gifford was wont to speak of his Southern patrons as his "rice-birds." The second year after his appointment as Collector of the Port he made a report regarding the commerce of Newark, of which the following is an extract:—

The Balance of outstanding tonnage, belonging to the district of Newark on the 31st of March last, 3,711,24-95.

There are eighty two vessels of all classes, and two hundred and forty five mariners.

Cleared from the Port of Newark, during the last year six brigs and three ships for foreign countries, with foreign and domestics goods, amounting to \$36,988.20.

Hospital money collected the year ending the 31st March \$317.77.

Turning aside for a time from the purely industrial and commercial thread of Newark's narrative, let us see what her progress was in other directions during the period embraced in this chapter.

With the growth of population and manufactures there was throughout a steady relative increase in the number of churches and the cultivation of religious and secular education. Churches especially multiplied. As already noted, the Second Presbyterian Church was organized on November 8th, 1811, the church edifice having been completed a short time previous, and Rev. Hooper Cumming, son of General Cumming, having been chosen the first pastor. On the 8th of June, 1824, the Third Presbyterian Church was organized, Rev. Joshua T. Russell being the first pastor. Seven years later, on the 14th of April, 1831, the Fourth Presbyterian

Church was organized, consisting of twelve members. In July, 1832, Rev. Dr. Weeks became pastor. This church is now extinct. On the last Sunday in October, 1831, the African Presbyterian Church was organized by a commission from the Newark Presbytery. In March, 1834, forty persons were dismissed from the First Presbyterian Church and formed the first Free Church in Newark. They organized May 22d, 1834. This association subsequently became a Congregational Church. While the Presbyterian churches thus multiplied in the town, Trinity Church continued beyond this period to be the only Episcopal Church in the place, excepting the one established under its sacred ægis at Belleville. We can well afford here to pause and contemplate the outline history of the venerable mother of Episcopacy in Newark.

Attention has already been given to the traditional cause of its foundation—the secession of Colonel Josiah Ogden from the First Presbyterian Church because he was “disciplined” for saving his wheat on a stormy Sunday. The first charter of the Church was granted February 4th, 1746, under the seal of Governor Lewis Morris. This was suspended, and, a year later, a new one was granted. Under this the Church still continues its work. The charter was granted in the name of George II. “on the humble petition of our Loving subjects Edward Vaughan, late Rector of Trinity Church at Newark, John Schuyler and Josiah Ogden, late church Wardens, and George Lurting, David Ogden, John Ludlow, David Ogden, junr, William Kingsland, William Turner, George Vrelandt, Daniel Pierson, Roger Kingsland and Emanuel Cocker, late vestrymen of said Church.” These persons were constituted under the charter “a body corporate and politick in deed, fact and name by the name and stile of the Rector, Wardens and Vestrymen of Trinity Church at Newark Elected and chosen according to the Canons of the Church of England as by law established.” The first edifice erected for the church was of hewn stone, sixty-three feet long by forty-five feet broad, and twenty-seven feet high, with a steeple ninety-five feet high and twenty feet square—part of which is still standing. In 1750 the rector of the church wrote in jubilant terms about his people having lately finished the edifice, besides obtaining a good glebe and parsonage for their missionary, “chiefly through the bounty of Colonel Peter Schuyler, a name very deservedly high in esteem among them.” Colonel Schuyler was a

man of large heart and strong hand who served the State as the commander of the New Jersey Contingent in the French-Canadian war. During the Revolutionary war, Trinity Church experienced many strange vicissitudes. After his flight with Judge Ogden, Rev. Mr. Browne wrote that the church was "used by the rebels as a hospital for their sick," the greater part of the summer of 1776. He also said that "they broke up and destroyed the seats and erected a large stack of chimneys in the middle of it." Singularly enough, among these very "rebels" was the grandsire—a Hessian at that—of one of Mr. Browne's ministerial successors. This was Amos Slaymaker, of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, who came from Hesse Cassel, when a lad, and at the age of twenty was an ensign in General Washington's army. He slept under arms one night in Trinity Church, as stated in the same edifice by his grandson, Rev. Dr. M. H. Henderson, in the course of a Centennial discourse preached February 22, 1846. According to tradition, other "rebels" besides Ensign Slaymaker and his troopers were temporary occupants of old Trinity. George Washington, Robert Morris, Robert Livingston and General Lord Stirling are said to have worshipped and partaken of Holy Communion "in the sacred edifice at some time or other during the Revolution, but exactly when or under whose ministration tradition does not specify. For nine years subsequent to Mr. Browne's departure the parish was vacant. In 1788 Rev. Uzal Ogden was installed as rector. After a ministry of some twenty years Rector Ogden not only withdrew from Trinity, but from the Episcopal Church, and joined the Presbyterians. He was succeeded in the rectorship by Rev. Joseph O. Willard, in 1806. There were then about seventy communicants. During the rectorship of Rev. Mr. Willard the present main edifice was erected, the corner-stone being laid May 22, 1809, and the completed structure being consecrated May 21, 1810. The building committee were Messrs. Mercer, Edward Blackford, Josiah James, William Halsey, John Crawford and Caleb Sayres, the treasurer being George Nelson. The building, like its predecessor, is of brown stone. The walls are two and a half feet thick. The dimensions of the structure are eighty-eight feet long by sixty-one and a half feet wide. Including the tower and portico the building measures one hundred and two feet. The tower, as previously remarked, is the same that adorned the first structure. Some time

ago, when the chancel was extended, a stone taken from the old edifice was found on which was inscribed the birth-year of the church, as follows: "*Anno Salutis, 1746.*" In 1835 the church at Belleville formally separated from Trinity. Parson Willard was succeeded as rector by Rev. Lewis P. Bayard, who officiated from May, 1813, till 1820, when he left because of the insufficiency of support given him. Rev. Henry P. Powers was installed June 3d, 1821, and remained until 1830. The next regular pastor was Dr. Henderson. St. Mark's Church, of Orange, is an honored offspring of Trinity's, as is the First Presbyterian Church there the first-born of the First Presbyterian Church of Newark.

Wesleyan Methodism took root in Newark about the time of the close of the Revolutionary war. In the minutes of the Philadelphia Conference for 1786 Newark is mentioned as a Methodist mission, with Robert Cloud as preacher. The first society of this denomination known to have met for preaching in Newark is said to have convened in a bark-mill, situated within a few hundred yards of the building now known as the Halsey Street Methodist Episcopal Church. It was not until 1806, however, that a class was formed. David Bartine, father of the Rev. Dr. Bartine, was its leader. On January 22d, 1808, Richard Laycroft, John Dow and Charles Marsh met at Mr. Dow's house, and "conceived and approved the design to erect a church in this place." Laycroft was the life of the movement. He subscribed \$100 to the enterprise, Others who gave \$20 were considered generous. Some subscriptions were as low as one dollar. It was at first determined to build in Fair street, but afterwards a site on Halsey street was preferred—the one now occupied by the parent Methodist Church of Newark. The building, together with the lot, cost \$2,734. During the course of its erection Ezekiel Cooper preached to a large congregation from the timbers. Wesley Chapel—as the church was then named—was dedicated on New Year's day, January 1, 1809. The first trustees of the church were specially sworn before Judge Pennington, of the Supreme Court, to support the Constitutions of the United States and New Jersey. After the completion of the church, the society grew so rapidly that soon the structure had to be enlarged. After this an entirely new church was erected. In 1819 Newark was changed by the Conference into a regular "station." The present edifice of the first society was built in 1851. And still the mustard seed of



Wesleyan Methodism multiplied so that in 1831 a second church was erected to accommodate down-town Methodists—the Franklin Street Church. It was not dedicated until 1836. At first it was connected with the Halsey Street Church, but afterwards it became a distinctly separate organization. Altogether, up to 1836, there were in Newark twenty different church organizations of various denominations.

How was it with secular education meanwhile? From the earliest period, as shown in previous pages, the schoolmaster was abroad in Newark. In the Town Records, proceedings of November 21 1676, we read that “The Town’s Men have Liberty to see if they can find a competent Number of Scholars and accommodations for a Schoolmaster, within the Town.” At another meeting held the same year, it was further decreed that :

“The Town hath consented that the Town’s Men should perfect the Bargain with the School Master for this Year, upon eondition that he will do his faithful, honest and true Endeavour to teach the Children or servants of those as have subscribed, the reading and writing of English, and also Arethmeteck, if they desire it ; as much as they are capable to learn and he eapable to teach them within the Compass of this Year—nowise binding but that he may make what bargain he please with those as have not subscribed. It is voted that the Town’s Men have Liberty to compleat the Bargain with the School Master, they knowing the Town’s Mind.”

Some time before 1714 a school-house was established, as indicated by a vote of the meeting held on September 28 of that year, which sets forth “y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> old floor in y<sup>e</sup> meeting House Should be made use of for y<sup>e</sup> making of a floor in y<sup>e</sup> schoolhouse in the middle of y<sup>e</sup> Town.” This school stood on the site now occupied by the building used as the Boys’ Lodging House, in Market street. About the same time there was also a school house on Orange street. It increases respect for the memory of the forefathers to learn that they did not forget to provide for the cultivation of the minds of even the pauper children. In 1774 it was voted “that the poor children shall be constantly sent to school, at the expense of the person who takes them.” The same year it was voted “that a School house may be built on any of the common land in Newark—and the particular place shall be where a major part of the subscribers in Value shall appoint.” Next year, March 14, it was

“Voted unanimously, that One Acre and a half of Land in the Town Commons at the North End of the Town, may be taken up for the Use of the Aeademy lately erected on s’d Land.”

“Voted that Lewis Ogden, Esq’r, William Camp, Isaac Ogden, Esq’r, Capt. Anthony Rutgers, Joseph Hedden, jun’r, Samuel Hayes and Joseph Alling, or any four of them, be a committee to lay out one Acre and a half of Land for the use of the Academy, in such manner as they shall think proper.”



This institution became as famous for its excellence as a seat of learning as it was for its misfortunes. In *Livingston's Gazette*, the well-known New York Royalist organ during the Revolution, date of March 10, 1775, the Academy formally announced that it would be "fitted for the reception of youth and of such children as can conveniently lodge and board therein. There will be taught learned Languages, and the several branches of Mathematics, &c." "Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, and Book-keeping" were also to be taught, "in the usual and Italian methods." William Haddon was announced as teacher of Languages and Mathematics, Robert Allen to have charge of the English Department. Mr. Haddon took sides with the British during the Revolution and fled the town. In the Old Burying Ground a few years ago, the author found a relic of Haddon, a gravestone bearing the following inscription:—

In memory of MARGARET, late wife of  
William Haddon, master of the Grammar  
School in this town, Sept. 11th, 1771, 54th  
year.

Haud ulla conjugia  
Magis signa fuit.

As we have already seen, the Academy building was burned down by the British the same night they carried off the martyr Hedden, one of the committee chosen by the town, as above noted, to lay out land for the institution. It lay in ruins until after the close of the war. In 1791, however, steps were taken to rebuild it. Accordingly, at a meeting held on November 30, of that year, Rev. Dr. Macwhorter and Rev. Uzal Ogden, with Mr. John Burnet, were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions for the work of rebuilding. An agreement was entered into by citizens in which they considered it to be "the duty, interest and honor of the town to promote the education of youth by erecting a large and convenient Academy for teaching English, the learned Languages, and Arts and Sciences." On February 3, 1792, measures were matured for the rebuilding of the Academy. Isaac Gouverneur was chosen President of the Association; Rev. Uzal Ogden, Secretary, and Rev. Dr. Macwhorter, Rev. Uzal Ogden, Isaac Gouverneur, William P. Smith, Abraham Ogden, Samuel Hayes, Moses Ogden and Philip Kearny, Standing Committee. On April 13th, 1792, Judge Elisha Boudinot and Abraham Ogden were chosen a

committee to petition the Legislature for authority to raise funds by lottery to finish the building. The petition was granted. Some money was raised in this way, and St. John's Masonic Lodge defrayed the expense of a third story, on condition that the Lodge might thereafter use it as a lodge-room. The building, running sixty-six feet front and thirty-four feet deep on the site now occupied by the Post Office, was completed and the institution entered upon a long and eminently successful career. It acquired under the presidency of Dr. Macwhorter, who succeeded Mr. Gouverneur in 1794, and the superintendence of Principals Pitman, Hanlon Cook, T. Findley, Rev. William Woodbridge, Rev. Samuel Whelpley and Rev. Timothy Alden an enviable reputation, reaching far beyond the Town and the State. Identified with it were the best people of Newark, and among its students were many Southern and West Indian youths. Many of Newark's most eminent lawyers and business men were educated within its walls. Dr. Macwhorter continued to be president of the association up to the time of his death, which occurred July 30th, 1807, at the age of seventy-three.

Besides the Academy, Newark had in 1820 five school-houses. These were the noted White School, which was built in 1797, and stood on the small triangular Park at the junction of Washington and Spruce streets and Clinton avenue; the Market Street School (now the Boys' Lodging House), built in 1804 and still standing; the Franklin School, Fair street, built in 1807; the Union School, New street, built in 1809; and the Washington School in Orange street, built in 1820. These were exclusive of the free schools established by Mr. Combs, and were private institutions erected by individual associations. They were supported by tuition fees, the same as are many private schools now conducted in Newark. The White School, like the Newark Academy, was famous in its day. It was founded by Capt. Jabez Parkhurst, who, like the founders of the Academy, was driven to the use of curious expedients to raise a building fund. He wrote a play which was produced by a company of amateurs. In the play was a character named "Gripus"—the twin presentment of a miserly and grasping farmer of the vicinage, who, when approached by Parkhurst for help, refused it. The play was a decided success, and "Gripus" largely contributed to this end on the stage if not off it. Mr. Parkhurst, the first teacher, was succeeded successively by Abiathar Dodd, Elisha Taylor,

Obadiah Bruen Brown, and others. The building was burned down a good many years ago, the torch being applied to it, as it is stated, by a boy who could not brook being detained after hours for some breach of discipline.

The first movement by the town to establish free or public schools was in 1813, when, by vote of the town, the sum of \$500 was raised "for the Schooling of poor children," the same to be placed in the hands of the Town Committee, which consisted of John Alling, Jabez Camfield, Silas Condit, Stephen Hayes and Nehemiah Baldwin. The next year the same sum was raised for the same purpose, and it was resolved "that Poor Children who have a residence be schooled." The record of the Town Meeting for April 10, 1815, shows that a committee consisting of Joseph C. Hornblower, Silas Condit, Edward Jones, David Hayes, William Tuttle, Isaac Andruss and William Ward was appointed "to superintend the Poor School, Established for the Benefit of the Poor Children of this Township." Again the sum of \$500 was appropriated for the use of the school, and authority given to borrow \$1,000 more. Properly speaking, this was called a charity school. The Town also began, in 1824, to contribute towards the maintenance of "the Female Free School held in the Union School House." This school came into existence through the noble efforts of the ladies of the town, prominent among whom were Mrs. Dr. Macwhorter, Mrs. J. C. Hornblower, Mrs. Theodore Frelinghuysen and Mrs. Beach Vanderpool. Under their guidance, girls were taken from the lowest dregs of the town and trained so that they became useful and even accomplished members of society. Charles H. Shipman and Luther Goble were among those who most generously strengthened the hands of the fair patrons of the institution. At one time it had as many as one hundred and ten pupils. The institution still exists, but in another form. It is now, and since 1848 has been, one of Newark's most deserving private charities, the Protestant Foster Home.

In 1828 the State Legislature authorized the distribution among the several townships of a portion of the Income Fund. Part of Newark's portion was paid to private schools for the tuition of poor children. The same year the town, in addition to its regular appropriations for the "male and female Free Schools," appropriated one hundred dollars "for the Poor Colored Children's Instruction in

the Township," an application for assistance having been made therefor by Abraham and John King, "Two Colour'd Men." In 1830, under a will made by Jabez Longworth, deceased, the sum of \$5,000 was bequeathed to the town as a fund for the support and education of poor orphan children of the Township. It was placed in the hands of James Vanderpool, Theodore Frelinghuysen and Luther Goble, trustees, and is now vested in the city authorities and secured by bond and mortgage. In 1836 the City received a bequest of \$4,000 for a similar purpose from the estate of the then lately deceased Uzal Ogden. Two years later the present public school system was established.

From the consideration of early schools we pass to a brief review of slavery, which existed in this State and community during the time bounded by this chapter.

The introduction of slavery in New Jersey is coeval with the settlement of the Province. As Bancroft remarks, the Lords Berkeley and Carteret were truer to the interests of the Duke of York, who was President of the Royal African Society, than they were to humanity. Accordingly, they offered a bounty of seventy-five acres of land for the importation of each able-bodied slave. Lord Cornbury, in his instructions from Queen Anne, was recommended to encourage "a constant and sufficient supply of merchantable negroes." Under the old dispensation of New Jersey justice, negro slaves convicted of murder were burned at the stake. None were ever immolated in this community, so far as the records show; though, on July 5, 1775, two blacks were incinerated near Perth Amboy for the murder of their master, all the negroes of the neighborhood being compelled to witness the horrifying spectacle. For offences other than capital, negroes used to be tied to the elm trees which stood in front of the jail here and flogged. The early newspapers of the locality show that the slave traffic was quite common here. In the *New Jersey Journal* of 1781 we find announced for sale "a negro woman to suit a private gentleman." Another advertisement in the same paper announced "for sale, a likely negro man on these undermentioned terms, viz., for two smaller blacks, a boy and a girl from about 10 to 14 years of age, provided they are likely, handy, and have had the small-pox, or for five tons of bar iron." When the *Centinel of Freedom* was first published it contained similar announcements. In its issue of May



1st, 1796, appeared the following: "To be sold, a negro man and woman, separately or together as may best suit purchasers." Again, on July 12th, 1797, the *Centinel* printer informed his readers that they could "purchase a negro man, strongly made, of good disposition, and capable of doing as much work as any man in the State." In a still later issue, not far from an advertisement about Bibles, Testaments, &c., there was offered for sale "a likely negro girl, fourteen years of age. Enquire at the *Centinel Office*." In these days, when America is, indeed, "the land of the free;" when human bondage has not an inch of footing within our borders, except in the case of liberty-forfeiting criminals, and when it is acknowledged everywhere among us that *all* men are created *free* and equal, it will doubtless appear strange to the reader to have the types state the fact that here in Newark, about the period we are writing of, slavery was used to advance the cause of education. At a regular meeting of the Board of Officers and Standing Committee of the Academy, held subsequently to December, 1794, it was

"*Resolved*, that the Rev. Mr. Ogden be empowered to sell the negro man James, given by Mr. Watts as a donation to the Academy, for as much money as he will sell for."

It was agreed at the next meeting "that the negro man James be sold to Moses Ogden for forty pounds, payable in two months, with interest." *Apropos* of Rev. Mr. Ogden and the negroes, it may be noted in this connection that he owned quite a number of slaves as well as farm lands. It used to be said that his negroes raised corn, his hogs ate the corn and his slaves the hogs, leaving small profit, if any, for the reverend proprietor.

Another curious fact connected with slavery in Newark is this: Three of the most flourishing churches in the place stand upon ground where negro law-breakers used to be regularly flogged. During the year 1796, in consequence of attempts made by black men—chiefly direct importations from Africa, having all the brute nature of the savage—to set fire to buildings in New York, Newark and other places, a bitter feeling was engendered against the negroes and much fear prevailed among whites. Happily, no serious results followed, as far as the records show.

Slavery was abolished in New Jersey in 1820. To the everlasting credit of Newark, and to the imperishable honor and glory of its local press, be it said that nearly a quarter of a century in advance



of this date a clarion note for freedom was sounded here by the fitly named *Centinel of Freedom*. Revolting from the use to which its advertising columns had been put, it spoke out as follows:

"The subject of negro slavery claims our serious deliberation. But few, we believe, there are to be found who are so hardy as to contend for any right one part of the human race could have to enslave the other. No longer ought such injustice to be tolerated in a land of liberty. No longer ought the character of American Citizens be tarnished by such an act as this. Shall Americans who nobly resented the first attempts of a designing ministry to enslave them, and took up arms to defend their rights, and conquered under the banner of freedom, still continue to hold their fellow-men in thralldom? For shame!"

About this period, as the following facts set forth, a sort of moral epidemic broke out in this community, the effect of which was not always either pleasant or profitable. Strongly indicative of the religio-social character of the people of the place is the following record of a "Voluntary Association of the people of Newark to observe the Sabbath," which association was organized July 10th, 1798. Said the Association:

"It being at all times proper for those who acknowledge themselves dependent creatures on the Supreme Being, and who call themselves Christians, to reflect upon their ways and reform whatever they think is contrary to the word of God; but more especially when the Judgments of God are abroad in the world, and appear with a menacing aspect on our own Country—And as the sanctity of the Sabbath is generally acknowledged by all Christians; and the experience of ages teaches, that whenever vice, like a flood, deluges a land, it commonly breaks in with a destruction of the holiness of that day, the observance of which seems to be daily lessening in this Country, to prevent which dreadful calamity—We, the subscribers, Inhabitants of Newark in New Jersey, deeply impressed with the importance of the religious importance of the Sabbath, not only to the existence of our holy religion, but to the happiness of our Country—do associate and agree as follows:

- 1—That we will neither give nor partake of parties of pleasure or entertainments on that day.
- 2—That we will neither ride out nor travel (except in cases of necessity) on that day.
- 3—That we will regularly attend divine worship on that day, and compel our children, apprentices and servants to do the same as far as in our power lies—
- 4—That after divine service is over we will keep our children, apprentices and servants at home and not suffer them to go abroad on that day.
- 5—That we will exert ourselves to suppress all manner of employment and worldly business on the Sabbath.
- 6—That we will exert ourselves to assist and support the officers of Justice to put the laws in force against those who shall violate them on that day—and we will appoint a Committee from time to time of at least seven persons to assist the officers in carrying these Resolutions into effect—
- 7th. That we will also extend our exertions to support the magistrates and officers of Justice to prevent all the immoralities and vices pointed out in the law for preventing vice and immorality.

Newark, 10 July, 1795.

Alexr. Macwhorter,  
James V. Pool,  
James Crane,  
John Ward,

Jos. T. Baldwin,  
Ezekiel Ball, junr.,  
Moses Faitout,  
Jonah James,

Samuel Pennington,  
Moses Baldwin,  
Isaac Alling,  
John C. Burnet,

James Brown,	Lewis Johnson,	Caleb Wheeler,
David Tichenor,	Samuel Nuttman,	David Ayres,
Elias Dodd,	Aaron Grunmon,	Moses Roberts,
Joseph Riggs,	Jesse Baldwin,	Josiah Conger,
David Hayes, senr.	Uzal Ogden,	Joseph Brown, junr.,
Nathaniel Canfield,	Jonathan Payne,	Samuel Whitaker,
Jotham Clark,	Jasp. Ten Brook,	Robert Niehols,
Henry L. Parkhurst,	Iehabod Jenung,	Nathaniel Beach,
Joshua Baldwin,	Sam'l Sayre, jr.,	Samuel Hayes,
Ebenezer Havens,	Elisha Boudinot,	Matthias Bruen,
Israel Curry,	J. N. Cummings,	Uzal Sayre,
Garret Hogwort,	Jon'n Baldwin,	Jacob Simpson,
Moses Hayes,	Stephen Baldwin,	Eleazer Brown,
Ananias Baldwin,	William S. Pennington,	Benjamin Cleveland,
James Tichenor,	Samuel Foster, by order,	John Crane,
John Morris,	Joseph Camp,	Jeremiah Baldwin,
Stephen Hayes,	Joseph Clizbe,	Stephen Crane,
Daniel Tichenor,	Ebenezer Baldwin,	Timothy Andruss,
David Johnson,	Samuel Clizbe,	Zephaniah Grant,
Sylvanus Baldwin,	David D. Crane,	Robert B. Campfield,
Stephen Ogden Thompson,	Benjamin Coe,	Caleb Campbell,
Jabez Parkhurst,	Jabez Baldwin,	Johnson Tuttle,
Jonathan Andruss,	Caleb Parkhurst,	Jonathan Crane,
David Burnet,	Nathaniel Camp,	Edward Jones,
	Alex'r C. Macwhorter.	

As has almost invariably been the case in movements of this character, zeal seems to have far outrun sound judgment. On one occasion the well-meaning but self-constituted ministers of morality went so far as to usurp the authority of the United States. That is to say, they stopped the Federal mail-coach from running on Sunday, and it was not until they were advised by an authority not in sympathy with them that they were liable to be arrested and carried in handcuffs to Washington, that they desisted. On another occasion two French gentlemen *en route* for France, *via* New York, who had chartered a stage to take them to the place of embarkation, were stopped in this place by the enforcers of the Sunday law. By the advice of a Justice of the Supreme Court, resident in the town, the travelers were liberated and permitted to pursue their journey. On still another occasion a United States Army subaltern—none other, as is believed, than the illustrious soldier who afterwards became General Winfield Scott—while passing through Newark one Sunday, in a curricule, a female relative being with him, was stopped like the Frenchmen and the United States mail-coach. His release was much more rapid, however. Upon his presenting a pistol at

his annoyers, and declaring his intention to treat them as he would banditti, they fled precipitately and he pursued his way without further molestation. The stoppage of yet another party was followed by consequences which gave pause to further interference with travelers. The party in question staid at the tavern here all night, and next day referred the landlord for pay to the Sunday-law officers. The latter had to liquidate the bill. That materially curbed their zeal in the enforcement of the law. An effort was made about the same time to stop the consumption of all sorts of intoxicating beverages. Over-zealousness in this, as in the attempt to enforce the Sunday-law, defeated the entire movement. One of the leading spirits in it made himself so odious to many persons that once he narrowly escaped being tarred and feathered. His mother's hat and cloak formed a disguise whereby he was enabled to elude the vigilance of his irate pursuers. On the old town lot, about opposite the First Presbyterian church on Broad street, stocks were erected, but only to be cut down inside of twenty-four hours and turned into a subject of ridicule and reproach to the well-meaning but ill-advised "Cold Water Society," as it was termed by non-sympathizers.

Another movement, having for its object the general welfare, met with decidedly better success—the establishment of a Fire Department in the town.

In the early days of the year 1797, the elegant mansion of Judge Elisha Boudinot, on Park place, caught fire and was burned down. Its destruction gave impulse to the organization of Newark's first Fire Department. A call was issued as follows :—

Newark, Jan. 16th, 1797.

Those of the inhabitants of Newark who have subscribed, and such as incline to subscribe for a Fire Engine for the use of the Town, are requested to meet to-morrow evening, at the Court House at the ringing of the bell, to consult on the purchase of an Engine and also on the formation of two fire companies.

ALEXANDER MACWHORTER,  
UZAL OGDEN.

Thus, as in the days of old, the reverend clergy of the place were active promoters of the material as well as the spiritual welfare of the community. The call was duly responded to, and its object duly attained. Nearly one hundred and twenty of the best citizens of the town enrolled themselves as active members of the Fire

Brigade. Each person was provided with a leathern bucket, which he carried home. For many years afterwards there hung in the halls of not a few of the best residences in the town these decidedly more useful than ornamental articles. In responding to

"—— the loud alarum bells—  
Brazen bells!"

the volunteer fireman of the period was thus enabled to seize his bucket and his hat simultaneously. There was no hose in those days. The engine was moved as near the fire as possible and a long pipe directed at the flames. Neither was there any such thing as fire insurance. By a general agreement, however, when a citizen sustained any loss by fire, the rest made it good to him by subscription. This was the practice until fires became numerous and the regular insurance system was established, the same as banking. The first engine used here was constructed in New York. The first fire company officers we have record of are the following, who were chosen at a meeting held December 30, 1799: Hugh McDougal, Foreman; Matthew Day, President; Caleb Baldwin, Treasurer. Leading firemen at the opening of the present century were John Poinier, Jephtha Harrison, Thomas Eagles, Nehemiah Crane, Isaac Meyer, Zebulon Morris, Obadiah Woodruff, James Brown and Matthew Plum. During the war of 1812 an unusual number of fires occurred in Newark, supposed to be chiefly, if not altogether, the work of British incendiaries. Hose was first introduced in 1815, and about this time efforts were put forth to organize the force on a better foundation than before, and to improve its efficiency in many respects. John A. Buckley was the first Chief Engineer chosen. In consequence of his presentation of some fire hooks to the town, Daniel Doremus was regarded with high consideration by his fellow-townsmen. A company organized by Mr. Doremus, Moses Ward, John H. Stephens, William Rankin and others, about the time of the close of the war of 1812, subsequently became famous as "Relief Company, No. 2." In 1819 a third company was organized. Just then an engine was built in the town by Stephen Dodd and Caleb S. Ward—the first one constructed in Newark. Regarding possession of this, there was a very animated contest between the three companies then organized. All three advanced claims for it.



Finally, upon the result of a penny-toss, No. 1 Company obtained possession of the engine; No. 2 Company took the engine heretofore used by No. 1, and the hose was given to No. 3.

Such were the beginnings of the right arm of Newark's municipal economy, safety and security—of a Fire Department which, at the present time, maintains a reputation second to none in the country. As already suggested, the membership of the early Fire Department, from its organization in 1797 until the incorporation of Newark as a city in 1836, included many of the most prominent citizens; and to their credit be it remembered that they never flinched from fulfilling their whole duty as firemen, during a period, too, when, from the lack of proper machinery, that duty was extremely arduous.

And yet, it would seem almost impossible, at least at the beginning, that there could have been a very great deal of work for the primitive firemen. According to a map of a principal part of Broad street, showing the buildings and occupants about the year 1796, there were then but fifty-six buildings along both sides of the street from Lincoln Park to Rector street, above Trinity Church. This included the edifices of Trinity and the First Presbyterian Churches, the Academy, the Jail and the old Court House. At this time the limits proper of the town were Bridge street, at the north; Camp street, at the south; Mulberry street, on the east; and Washington street, on the west. Nor was the space thus bounded very compactly occupied. When the bridge over the Passaic at the foot of Bridge street was built, it was considered a mile out of town. Park Place—now such an ornament to Newark—had along its line but very few buildings. Only one of these was at all pretentious—the Boudinot mansion. In the park could be gathered the entire population many times over. High street, instead of being as now a choice location for the residences of the wealthy, had on it but three or four dwellings. If its beauties as a place for handsome houses were not appreciated by the rich of the period, its attractive privacy, nevertheless, was early discovered by the youth and beauty of our great-grandparents' period. It was known as "Lovers' Walk," and here, often, beyond doubt, was

"The kiss snatched hasty from the sidelong maid."

And here, regardless of Nature's exquisite picture stretching down, out, and away beyond Newark bay, the Bergen and the Staten



Island hills, and the magnificent bay of New York spreading north, east and west of the Narrows—here, along “Lovers’ Walk,”

“——’neath yon crimson tree,  
 Lover to listening maid might breathe his flame,  
 Nor mark, within its roseate canopy,  
 Her blush of maiden shame.”

Westward of High street was nothing but fields and woods. At the upper end of Broad street, beyond Mill brook, occupying an elevated position, facing southward, stood the then fine out-of-town mansion of the Ogden family. With its tastefully laid out terraced grounds, its ample piazzas, and its stuccoed walls, it presented a very picturesque appearance. The attractions of Newark as an abiding place were early acknowledged. Among those who have dwelt here from choice, besides those “native here and to the manner born,” were several whose names are famous in the world’s history. Talleyrand—Charles Maurice, Prince de Talleyrand-Perigord, and Bishop of Autun—when driven from Europe in 1792, spent some time in Newark, and, with other noted Frenchmen, is said to have stopped at the Alling house, which stood on Broad street, just below Fair street. Here, in his *soi-disant* character as a teacher of French and amateur chair-maker, the Prince-Bishop prosecuted those studies of American institutions and commerce which resulted in his remarkable essay, published subsequently in France, under the title: *Une Memoire sur les relations Commerciales des Etats Unis vers 1797*. It is traditionally stated that the distinguished Francois Auguste, Viscount de Chateaubriand, while in America at the same period, with a view to seeking for the northwest passage, stopped for a time in Newark. Of Chateaubriand it is related that while dining with President Washington at the National Capitol, the President suggested the difficulties he would have to face in his mission. “But, sir,” responded the gifted Frenchman, after the courtly manner and wit of his race, “it is less difficult to discover the Polar Passage than it is to create a nation as you have done.” During his stay in Newark the Viscount, who, to quote himself, was a “Bourbonist from the point of honor, a Royalist by reason and a Republican by taste and disposition,” did not conceive his great work the *Genie du Christianisme*, as has recently been stated by a usually careful sketch writer. *The Genius of Christianity*, according to the highest authorities, was conceived in 1797 by Chateaubriand while, like Oliver Gold-

smith, he was eking out the barest subsistence in a London garret. He began writing the work there, and completed it in Paris, where it was printed. In the preface to his recently published biography of the poet Shelley, Richard Henry Stoddard speaks of his theme and says: "He seems to have inherited elopement from his grandfather, Sir Bysshe, who eloped with two of his wives, and who is said to have been born in Newark, New Jersey, and to have practiced there as a quack doctor."

Returning to the firm ground of certainty, we know that one other noted foreigner lived and died here—the revered and estimable Peter I. Van Berckel, Minister Plenipotentiary from the States of Holland to the United States. His residence was on Broad street, directly opposite that of Judge William Burnet's, which stood on the north corner of Chestnut and Broad streets. Minister Van Berckel died here on December 17th, 1800. His remains were deposited in the family vault of Captain John Burnet.

Thursday, September 23, 1824, was a memorable day in Newark. It was the occasion of the visit and grand reception here of General Gilbert Motier, the Marquis de La Fayette, the illustrious Frenchman who, when a mere stripling, nearly half a century before, had sacrificed home, fortune, and the polished ease and elegance of a life at Court, in obedience to his passionate enthusiasm for the American cause. On the morning of that day he arrived at Jersey City from New York, where he had been generously fêted by the authorities and people. He was attended to the Jersey shore by General Morton and the Mayor and other corporate officers of the metropolis. The Marquis was accompanied by his son, George Washington La Fayette, who was yet unborn when his distinguished father left France for Philadelphia, in the auspiciously named "Victory," April 26, 1777. At Jersey City the General was received on the part of New Jersey by Grand Marshal, General Jonathan Dayton; Major Kean, of Governor Williamson's staff; and Col. T. T. Kinney. He was escorted to Lyons' Hotel and there presented ceremoniously to the Newark committee. This committee, which consisted of Colonel Thomas Ward, Colonel James Hedden, Colonel Stephen Hay, Colonel Isaac Andruss and Messrs. Caleb S. Riggs, Theodore Frelinghuysen, Jesse Baldwin, Luther Goble, Robert B. Campfield, Dr. John R. B. Rodgers, Abraham Reynolds, William Halsey, Silas Condit and Smith Burnet—all leading and

thoroughly representative Newarkers—had been appointed at a citizens' meeting, held on Tuesday evening, July 27, at the residence of Enoch Bolles, W. S. Pennington being chairman, and William Halsey secretary. At this meeting resolutions were passed tendering La Fayette, on behalf of the people of Newark, "their most sincere and respectful congratulations." From Jersey City the General was escorted hitherward by a squadron of cavalry and a numerous and imposing cavalcade. About twelve o'clock a salute from the ordnance of the Newark Cadet Artillery announced the near approach of the General and his escort. The route of approach was along the Turnpike, connecting with the bridge at the foot of Bridge street. On the other side of the bridge the party were met by a great crowd of people, and all along the way, until the arrival at Major Boudinot's house, the air was vocal with the people's plaudits of the Franco-American hero of Monmouth, the beloved friend and compatriot of Washington. The arrangements in Newark to receive the General were on a scale of unparalleled grandeur and completeness of detail. People were attracted from all parts of the State to witness the ovation and to gaze with reverent and affectionate eyes on the foreigner who had sacrificed so much, risked so much, and achieved so much in the cause of American Liberty and Independence. At Major Boudinot's residence the General was introduced to the judges of the State and Federal Courts, members of the Cincinnati Society, and other persons of distinction. Specially fitted up apartments were provided for the royally welcomed guest in the late residence of Hon. Elisha Boudinot, fronting on Military Park. On the latter had been constructed something wondrously picturesque and beautiful in the shape of a commodious bower, in which the General received large numbers of the townspeople. The base of the bower, which was composed mainly of the choicest flowers, covered an area of thirty-five feet in diameter. There were thirteen arches, one for each of the original thirteen States. The pillars were fifteen feet high and sustained a floral dome representing the Western Hemisphere. "It was indeed a fairy palace," wrote a New York journalist of the day. The ladies of the town took an active part in preparing the wreaths necessary for the formation of the bower. William Halsey furnished the design and superintended the erection, while Moses Ward was his assistant. The occasion was not alone prolific in floral display, but

in music, and poetic and patriotic sentiments. There was an address by Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen, and a grand and imposing military display in front of the bower, under the commands of Major General Doughty and Brigadier Generals Dayton and Darcy. In spite of the unfavorable character of the weather—it rained during the day—the ovation was a great success. The beauty and chivalry of a large part of the State, besides Newark, combined and labored zealously to that end. One who, as a youth, participated in the demonstration, recently spoke of it as “the greatest day he ever saw in Newark.” It was a general holiday for the place. The same afternoon General La Fayette left for Elizabethtown, where he passed the night, the guest of General Dayton. Such was the whole-souled and deeply affectionate sentiment of the people of Newark towards the self-ennobled nobleman and patriot, that whatever of dissatisfaction found expression afterwards was because some had not been able to pay personal tribute to him—to metaphorically “kiss the hem of his garment.”

Connected with La Fayette’s visit to this country at this time is an incident worth relating. Among those who paid homage to the hero on the occasion of his reception in New York was a young lady, the royalist sympathies of whose Newark-born ancestors cost them and her dearly, as referred to at length in the chapter preceding this. As each young lady was presented to La Fayette in the metropolis he would ask regarding where and under whom her ancestor served—presuming, as was natural, that only the offspring of Revolutionary families would care to see him. When he questioned the damsel descendant of Newarkers, she answered, with a spirit and a frankness characteristic of her family: “My grandfather and father, sir, were loyal to their king and country.” Instead of being provoked, the General remarked that he was glad to see that the young lady had courage enough to stand by the principles of her progenitors. Like her grandfather and father, she was and professes still to be—for she yet lives—a royalist to the core.

The renowned orator and statesman, Henry Clay, visited Newark on November 20, 1833, by invitation of leading citizens. Because of his powerful and effective championship of the Protective system, Mr. Clay was a great favorite here. A committee waited upon him in New York and escorted him hither. As in the case of La Fayette, the distinguished visitor was met on the Turnpike about two miles



from Newark, by "a large cavalcade of citizens, mounted and in carriages." At the Park House, fronting on Military Park, an immense concourse assembled to welcome "glorious Harry of the Slashes." In response to the formal welcome pronounced for the citizens by Amzi Dodd, Mr. Clay made a brief but eloquent reply. He was then presented to leading citizens and escorted through the principal factories of the town. At Rankin's hat manufactory he was presented by the workmen with a handsome beaver hat, Mr. Peter Duryee making the presentation speech. At Smith & Wright's saddlery manufactory he was presented by the proprietors and workingmen, through Mr. John P. Jackson, with a "superb saddle, bridle and trappings." He was asked by Mr. Jackson to accept "these memorials from those who are indebted to your liberality and enlarged policy of protecting the domestic industry of our country." "They are not," continued the speaker, "decorated with the glittering tinsel which would gratify the eye of royalty, but we cherish the conviction that they will nevertheless be a pleasing offering to a plain, honest-hearted Republican." After refreshments at the Park House, Mr. Clay returned to the Metropolis. Thither he was accompanied by a number of prominent Newarkers, headed by General Darcy. Upon taking leave of the great Senator, General Darcy addressed him on behalf of those present in terms of the warmest admiration for his "character, talents and important public services." In conclusion General Darcy, on the part of those present and the citizens generally of Newark, begged Mr. Clay to accept, as a token of regard for his "highly respected lady," the splendid Newark-made carriage in which he had ridden from Newark to New York. Mr. Clay was deeply moved at this fresh and most substantial proof of Newark appreciation. In broken accents, his voice tremulous with emotion, he replied:

"Gentlemen, you overwhelm me. I know not how to refuse, and yet may I be permitted—(the company here interrupted him by dissent), I assure you, gentlemen, I know not why it is that one so undeserving as myself, should be so loaded with such marks of your esteem and generosity. I know of nothing in my humble services deserving of a return so splendid and so costly; it comes so unexpected. Gentlemen, my heart is too much overwhelmed; the citizens of Newark have made upon it such an impression; IT can thank you, but tongue cannot. Be pleased, sir, to accept in behalf of yourself and your fellow-townsmen, my warmest thanks for this elegant present to my wife."

The carriage thus gracefully presented and worthily bestowed was manufactured by John Clark & Son.



It is time now to resume our main consideration, the story of the Town's development; so we approach the period when Newark abandoned her town nomenclature and rule and assumed the title and government of a city.

The records of the Town Meetings for the years immediately before and after 1830, meagre though they are in detail, show that the place had become one of considerable business bustle and importance. Enlargement of the Poor House, increased appropriations of money for public purposes and a long continued demand for a new Town-hall, are notable features of the minutes. At the annual Town Meeting held on Monday, April 9, 1832, "in the lecture-room of the Third Presbyterian Church," the following preamble and resolution were introduced by General Isaac Andruss, and passed by the meeting:

*"Whereas, the Township of Newark has become so populous that it is impracticable to procure a room adequate for the accommodation of the Inhabitants of the Township when in Town Meeting assembled for the transaction of the annual business of the Township,*

*Be it Therefore Resolved, That a committee be appointed to digest a plan for the division of the Township into two or more Wards, with a system for the transaction of the Township business upon equitable principles, by the two, or more separate Wards, and that the Committee report to a special Town Meeting to be called for that purpose."*

Under this resolution, Isaac Andruss, Joseph C. Hornblower, Stephen Dod, William H. Earle and Archer Gifford were appointed as the committee. At the same meeting another resolution was passed giving force to the preceding one. It provided "that the next Annual Town Meeting be held, at the lower point of the Military Common at Ten o'clock in the forenoon." On June 2, of the same year, a special meeting was held at which the committee chosen at the previous meeting reported that they were of opinion "that owing to the numerous population of the Town and its rapid increase" it was advisable to make a division of the town, such as was suggested in the above resolution; but, to carry the measure into effect, required legislative aid. Upon the recommendation of the committee, another one was appointed "to draft a Law to divide the Town into two or more districts." Joseph C. Hornblower, Isaac Andruss and Amzi Dodd were chosen as the committee. According to resolution, a special meeting was held "in the Session Room of the First Church," on January 3, 1833, to hear the report. The meeting was numerously attended. Stephen Dod was chosen

moderator, and Abraham Beach, clerk. The “general features of a Bill for dividing the Township into four Wards” was presented by General Andruss, chairman of the committee. It was considered by sections, and, as finally agreed upon, defined the boundary lines of the four Wards, and provided for the election of town officers the same as before. To prepare a bill according to the plan, committees of two from each of the Wards were chosen, as follows :

NORTH WARD—James Vanderpool, Archer Gifford, Esqrs.

SOUTH WARD—Asa Whitehead, Amzi Armstrong, Esqrs.

EAST WARD—Joel H. Condit, Joseph C. Hornblower, Esqrs.

WEST WARD—Isaac Andruss, William Pennington, Esqrs.

The law was duly prepared, passed by the Legislature, and approved by a popular vote in April, 1836.

What, now, of Newark as a city? Let succeeding chapters speak.

## CHAPTER VII.

1836 TO 1861.

The Infant City—Steam and its Quickening Influences—Dr. Goble's Industrial Exhibit for 1836—Sad State of Morals in Essex County—Drunkenness and Wife Beating—The Great Fire of '36—Effects of the Panic of '37—Influx of Foreigners—Early Exiles from Erin and the Vaterland—Reminiscences of "The Year '98"—The Catholic Church in Newark—Rev. Father Moran—The First Germans in Newark—Beginning of the Lager-Beer Industry—A Saponaceous "Sorceress"—The Baden and Rhenish Bavarian Revolutionists of '43 and '49—Sketches of General Franz Sigel's Compatriots—Amusing Industrial Incident—German Scholars holding Classical Conversations while Manufacturing Terra-Cotta—The German Press of Newark—Founders of the Leather, Carriage, Saddlery and Harness, Shoe, Iron, Jewelry and other Industries—A Newark Carriage as a Potent Factor in a Presidential Election—Reminiscence of Martin Van Buren—More Manufacturing Statistics—Seth Boyden—Career and Character of the Great Inventor—The Panic of 1857—Its Effects in Newark—The "New York Herald" and the "Newark Daily Eagle"—How Editorial Doctors Differed—Distress and Destitution in Newark—Meetings of Merchants and Workingmen—"We Ask not Alms, but Work, so that our Wives and Children may not Starve!"—Striking Repetitions of History—Prosperity Returns—The Gathering Clouds of Civil Strife.

AFTER a village and township life of exactly one hundred and seventy years, lacking a single month, Newark had now, in April, 1836, become a full-fledged city. The Act of Incorporation was approved February 29, 1836. One of its provisions required that the Act should be submitted to a vote of the people, and that to become valid it would be necessary for it to be endorsed by a three-fifths vote of the citizens. Tickets were prepared, inscribed "Corporation" and "No Corporation." Considerable fear was entertained for the result by the friends of the measure. On March 18th the election took place, and, out of a total poll of 2,195 votes, there were cast for incorporation 1,870 votes, being 553 votes more than the requisite three-fifths. The total opposition vote was only 325. Echoing the jubilant sense of the community over the result, the *Advertiser* of the day following the election said:

"NEWARK A CITY.—The roar of cannon announced to the town last night the gratifying result of the election. The charter is accepted by an immense majority, and the powers and privileges of a corporation thus secured to us. \* \* \* The election was conducted with entire good feeling and without any mixture of political prejudice. The same public spirit, we trust, will continue to prevail in all the future arrangements and counsels of the town. \* \* \* As we have commenced, so let us continue, in the spirit of kindness, conciliation and disinterestedness, to act with a single eye to the common interest of the whole."

The first charter election was held the following month, on Monday, April 11th, when William Halsey was elected Mayor and the following persons Aldermen: North ward—Abraham W. Kinney, William Lee, Isaac Meeker, John H. Stephens; South ward—Isaac Baldwin, Thomas B. Pierson, Aaron Camp, H. L. Parkhurst; East ward—William Garthwaite, Joel W. Condit, James Beardsly, James Miller; West ward—Enoch Bolles, William Rankin, Abner P. Howell, James Keene. The following Saturday evening the new city government was regularly organized, Oliver S. Halsted (subsequently Chancellor of the State) being chosen Reeorder; Joseph N. Tuttle, Clerk; William A. Meyer, Treasurer; Elias H. Van Winkle, City Surveyor, and James Keene, Street Commissioner. The proceedings took place in St. John's Lodge-room in the old Academy building, Rev. Dr. Weeks invoking the Throne of Grace on the occasion.

Thus, instead of a Moderator, Newark now had a Mayor, and instead of an interminable list of Town Officers it now had a Common Council and City Officers. Its population, then verging on 20,000, supported nineteen churches, twenty-six lawyers, twenty-three physicians, three banks, three insurance companies, four newspapers—one daily, one semi-weekly, and two weeklies—eighteen inns and taverns, three drug stores and a large and varied number of industrial institutions. The place had fairly begun to feel the quickening impulses of steam, the New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company having opened their road between Newark and Jersey City one year and a half before, on September 15, 1834. Two years before that, in 1832, the Morris Canal, (which many influential citizens desired should be run through Market street), was completed, furnishing the town, as a writer of the period proudly remarked, with "a direct and easy communication with the Delaware at Easton, and the Lehigh Coal Mines at Mauch Chunk." Besides the New Jersey Railroad, there was a steamboat and a regular line of stages, which carried passengers to and from New York. With no weak flourish of trumpets, the officers of the New Jersey Railroad announced in 1836 that during the nineteen months and a half from September 15th, 1834, to May 31st, 1836, there had been carried over the road 238,815 passengers! It was not until January 1st, 1836, that the road was opened for traffic as far as Rahway. The heart of a chronicler of the period swelled as he placed before

a wondering and admiring public the following exhibit of passenger traffic from January 1st to May 1st, 1836:

Between New York and Rahway.....	4,298
“ “ “ Elizabethtown.....	2,031
“ Newark, “ Rahway.....	4,241
“ “ “ Elizabethtown.....	3,034
“ Elizabethtown and Rahway.....	883
Way passengers.....	411
Grand total.....	14,898

“The above results,” remarked the aforesaid chronicler, “are truly gratifying to the friends of internal improvement and the whole community.” It was expected that the road would be finished through to New Brunswick in the following July.

Additional proof of the growing prosperity and importance of the place is furnished in the fact that even a year before the incorporation of the young city a directory was published by B. T. Pierson which contained 5,094 names. According to a writer in this first directory, the population of Newark was estimated to be as follows in 1835:

Free White American.....	10,542
Irish (about).....	6,000
English and Scotch (about).....	1,000
Germans (about).....	300
Free People of Color.....	359
Total.....	18,201

In September, 1836, a Census was taken by direction of the Common Council. The population was shown to be 19,732. These figures were declared at the time to be a slight underestimate. It was remarked “that the tables were made up at a season—from June to August—when the operations of some of our largest workshops were nearly suspended; and that since that period they have all been put in full operation, with full complements of men.” The increase in the six years preceding the taking of the Census shows that the population of the place had very nearly doubled itself from 1830 to 1836. It was claimed that this remarkable increase was the result of “no factitious causes,” but was “to be traced entirely to the regular and wholesome growth of the various branches of industry—manufactures and commerce.” “We doubt,” said a publicist of the day, “if there is a more active community in the country—a more prosperous one certainly cannot be desired.” The



same writer, commenting upon the figures of the Census, took occasion to discourage too much local laudation. "We do not wish," said he, "to see a just pride in our country discouraged. It would be matter of infinite sorrow were our people to lose that sanguine character so well suited to their condition. It would be lamentable indeed, were that happy spirit of confidence in the future, and complacency in our own destiny, turned into discontent and melancholy foreboding. But we should be sorry to see the disposition cherished to our own hurt. We should be sorry to see a people made vain because they are prosperous, or withheld from improvement because some things are already well. The voice of kindness is not always the voice of praise. Generous spirits, it is true, require the stimulus of approbation, but they need also something more. A higher degree of perfection should be shewn them—a more noble pre-eminence to which they should aspire. Great and strong as we are, there are yet many things in which we are little and weak, and if the future has its promises, it has also its perils."

The following interesting statistics were gathered by canvassers:

CENSUS OF 1836.

NUMBER OF INHABITANTS.	West Ward.	North Ward.	South Ward.	East Ward.	TOTAL.
Of 5 years old and under.....	769	593	784	726	2,872
Between 5 and 12.....	921	553	648	534	2,456
Between 12 and 21.....	1,170	597	1,100	941	3,808
Over 21.....	2,783	1,916	2,339	2,767	7,835
Male Colored.....	131	81	46	66	324
Female Colored.....	160	84	67	85	396
Slaves.....	3	6	.....	1	10
Total.....	5,761	3,867	4,984	5,120	19,732
White Males.....	2,858	1,867	2,442	2,808	9,975
White Females.....	2,590	1,822	2,429	2,150	8,991
Male Aliens.....	450	459	270	553	1,832
Female Aliens.....	333	338	201	399	1,271
Males Naturalized.....	106	20	65	88	279
Females Naturalized.....	105	14	42	81	242
Total Foreigners.....					3,624
Dwellings, Brick or Stone.....	58	19	21	46	144
"    Frame.....	523	357	488	466	1,814
Stores, Brick.....	84	11	.....	1	46
"    Frame.....	36	20	20	2	78
Workshops, Brick.....	7	.....	2	9	18
"    Frame.....	68	15	68	49	200
Total.....					2,300

Before the canvassers had completed their labors, Dr. Jabez G. Goble, an eminent and public spirited-citizen, carefully prepared the following interesting exhibit :

Newark is principally distinguished for its manufactures, which are unsurpassed for number, variety, and beauty of workmanship, by any city of similar extent and population in the world. The following statistical table, which has been carefully compiled, will exhibit a general view of the business of the city—the greater portion of which consists of its own manufactured articles. The table is believed to be essentially correct.

	No. employed.	Amount.
Boot and Shoe Manufacturers. This branch of trade has always been very extensive, - - - - -	734	\$1,523,000
Hat Manufacturers, - - - - -	610	1,055,000
Carriages of every description—omnibuses, railroad cars, &c. Some of these establishments are very large, - - - - -	897	1,002,000
Saddles, harness, whips, &c., - - - - -	590	885,500
Clothing business—manufactured for the Southern markets, - - -	1,591	840,000
Tanning and Currying. The principal portion of this business is done in the Swamp in Market street, - - - - -	150	899,200
Coach axles, springs, door locks, brass mountings, &c., - - - - -	220	250,000
Coach lace, tassels, fringe, &c., - - - - -	112	80,000
Oil silk, patent leather, malleable iron, every variety of casting used by coach makers, machinists, &c. The collection consists of more than 1,000 plain and ornamental patterns now in use, - - -	125	225,060
Cabinet do., - - - - -	145	180,000
Jewelry do., - - - - -	100	225,000
Trunk and chair do., - - - - -	106	90,000
Silver plating do., - - - - -	100	100,000
Sash and blind do., - - - - -	107	70,000
Coal trade. This business has been extensive the past year, - - -		200,000
All other manufacturers, comprising many different branches, may be fairly estimated at - - - - -		500,000
		<u>\$8,124,790</u>

Among the manufactories embraced in the last general clause, may be mentioned the manufacture of gas pipes, and locomotive and steam engines of all kinds, glass cutting, including tumblers, astral shades, decanters, &c. Heinisch's establishment of splendid cutlery, surgical instruments, tailors' shears and scissors; Vartklop's Britannia ware; Hunter's manufactory of table and bowie knives, forks, &c.; plane making, coach and buggy railings, stoves, hooks and eyes; Grant & Wilcox's manufactory of marble mantels; plated harness, statuary, stock and dies; screw presses and lathes, and mechanics' tools in general; looking glasses, shoe and saddle knives; patent and ivory black—of the latter article from 80 to 100 tons are yearly manufactured; bellows manufactory of every variety; pumps, castings, &c., &c.

The above table does not comprehend the builders, carpenters and masons in the city, which form a numerous and respectable body of citizens.

In his report, Dr. Goble further set forth that "The imports from foreign and adjoining states may be estimated at \$2,500,000;" that among the one hundred and seventeen buildings then in course of erection in the city, one was "a splendid hotel,"—the \$80,000 enterprise of the Newark Mechanics' Association; and that, finally,





THE MEADOWS LOOKING EASTWARD.

"every circumstance at present seems to conspire in assuring to this flourishing city a long continuance of its present prosperity—a rapid increase of wealth and population, and a consequent elevation in civil and National importance."

The new-born city had become "the mould of fashion, the observed of all observers" among neighboring towns. The local press of one of these towns having cited "the energy and enterprize" of Newark's citizens, and having held up "our thriving sister as an incentive to ambition, and an example for imitation, in most particulars," a Newark contemporary was moved after this fashion:

"Probably more has been done within the last two years to improve, adorn and beautify the place than within any twenty previous years, since the fathers went to sleep. And we hope to see it ere long in all respects the worthy dwelling-place of a liberal, enlightened, virtuous, and therefore happy community. Our young city may thus become, like Milton's country community, 'the Cynosure of neighb'ring eyes,' which shall thence derive an improving sense of the fascination of cultivated life and manners, which, by connecting art and nature, give the power of undivided empire to both. May all her 'sons become as plants grown up in their youth, and her daughters as corner-stones polished after the similitude of a palace.'"

The indulgence of pretty sentiments like these did not dull the brain or dim the eye of this same writer to some imperfections in his beloved home. He seasoned his admiration of the "energy and enterprize" above quoted, and, in another issue of his paper, said:

"We have seen it stated that no English town, containing 10,000 inhabitants, is without pavements and lamps; and many with less than 5,000 are as well paved and lighted as the finest quarter of London. While here is the proud city of *Newark*, with a population of TWENTY THOUSAND, and doing a profitable business to the amount of eight millions a year, without books, pavements, lights, or any other common comfort which it is possible for such a community to live without. And yet there is hardly a manufacturer or business man amongst us who is not abundantly able to bear any tax necessary to the possession of all these conveniences. Still the most of us love to boast of our superiority to any other people on the face of the earth."

This was not without some effect. Before the city was seven months old, during the waning days of October, the foregoing commentator complimented the city authorities on having introduced lights in the streets at night. Oil lamps were then used, and even those quite sparingly, and confined to the centre of the city and the street corners. It was not until Christmas Day, 1846, that the Newark Gaslight Company commenced manufacturing gas in Newark. At first the city was supplied the same as private persons. In April, 1851, a contract was entered into to supply the city, and in 1853 there were 337 lamps supplied, at the rate of \$28.50 per



lamp for 2,200 hours—the rate charged now (1878) being \$28.70 for 3,160 hours. It was not until July 26th, 1852, that the work of laying stone pavements commenced. The work was begun in Market street. Broad street was paved about a year later. Previous to this, Broad and Market streets, at certain seasons of the year, were almost impassable because of the great depth of mud. It was only after long and vigorous agitation that pavements were ordered to be laid. Aqueduct water was introduced as early as the year 1800, being supplied to houses through wooden pipes. The Newark Aqueduct Company was incorporated November 17th, 1800. The first Directors were John N. Cummings, Nathaniel Camp, Jesse Baldwin, Nathaniel Beach, Stephen Hays, James Hedden, Jabez Parkhurst, David D. Crane, Joseph L. Baldwin, Luther Goble, Aaron Ross, John Burnet and William Halsey. In 1828 steps were taken which resulted in the substitution of iron for wooden pipes. Under an act of the Legislature, approved March 20th, 1860, "The Newark Aqueduct Board" was constituted, and by that authority the transfer was made to the City of Newark "of the capital stock and all the rights, franchises, lands and property, real and personal, of the Newark Aqueduct Company," the consideration being \$100,000.

The rule is to say nothing but good of the dead. The irrevocable laws governing history, however, require that the dead past shall be treated with truth and candor. Truth and candor, then, compel the admission that, sinful and wicked as are the times we have ourselves fallen upon, there are reasons for doubting if the past was any purer or freer from evil-doing than the present. In his annual report, published during the Summer of 1836, Mr. McKee, the agent of the State Temperance Society, gave some facts and figures which form a rather dark lining to the silvery cloud with which we are wont to surround the memories of a by-gone past. Said Mr. McKee:—

"In Essex county, of 517 committed during the last 18 months to Newark Jail, one hundred and sixty-six were incarcerated for drunkenness alone; 107 for *beating and abusing their wives and children*; 100 for riots and breaches of the peace; and 144 for different crimes, such as forgery, burglary, &c. Cost of prosecuting each prisoner when found guilty, averages \$25; cost of board \$90 per annum besides other expenses for fire, and physicians' bills. Of the prisoners above mentioned, 17 were females committed for drunkenness, 7 for lewdness, and 2 for petit larceny, and six men deranged by intemperance. After a patient and careful enquiry, the superintendent of the Jail, Mr. Kilburn, certifies 'that of the 517, not more than *one in every*

*fifty*, is temperate, and that of 159 committed in the same time for debt, *not more than one in every twenty*, is a temperate man.' Of 252 paupers admitted to the poor house of Newark township, 'the pauperism of 142,' says Mr. Crane, the superintendent, 'is distinctly traceable to intemperance alone, and of 73 with whose histories I am unacquainted, more than one-half, I am satisfied, may be set down to the same cause, not more than half a dozen, including two cases of idiocy, can be correctly referred to old age, or the force of untoward circumstances.'"

A master-intellect of the guild of English literature makes one of his best-known dramatic creations say :

" When sorrows come, they come not single spies,  
But in battalions ! "

So, to be true to the great poet-playwright, and to continuity, let us pursue the thread of local misfortune. Speaking of the commercial and financial distresses of 1836 and 1837, Andrew Jackson, then President of the United States, attributed the troubles to the mismanagement of the Bank of the United States, which he stigmatized as "the scourge of the people." As a fit *avant courier* to these distresses, the scourge of fire visited Newark in the Fall of 1836, and made sad havoc with valuable, centrally located property. On the afternoon of Friday, October 27, a fire broke out in a German boarding-house, a two-story frame building on the south side of Market street, a short distance east of Broad street. The firemen were promptly on hand, but owing to the very inflammable character of the buildings adjacent to the one in which the fire broke out, the early bursting of a considerable portion of the hose, and the very inadequate supply of water, the flames spread east, west and in the rear with uncontrollable rapidity. For five hours the firemen and the citizens, together with fire companies from New York, Belleville, Elizabethtown and Rahway—all of whom responded with celerity to the call for assistance—battled bravely with the demon of devastation, but with not a tithe of the success that must have rewarded their heroic exertions had the water supply been sufficient. Up and down Market street, through to Mechanic street, up and down that street on both sides, and northward along Broad and Mulberry streets, the flames forced their way, eating up building after building, until almost the entire square was a waste of débris and blackened ruins. It was only by the greatest devotion to duty that the firemen were able to save the then State Bank building, a substantial brick structure on the southeast corner of Broad and Mechanic streets, and that most precious of land-marks—the venerable First Presbyterian Church

edifice. Among those who came from Elizabethtown to render assistance were two intrepid United States naval officers, Lieutenants Gedney and Williamson. They endeavored to check the advance of the flames by attempting to blow up several buildings with powder, but, not having proper appliances, failed. Luckily no lives were lost or limbs broken. The total loss was about \$125,000—a very large sum in those days. Destructive as was the fire, and distressing as were the consequences, the citizens expressed hearty congratulations that the demolition of property was not infinitely greater, as at one time threatened to be the case. The *Newark Daily Advertiser*, at the close of an elaborate account of the fire, said: "Great apprehensions were excited at one time that the whole eastern side of the city would be destroyed. But it was preserved, and great as the calamity is, there is still great cause for thankfulness for the protecting care of a merciful Providence." The same journal instanced "one case of intrepidity and generous self-sacrifice." "Alexander Kirkpatrick, a journeyman mechanic, signalized himself in saving Asa Torrey's house, upon the roof of which he was sometime exposed to the billowy sheets of flame from the adjoining building, pouring water from buckets handed through the scuttle, at the peril of his life." The recipient of this encomium appears to have been as high-spirited as he was heroic. He promptly declined "a generous fee" offered him by an appreciative State official, (Attorney-General White) as, "an expression of his estimate of his (Kirkpatrick's) services." The thanks of the city were subsequently formally tendered through Mayor William Halsey and the Common Council—all of whom were present at the fire and rendered valuable aid—to the firemen from New York and neighboring towns for their invaluable assistance. It was years before the burnt district was rebuilt.

Mayor WILLIAM HALSEY, whose presence at the fire is noted, died August 16th, 1843. He was the first Mayor of the city, the office having literally begged his acceptance. William Halsey was born in 1770, near the Short Hills, Essex County. He was admitted to the bar in 1794. In his profession he displayed very decided talents, and was especially able in the management of criminal defenses. After he retired from the active practice of his profession, he was appointed Judge of the Essex County Court of Common Pleas. Excepting that office and the Mayoralty of the infant city,

Judge Halsey never held any official position. During his long life, however, he performed more than a full share of unrequited labor as a citizen. He was greatly esteemed by the people for his genial and benevolent qualities, as well as for his talents at the bar and on the bench. He died suddenly in his 73d year.

Soon after "the great fire" of 1836 came the pecuniary and mercantile distresses already referred to. These reached a crisis early the following year. During March and April of 1837, the failures in New York alone amounted, it was stated at the time, to nearly one hundred millions of dollars. The great extent of the business operations of the country at that time, and their intimate connection with each other, extended the evil throughout all the channels of trade; causing, in the first place, a general failure of the mercantile interests,—affecting, through them, the business of the mechanic and the farmer, nor stopping until it had reduced the wages of the humblest day laborer. Added to the effects of general paralysis of business, and of the fire, Newark suffered also from the reaction which followed a real estate speculation prevalent during the years preceding and witnessing the conflagration.

Recurring to matters set forth a few pages earlier, it will be remembered that between the figures given of the foreign population in the statistics of 1835 and 1836, there is a wide discrepancy. In the former, the total numbers of foreigners resident in Newark is estimated at (about) 7,300, but in the latter the number is reduced to less than one-half—3,624. Possibly the figures of 1835 were higher than a careful canvass would warrant, and those of 1836 lower, but there are other causes for the discrepancy. The building of the Morris Canal, and, subsequently, the New Jersey Railroad, drew to Newark a large number of foreign laborers. The steady growth of manufactures also attracted hither many skilled workmen of foreign birth. When the Newark sections of the canal and railroad were completed, large numbers of the laborers moved away. Another cause of depletion was the approach of hard times—the commercial and industrial panic of 1837. Its coming was earliest seen and felt in the cities. Individuals devoid of strong family or locality interests and ties, scattered into agricultural districts at the first pinch. In this way Newark lost thousands of stalwart citizens. *Apropos* of the foreign population of Newark, it is proper here to trace its early growth.



The Scotch were here in small numbers almost as early as the original settlers, but it was not until the present century was well advanced that the Irish and Germans began to settle in Newark in any considerable number. In point of number and period of settlement the Irish take precedence. Among the first of the Emerald Islanders to take up their residence here, were John Hawthorn, Robert Riley, Charles Durning, John Sherlock, Christopher Rourke, Thomas Garland, the brothers Arthur and William Sanders, Robert Selfrage, Thomas Clark, Martin Rowan, Thomas Brannan, the brothers Gillespie, Daniel Elliott, Maurice Fitzgerald, Thomas Corrigan, Michael O'Connor, Edward C. Quinn, John Kelly, Timothy Bestick, the Duffys, Carrs, Dennys, Crockets, Kearneys and Rowes. These, and the others who came with and after them, were given a hearty welcome to Newark. According to several venerable Irish-born residents of Newark still living, there were of their race only about half-a-dozen families here in 1820. One of the very earliest of the Irish to settle in Newark was John Hawthorn, a North of Ireland Presbyterian, who removed hurriedly to this country because of the famous "troubles of '98" in Ireland. In his own country Mr. Hawthorn was a man of considerable substance—owned a fine farm and other property. During the heroic but disastrous revolutionary outbreak which cost the noble young Emmet his life upon the scaffold, Hawthorn was "called out" by the British Government. Being a Protestant and comfortably situated, it was assumed by the government agents that he would at once respond to the call. Instead of doing so, he immediately disposed of his property and sailed for this country. "I will never wear a red coat for the English Government," he said to his wife, who was equally enthusiastic in opposition to English aggressions in Ireland. Upon coming to Newark, Mr. Hawthorn purchased a considerable tract of land on the west side of Belleville avenue and for many years carried on the quarrying business at the Old Town Quarry, residing in a house adjoining St. John's Cemetery. He was a man of very powerful physique, and rather inclined to eccentricity. Once, it is stated, some athlete in Pennsylvania having issued a challenge to wrestle any Irishman in the land, Hawthorn visited the quarry, told one of his foremen to take charge of it for a few days, and started off, merely saying that he would be heard from before he was seen again in Newark. And so it proved; for, soon after, the newspapers



announced that he had "tossèd" the challenger and carried off the \$500 stakes. Quite a colony of Irish Catholics and Presbyterians removed from Newark to Belleville about this time and worked there in the large quarries, calico, copper and white-lead factories. Among the number was a man named John Ryan, who is said to have been a participant in many of the Irish Revolutionary engagements, and to have figured conspicuously in the famous Vinegar Hill battle. Robert Riley is stated to have been here as early as 1810. His name appears in the earliest directories as a "currier, 172 Plane." Some of his people, it is stated, were ardent believers in the revolutionary doctrines of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Theobald Wolfe Tone and Robert Emmet, and were hanged in Ireland, in 1798, from the shafts of their own drays. According to an aged and highly respected Irish-American citizen, still living, who came here in 1828, there were then in Newark only about thirty Irish families, including those already named. One of the most kindly remembered and universally esteemed of these was Charles Durning. He was a weaver by trade, and used his opportunities so as to acquire ownership of considerable property. While there were a few Irish families attached to the Presbyterian Church, the majority were Catholics. Long before the number of Catholics in Newark warranted the erection of a place of worship, missionary priests occasionally came out from New York and celebrated the Mass in private houses. Sometimes the celebration took place in the "Old Turf House," on the corner of Mulberry and Durand streets, then owned by Mr. Durning—now supplanted by an extensive jewelry factory. At other times the celebration took place at the home of Christopher Rourke, the old stone house still standing on the corner of High and Orange streets. In the "Old Turf House," when the Masses first began to be celebrated, a dozen persons and even less were considered fair sized congregations. When Newark became a regular station, members of the Church of Rome used to gather here for worship every Sunday from Belleville, Orange, Elizabeth, Rahway, Madison, and even from Boonton, in Morris County. About the time the Parish of St. John's was regularly organized (in 1284) one-third of the congregation is said to have been composed of residents of Belleville. St. John's, the parent Catholic Church in Newark, was originally erected on a very small scale and in a very primitive style. It was built on the site still occupied by the church of the same name, and

was no larger than a large sitting chamber. Boards arranged on stone supports formed the seats. Father Hernandez, a Spanish priest, is remembered as among the first to officiate. He could only speak his mother tongue, and Latin. When he had anything particular to say to the congregation additional to the regular Church formula, he spoke in Spanish and E. C. Quinn translated his remarks in English. About the year 1829 Father Hernandez left Newark, and proceeded to South America. There, it is stated, he engaged in a revolutionary movement, but whether as a soldier of the Cross or of fortune is not known. The names of Fathers McQuade, Duffy, Conroy, Refnier, Varilla and Shanahan are also associated with the early days of St. John's. The first regularly installed pastor of this church appears to have been Rev. Father George B. Pardoe, whose first baptism in it took place October 11th, 1829. Father Pardoe was succeeded in 1832 by Father Herard, who, in turn, was succeeded by Father Moran. Under his auspices the erection of the present spacious St. Patrick's Cathedral was commenced. Father Moran purchased the site, and with his own hands broke the ground on the block between Bleecker and Nesbitt streets, fronting on Washington street. The growth of Catholicity in Newark during Father Moran's time was surprising. Soon after he commenced to build St. Patrick's, his labors increased so that he had to place the work of the Cathedral in the hands of Father Senez, now of Jersey City. The corner-stone was laid with impressive ceremonies in 1848, by Archbishop (then Bishop) Hughes, and was dedicated the same year, Father Senez, its principal constructor, being its first pastor. The principal officiating clergy at the dedication were Bishops Connolly, Dubois and Hughes. After Father Moran came Father Schneider as pastor of St. John's, who remained one year—from 1866 to 1867—when Father Killeen took charge. Great has been the change in the material as well as spiritual prosperity of this church. Instead of its ancient one of timber, it now has a spacious temple of granite, with a handsome stone residence adjoining for the pastor.

The first native of Newark ordained to the Catholic ministry was Daniel G. Durning, son of Charles Durning. After Father Durning there were ordained to the priesthood the following natives of Newark: John Connolly, Edward C. Hickey, formerly pastor of St. John's, in Orange; James Leddy, now of Western New York;

Michael Augustus Corrigan, now Bishop of the Diocese of Newark; Fathers Kane and James H. Corrigan, the Bishop's brother, now President of Seton Hall College at South Orange.

Conspicuously associated with the early Catholic Church of Newark, and for a period extending more than thirty years, is the name of Rev. Father Moran. Under his pastoral ministrations the St. John's sapling grew with surprising rapidity and strength, and spread out its roots until there also sprung up a St. Patrick's, a St. James', a St. Joseph's, a St. Mary's (German), a St. Peter's (German), and a St. Joseph's (German).

PATRICK MORAN was born at Lough Rea, County Galway, Ireland, about the year 1798—that year so pregnant with sad and bitter memories of Irish history. He was intended for the priesthood, but before completing his education resolved to cast his lot in America, coming here in 1827. It is stated that the ship in which he first embarked was driven back by adverse winds, and, taking the fact as an evil omen, a warning against the pursuing of his intentions, the friends of young Moran urged him to remain in Ireland. Among those who so advised him was the Right Rev. Dr. Ryan, Bishop of Limerick. But Moran was not to be swerved from his purpose. He embarked again and arrived safely, whereupon he proceeded to Maryland and entered St. Mary's College, at Emmittsburg, and completed his theological studies under the learned guidance of Rev. Prof. (afterwards Bishop) Bruté. In 1832 he was ordained to the priesthood, and the following year was appointed by Bishop Dubois pastor of St. John's Church, Newark. This position he held for thirty-three years, up to the time of his death, filling it "with singular dignity and efficiency." As already intimated, Rev. Father Moran is entitled to rank in local history as the Father of Catholicism in Newark. Upon the erection of the Diocese of Newark, and the appointment of Rev. Dr. James Roosevelt Bayley (who was appointed Archbishop of Baltimore and Primate of America in 1873, and died in November, 1877) as Bishop, he selected Father Moran as Vicar-General of the new Diocese. This was in 1853. He filled that office, along with his pastorate of St. John's, until the time of his death, which occurred on July 25th, 1866. Father Moran was a very remarkable man in many respects. While he was a zealot in the cause of Catholicity, he was noted among people outside of his own household of religious faith as a

man of the most generous and liberal impulses. He was extremely abstemious in his habits, and was an ardent advocate of total abstinence in the matter of the use of strong drink. But, while he practised and preached this doctrine himself—he was equally opposed to the use of tobacco—he never developed a spirit of fanaticism. In 1842 there was a vigorous revival in St. John's under his sole direction, and the evils of intemperance were depicted by Father Moran in a style at once simple, plain, forcible and effective. His whole congregation took the pledge, and it was a rare thing afterwards to find a member who had dishonored it. People of denominations other than Catholic were pleased listeners to Father Moran's practical temperance discourses, and many of them took what was familiarly known as "Father Moran's pledge." The Father was exceedingly charitable, but always took care that his right hand was kept in ignorance of the generosity of his left. In personal appearance "the good old priest," as he was affectionately called, was of large size—not tall, but of full build, inclining to corpulency. His features were strongly marked, and certified the possessor as a person of decided character, positive opinions, firm will, but, at the same time, a man of an altogether benevolent and kindly nature. At times he permitted his iron-gray hair to grow to a moderate length, and he wore it combed back of his ears. He had a full eye, bright, open and searching; a firm, elastic step, wore a broad-brimmed felt hat and carried a cane, which, with his quiet, dignified walk, was quite becoming. Altogether, Father Moran's face and head closely resembled likenesses of Benjamin Franklin. He had a fair share of the wit and humor with which his countrymen are proverbially endowed, and greatly enjoyed a joke. "It was good to hear him laugh," says one who heard him a thousand times. With the young as well as with the old he was a great favorite. Indicative of the very high esteem in which he was held by citizens generally, is the fact that Protestant parents taught their children to regard him with special respect. When walking the streets, everybody was glad to meet and recognize the Father, and pleased to be recognized in turn by him. His method of quieting scandal reveals the practical wisdom of the man. He required those in his parish who spoke evil of their neighbors to put what they said in writing and append their names, or else hold their peace. He was modest to a fault, in proof of which may be cited the fact that he



would never consent to sit for his portrait, though urged repeatedly. No picture of his is known to exist. On the day of his funeral an attempt was made to photograph the features and form as they lay in St. John's in the embrace of death, but the darkness of the church defeated the design. The funeral services took place in St. John's, on Friday, July 27th, 1866, and were very imposing. There were sixty clergymen present, including Archbishop John McCloskey (now Cardinal), Bishop Bacon, of Portland, and Bishop Bayley, who preached the funeral sermon. In his discourse, Bishop Bayley said Father Moran was never a strong, rugged man, but permitted nothing to interfere with the performance of his duty. "His body fainted, but his heart, never."

Coming back to our main theme, we find that the earliest Irish settlers in Newark were mostly employed at coach-making, hatting and in the quarries. They increased rapidly from 1828 to 1836, when, as already explained, the number was greatly decreased by the financial troubles, &c. The first St. Patrick's Day celebration was held March 17, 1834. There was a procession, in which seventy-six members of the Hibernia Provident Society (incorporated in 1835), took part; and at night there was a banquet at the South Ward Hotel, then kept by John O'Donnell. When prosperous times returned so did the Irish who had left Newark in consequence of the panic of 1837. The increase of their nationality became very rapid from about the year 1842. Whilst among the first ones of their race to settle here, there were no men of exceptional genius, ability or distinction; as a class they were esteemed and respected as useful, industrious, law-abiding citizens. It used to be said of the English who were "planted" in Ireland during the Cromwellian settlement, that, fascinated with the manly and generous customs of the natives, they became more Irish than the Irish themselves. In like manner, it may be remarked that the Irish settlers here readily and eagerly became as thoroughly imbued with American ideas, habits and customs, as the Americans themselves. Whether they came from the legendary region of the Giant's Causeway, the "sweet vale of Avoca," the Round Towers or Killarney's lovely lakes; from the Wicklow hills or the vicinage of the famed field of Clontarf; from the shores of the historic Boyne or from "glorious Londonderry; from heroic Limerick, the noble Shannon-coursed "City of the Violated Treaty," or "Sweet Cork," with its immortalized "Bells



of Shandon"; from the "Groves of Blarney," or the hills and valleys of "Royal Tipperary"; from Atlantic-bound Galway or Dublin, the scene at-once of Ireland's shame and glory, of Grattan's Grecian-like eloquence and young Emmet's sublime courage and patriotism—in a word, from whatever part they came, the sons and daughters of Erin, once here, became Americans in the fullest and proudest sense of the title, ever ready to bear its burdens and its duties, in peace or in war, and with a spirit and an alacrity inferior to none, not even to the descendants of the proto-emigrants—those who came over in the *Mayflower* and landed on Plymouth Rock. Long before the Irish had any considerable representation in Newark, their illustrious countryman, Henry Grattan, had uttered the eloquent and prophetic apostrophe, which, beyond doubt, greatly influenced hitheward the Irish people :

"AMERICA! the only hope of Ireland, and the only refuge of the liberties of mankind!"

Turning from the consideration of the germs of one important portion of Newark's population, we proceed to trace from its infancy another large and influential part—the German population. We have seen that in 1835, according to Pierson's Directory, corroborated by our own recent investigations, there were only about three hundred Germans in Newark. In 1830, as the author has been informed by a German citizen who came here then and is still living, there were about half-a-dozen of his countrymen then resident in Newark. In 1833, according to another reliable German still living, the number had increased to about seventy-five. The best known of these were Gotthardt Schmidt, George Rothe, Balthazar and Philip J. Krummeich, William Bauer, Johann Jacob Krauer, Michael Kiesele, Gustav Bachmeyer, Rochus Heinisch, Philip Helmlinger, Jacob Hundertpfund, Andrew Schlecht, Jacob Widmer and Jacob Von Dannecker. The latter came to America in 1817, but not to Newark until eighteen or nineteen years later. He was an Alsatian by birth, but grew to manhood in Switzerland; was a gardener by occupation, and owned and cultivated three and a half acres of land in East Newark, upon a portion of which now stands Hauck's brewery. His second wife—whom he married when she was quite young—still survives, and lives on property purchased by her husband in Orange street, near Broad. Gotthardt Schmidt and his brother George served under the great Napoleon, and used to relate

marvellous stories of "hair.breadth 'scapes" and camp life in the Napoleonic wars. They were here about 1830. Philip J. Krummeich was here about the same time, and still lives upon property in Canal street, purchased by his family from Postmaster Pruden Alling. William Bauer dwelt in a small frame house, situated on what is the sidewalk of the northeast corner of Rector street. He was the first to sell beer here—a weak imitation of lager-beer, obtained in New York. In Bauer's place of a Sunday almost the entire German population used to gather, and, over large glasses of small-beer, recall interesting memories of the *Vaterland*. Wilhelm Schilling is said to have brewed the first small-beer in Newark, on the property in William street subsequently leased by the late Dr. Christopher Eyrich. From William street Schilling moved to Walnut street. His brewing in the new place was attended with an amusing incident. The beer had an unaccountably queer taste. In vain the brewer tried to discover the cause. He began to believe that his place was bewitched; some sorceress exercised an evil influence upon the brewing, he said. One day an employe found floating in the well, whence was drawn the water supply, a large piece of soap. He sought Mr. Schilling. With a merry twinkle in his eye he said, holding up the soap: "Here, boss—here is the 'sorceress!'"

It is said that the first genuine lager-beer manufactured here was brewed in the old Franklin factory on High street, under the superintendence of a *Brau-meister* named Stahl, who was brought here from Nuremberg by some speculative capitalists in New York. Not long afterwards, however, Stahl left Newark. He was a fine-looking man, married a rich widow, and went South with her to manage a plantation which she owned. The first to establish the present extensive and highly important lager-beer brewing business, not alone of Newark but of New Jersey, were the Schalks. In 1849 John Nepomuc Schalk, a native of Moesskirch, Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, came here and purchased from a Mr. Kirchof property on the corner of Napoleon street and Hamburg place. Here was started, with a beginning of twelve bushels of malt, the great brewery which, under the conduct of Adolph and Hermann Schalk, sons of John N., has achieved a reputation extending beyond the United States. Five or six years after establishing the business, the elder Schalk retired from its control and, with his wife,

returned to Germany, leaving his sons in full ownership of the brewery. It now occupies a large tract of land in Freeman street, between Bowery and Ferry streets. According to chemical analysis and other high authority, the quality of beer brewed by the Schalks is equal, if not superior, to the best manufactured even in Germany.

As it was with the Irish, so it was with the Germans. Once the children of the land of Luther, of Guttenberg, of Goethe, of Schiller, of Mendelssohn, of Mozart, of Handel and of Beethoven, began to come and establish homes in Newark, the influx of German emigration increased in volume, until soon the few hundreds swelled into many thousands. What was vainly sought by those engaged in the disastrous Revolutionary outbreaks of 1848 and '49, in the Grand Duchy of Baden, in Rhenish Bavaria, and elsewhere in Germany, was found by many of them in Newark. The brave and noble spirits who, at Berlin and at Vienna, at Frankfort and at Carlsruhe, at Offenbourg and at Munich, at Waghæusel and at Rastadt, battled heroically in the great cause of popular rights as against the arrogant assumptions and aggressions of princes, discovered here a secure refuge and an abiding place for Liberty, just as had the founders of the town many generations before under circumstances not widely dissimilar. The number of German refugees who came and established homes in Newark was very considerable, and included half a score or more of those highly distinguished among their compatriots. Of these it is fitting that special mention should be made. Owing to the difficulty of obtaining reliable information, it is not proposed to do more than give brief sketches of them, and the order in which they are placed is not intended to indicate their relative merit or rank. It is not inappropriate that a man after the mould of Emerson, of Caldwell and of Macwhorter should be given precedence—another patriot-pastor.

Rev. FREDERICK AUGUST LEHLBACH, long the revered pastor of the German Evangelical Protestant Church in Mulberry street, was among the most prominent of the refugees. He was born at Ladenburg, Baden, in 1805, and was educated at Heidelberg and Halle. From 1832 to 1841 he was pastor of a church at Neunstetten. After that he took charge of a large parish in Heiligkreuzsteinach, and while there was several times chosen by the people as their representative in the Baden Legislature—the "Second Chamber."

Upon the expulsion of the Grand Duke and the declaration of Baden as a Republic, Pastor Lehlbach was chosen a member of the *Constituante*, or Constitutional Assembly, by several Districts, but he accepted the election from his old District, Weinheim. Upon the collapse of the Revolution, he fled to Strasburg, was sentenced to fifteen years' solitary imprisonment, and, in November, 1849, came to this country. He had been in New York only a few days when he visited Newark, and settled here as pastor of the Mulberry street German Church. For a quarter of a century this estimable man maintained an exalted reputation here as a teacher of Christianity, and as an exemplar of morals. It was truly said of him when he died, on September 11th, 1875, that he was a man of advanced thought, and a fearless and zealous advocate of civil and religious liberty. He took a prominent part in educational and progressive measures, and was one of the founders of the Green street German-English school, the German Hospital and kindred charitable institutions.

• CONRAD HOLLINGER was also a native of the Grand Duchy of Baden, his birth-place being Waldshut. He began life as a clerk in a Freiburg bookstore, and subsequently studied law. In the early days of the Revolutionary movement he took advanced views in favor of it, and by his pen made himself so conspicuous that when the outbreak came he was seized and thrown into prison, and because of his many offences as a political "incendiary" was sentenced to terms aggregating one hundred years. After 133 days' close confinement, however, he was liberated. He removed to Switzerland, but such was the potency of his pen that the Swiss Government considered his room preferable to his company, and compelled him to remove elsewhere. He came to this country in 1850, and the following year took up his residence in Newark. For a time he edited a humorous German paper called *Der Nachbar* (The Neighbor); and in 1856 founded the *New Jersey Volksmann*. He was a witty and an able writer, a most genial gentleman, and was greatly esteemed by his countrymen. He died March 26th, 1870.

FRANZ UMBSCHIEDEN was another of the brave 1848 patriots. He was born at Gruenstadt, in Rhenish Bavaria, and studied law and political economy at the Universities of Heidelberg and Munich. He was a fluent speaker and writer, and when the Revolutionary movement began, he traveled from place to place delivering powerful



speeches in its favor. In the course of an oration delivered upon the cruel execution of Robert Blum, the brave German patriot, he used language of so ardent and impassioned a description, and so fiercely revolutionary in sentiment, that he had to fly to Strasburg, then a French city. There he remained until the Revolution fairly broke out in Rhenish Bavaria, when he returned and took an active part in it. He was made Major and Adjutant General on the staff of General Blenker, who is said to have served in Greece with Marco Bozzaris against the Turks in 1824. Major Umscheiden was present at the occupation of Worms and the storming of the fortress of Landau. He subsequently served as Civil Commissioner, and was with General Franz Sigel in Baden. Upon the dispersion of the Revolutionists Umscheiden fled to Switzerland, and while away was sentenced to death. One of the principal charges urged against him was that he laid violent hands on the public funds. It appears that, as Civil Commissioner, he ordered the Treasurer of a certain town to hand over for the use of the Revolutionists the funds in his possession. He demurred, but was brought to terms by Umscheiden, who threatened to *fusillade* him. Even in Switzerland Major Umscheiden was obliged to secrete himself in a hut in the mountains. While here he was overcome with illness, which resulted in a serious loss of hearing. Subsequently, for a time, he maintained himself as a private tutor, but in 1852 was ordered to leave Switzerland, as in the case of Hollinger. In May, of the same year, he arrived in Newark, and resided here up to the time of his death, December 13, 1874. At first he taught languages here, being a most accomplished linguist, and contributed to German papers in New York. In 1860 he became city editor of the *New Yorker Staats Zeitung*. Some years afterwards he returned to the Newark press and became associated with Hollinger in editing the *Volksmann*. He became its editor after Hollinger's death. "He was an educated gentleman, an able writer, and a genial and affectionate friend."

Dr. LOUIS GREINER was another of the refugees who, in the *Vaterland*, sacrificed the brightest personal prospects for the cause of the people. Like his compatriot, Umscheiden, he was a graduate of Heidelberg and Munich Universities. He became Professor of Jurisprudence in the University of Munich, and therefrom received the degree of Doctor of Laws. Very early



he became convinced that the best system of government was that which would be purely *pro bono publico*, and when the issue was made between the rights of the people and the assumptions of the princes, he unhesitatingly threw his influence and his destiny with the people. He was one of the five persons who established a Provisional Republican form of government in Rhenish Bavaria. His zeal and ability in this direction secured to him, when the Revolution was overthrown and the princes had triumphed, the sentence of death. Through the affections of the people, however, his prison bars were broken, and he came to this country in 1851. Two years afterwards he settled in Newark, and was admitted to the Bar of Essex County. At one time he took quite an active part in American politics, and, up to the time of his death, which occurred October 25th, 1874, worthily bore the reputation of a high-minded, honorable and useful citizen.

CHARLES T. ZIEGLER, who still enjoys robust health and the esteem of his fellow-citizens of Newark, is yet another of the Baden political fugitives. At the time of the breaking out of the Revolution he was the legal adviser of the city of Carlsruhe, his home. By virtue of this office he was also a member of the Common Council, and, being an enthusiastic adherent of the popular cause, was appointed to the office of Civil Commissioner. In the city and vicinity he was clothed with powers somewhat similar to those exercised by sheriffs in this country. In all the important military and other councils held at Carlsruhe by the Revolutionists and the officers under General Mieroslawski (the Polish commander of the insurrectionary forces until after the first disastrous engagement with the Prussians, when General Franz Sigel was given command), Commissioner Ziegler was an active participant. He was sentenced to ten years' imprisonment, but found his way to Switzerland, and, shortly afterwards, to America, settling in Newark. Like Greiner, he was admitted to the Bar, and still practices his profession.

AUGUST CAMERER, a townsman of Ziegler's, and likewise a city officer of Carlsruhe—he held the position of City Surveyor—is another notable surviving member of the Newark colony of German political refugees. During the Revolution, he was Commissioner of Supplies for his District, and a member of the committee charged with providing for the welfare of the people

(*Wohlfahrts-Ausschuss*). Acting as Commissioner of Supplies, he was sent from Carlsruhe with supplies for General Sigel's army, then at Heidelberg. On the way back, in company with a small force of men, Commissioner Camerer was captured by the enemy and imprisoned in the Castle of Kislau, situated between Carlsruhe and Heidelberg. He was tried and found guilty of high treason, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment. After serving nine months his health gave way, so that the Government was persuaded to liberate him until his physical condition might be restored. Instead of waiting for this and finishing his sentence, he fled to America. At the time of Camerer's capture, there were in his house at Carlsruhe a number of important papers. These, if secured by the Government, would have seriously compromised many persons who had escaped molestation. Camerer, luckily, had a quick-witted wife. Upon being early advised of her husband's arrest, she collected the dangerous papers and set fire to them. Soon after, when officers took possession of the house, they searched in vain, of course. *Frau* Camerer had stolen a march on them.

Dr. FRIDOLIN ILL, another resident survivor of the refugees, and a native of Ueberlingen, was drawn into the Revolutionary movement when he was in his twenty-seventh year, and had just fairly started in the medical profession with bright prospects. Before the Revolution broke out he was an assistant physician in an asylum for the insane, and was among the first to cast his fortunes with the popular cause, and, with others already named, was present at the first assembly of Revolutionists in Offenburg. He was appointed Civil and Military Commissioner of the District of Ueberlingen. With the great majority of his compatriots, he aimed, at first, not for a Republic. He desired liberty and unity and the acknowledgment by the princes of the constitution adopted by the Popular Assembly (*Reichsversammlung*) at Frankfort. He was among those who approved the offer to the then King of Prussia, Frederick Wilhelm, of the Imperial Crown of United Germany; a dignity that monarch was not willing to accept from the people whatever he might have done had the princes proffered it. When disaster cruelly upset the plans of the insurrectionary leaders, Dr. Ill fled with others, and, in July, 1851, found his way to Newark, where he has prospered in the practice of his profession, and

continues to enjoy the highest respect of his countrymen and citizens generally. He was sentenced to six years' penal servitude for the part he bore in the Revolution.

Dr. GALLUS MEYER, who died some years ago in Newark, was likewise a leader of the Revolutionists. Before the outbreak he held some position in the University of Heidelberg, under the celebrated Professor Max Joseph Chelius, recently deceased. He also was at the Offenbourg convention, representing Heidelberg in it, and was an ardent advocate of Revolution. With the others, after serving in the Revolutionary army as a physician, he fled and found a home here.

Dr. EMIL SCHUIFFNER was still another of the active spirits in the German Revolutionary movement who sought safety and a home in Newark. He was born at a place called Mittweyda, in Saxony, and was a lawyer and judge there for several years before the Revolution broke out. While yet a student he belonged to the "*Haut Veute Universelle*," a Revolutionary association which from Paris had spread all over France, Italy and part of Germany. In the insurrectionary movement of 1848 Schuiffner became an ardent disseminator of Revolutionary and Republican doctrines, through the columns of a semi-weekly paper which he published in Saxony. He took part in a number of popular meetings, and was ultimately chosen an alternate member of the *Reichsversammlung*, at Frankfort, the regular member being Ludwig Erbe, of the City of Altenburg, and now a Federal officer in the City of New York. The real cause of Dr. Schuiffner's flight, which took place in the summer of 1850, was not his connection with the 1848 movement, but his participation in the Dresden insurrection afterwards. Upon settling in Newark the Doctor became a member of the Bar of Essex County, and still practices his profession.

ARTHUR BALBACH, a brother of Edward Balbach, the well-known Newark smelter and refiner, was a captain in the regular army of Baden, but, having imbibed copiously at the eternal fount of popular rights and liberties, joined the insurrectionists, and was appointed Military Commander of the sea-coast District (*See Kreis*). He came to America in 1851, and, thanks to his topographical knowledge and engineering skill, was commissioned by the United States Government to make surveys along the Gulf coast—principally along the coast of Florida. Upon the inauguration of President

Lincoln, in 1861, Captain Balbach was in Washington in command of a force of volunteers organized to suppress apprehended disorders. But for the breaking down of his health, it is believed that he would have inscribed his name on the record of the Civil War in letters not less conspicuous than those forming the names of Sigel, Heintzelmann, and others of his countrymen. He died a number of years ago.

CONRAD KATZENMAYER was likewise a conspicuous figure among the refugees who found homes in this neighborhood. He was a native of Constanzt, Baden, and was born in 1802. He was educated at the college in his native city and afterwards at Freiburg University. In 1832 he was elected City Clerk of Constanzt. This position he held until 1849. In the movements of that year and the one preceding it he took a very active part on the side of the Revolutionists. He was chosen Civil Commissioner. When the Revolutionary army was defeated, and on the retreat to Switzerland, it moved by way of Constanzt. It having been rumored that the people of Reichenau, an island in the *Bodensee*, intended to cut off the retreat, Katzenmayer was sent with a small force of sharpshooters, in boats, to ascertain the truth or falsity of the rumor. On landing, Katzenmayer moved forward alone, leaving his force in the boats, and had an interview with the *Burgermeister* of the place. He was received cordially, and assured of the falsity of the rumor. Meanwhile, some anti-Revolutionists gathered and threatened to lynch Katzenmayer. Soon after, a captain of *gens d'armes* appeared, and, pointing two pistols at Katzenmayer's head, compelled him to surrender. He was marched off to the camp of the enemy. General Shaeffer, of the Hessian force, ordered him to be imprisoned, and intimated that short work would be made with him. For a long time it was undecided whether he would be tried by a court-martial or by civil court. The circumstance that he entered the island unarmed and alone saved him from court-martial and certain death. He was handed over to the civil authorities, and, after an investigation lasting over thirteen months, during which time he was in jail (no bail being accepted), he was sentenced to ten years' confinement in State's prison. This sentence, on appeal, was commuted to six years' imprisonment. After serving for eleven months in the State's prison at Freiburg, he was pardoned by the intervention of the then Prince of Baden, the present Grand



Duke, the condition being that Katzenmayer would forever leave his native land. The Prince was moved to this act of clemency by the piteous supplication of the wife of the patriot. On bended knees she appeared before him and pleaded for her husband's release. In the year 1851 Katzenmayer emigrated with his family to this country. Until 1855 he lived in New York, and from there he removed to Orange, where he resided up to the time of his death—July, 1868. All who knew him honored and respected him for his honesty, integrity and outspoken opinions, and for his uprightness and steadfast adherence to principles.

CHARLES KIESELE, long known in Newark as a veterinary surgeon, served with Camerer as a member of the *Wohlfahrts-Ausschuss*, and as a member of the Common Council of Carlsruhe. He received a sentence of two years' solitary confinement.

Captain DIETZ, of Pforzheim, and ADAM WERNER, of Baden, were also somewhat prominent in the Revolutionary movement. Dietz served as Assistant Civil Commissioner, and Werner—who still survives and resides in Newark—was a non-commissioned officer of the Third Regiment of the regular army of Baden; had considerable influence with the rank and file of his regiment; joined the Revolutionists in the hope that private soldiers would receive better treatment from their superior officers, and that the latter might be chosen by ballot from among the enlisted men. Werner was sentenced to two years' solitary confinement.

Besides those described there were several other political exiles who came and settled here and in the neighborhood, but about whom even their surviving compatriots could communicate nothing reliable.

An interesting incident is related of one group of Germans who, in a highly commendable effort to win bread and competency, united classical scholarship and cultivated intelligence to rough manual labor. About the year 1852 a company consisting of Paul Huber, an architect, Anton Winter, a civil engineer, Frederick Schrag and Franz Haefeli, a practical potter, engaged in the manufacture of terra-cotta ware—statuary, house ornaments, drain pipes, &c. Before this, in 1851, Franz Haefeli, of Switzerland; Franz Adam, of Baden, and Rudolphe Kauffmann, started the same business on property at the corner of Pacific and Nichols streets, but owing to a lack of capital, the enterprise was unsuccessful.



One of the causes leading Huber, Winter and the others to engage in the same business, was their inability (owing to their imperfect knowledge of English, and of the tastes and wants of our people) to command success in their own professions. Among those who assisted in the manual labor of the enterprise was Franz Umbscheiden. It is stated that among themselves, during the hours of labor, these gentlemen used to sweeten their tasks by reflections upon the Renaissance—classical conversations in Latin, Greek, French and German. This party, like the first, failed of the desired success; and it is not unreasonable to assume that if they had possessed less mental culture—if they had been poorer scholars and better terra-cotta makers—success would most likely have been the sweet solace of their labor, and they might have been able to appropriately adopt as their trade motto: *Labor Omnia Vincit*. Mr. Winter, it may be added, subsequently removed to Memphis, Tennessee, and, upon the breaking out of the civil war, became, as it is stated, a colonel in the Confederate service, and was killed in battle.

The Germans had now gathered here in such force that a want began to be felt for a press in the German language. The founder of German journalism in Newark was Dr. Carl Friedrich Benjamin Edler, a native of Saxony, who came here in 1850. He edited the first newspaper published here in that language—a humorous weekly journal, called *Die Friedenspfeife* (The Pipe of Peace). He next conducted a paper called the *New Jersey Staats Zeitung*, which paper was issued up to the time of the doctor's death, October 18, 1865. The first German daily newspaper in Newark was started by Mr. Fritz Anneke, on February 9th, 1853. This paper was called the *Newark Zeitung*. Five years later the paper passed into the hands of Mr. Benedict Prieth, who changed its name and started it anew on April 26th, 1858, as the *New Jersey Freie Zeitung*. Under this experienced journalist's management, the paper founded by Mr. Anneke has become a prosperous and valuable property, the leading German-American newspaper of New Jersey, having "a voice 'potential'" in the direction of public affairs considerably beyond the limits of its place of publication. As already noticed in the sketch of Mr. Hollinger, there was published by him, in 1851, a humorous weekly paper called *Der Nachbar* (The Neighbor). Five years afterwards, in 1856, he established the *New*

*Jersey Volksmann*. First it was a weekly, then semi-weekly, and finally a daily newspaper. In its early years it had a hard struggle for existence, but at length became quite a success. After Mr. Hollinger's death it passed through a curious range of vicissitudes, and ultimately followed its founder to the grave. The *New Jersey Democrat* was conducted by Franz Umbscheiden in 1868, but lived only about one year. There have also been published in Newark at various times, the *New Jersey Reform* (1872), edited by Dr. C. F. J. Lehlbach; the *Newark Post* (October, 1874, to May, 1875), and, still later, several other German prints of more or less merit.

Leaving the German population, their distinguished patriots and their press, let us take up anew the industrial thread of our narrative. Leather, from the days of Combs and his contemporaries, as we have already seen, was the chief staple of manufacturing industry in Newark. It is worthy of note in this connection, as marking the very decided influence of the leather men in the community, that for many years they held the balance of power in political as well as in industrial concerns. Public men were made and unmade in the "Swamp." No one could be elected to any important office in the county, such as Sheriff, &c., unless he had the good will and support of the Newark tanners and curriers.

Of Newark leather establishments now existing, the oldest is that which does business under the firm title of S. Halsey & Son, on the extensive premises on the corner of Shipman street and Springfield avenue. The enterprise was first started in a modest way about the year 1826, by David B. Crockett, who had been in the employ of Seth Boyden. Crockett started in a building on the north side of Springfield avenue, near the corner of High street, and just above the present site of the County buildings. Before Crockett had fairly begun his factory was destroyed by fire. The business was then removed to a factory erected on the site now occupied by that of Halsey & Son. After being engaged with various partners and meeting with very indifferent success, Crockett disposed of his concern about 1840 to Samuel Halsey and Charles Taylor. Crockett is said to have been dubious from the very first as to the successful manufacture of patent leather. He judged the future by his own experience, it seems. Eight hides per week were about the average of his sales, and it is stated that he predicted that the manufacture

of patent leather would never be remunerative. Nevertheless, the business grew under the wise and skillful management of those who succeeded him, so that there were eventually turned out over four hundred hides per week, giving remunerative employment to about one hundred hands, taking in for factory purposes a very extensive piece of ground, and having a market extending as far as Cuba, England, Australia and Japan. The first "fancy" and "bronze enamel" leather made in the United States for the market is claimed to have been manufactured in this factory. In 1866 Mr. Taylor retired from the firm, and Hon. George A. Halsey, the son of the senior member, took the vacant place. The remarkable success of the business is due in no small degree to the energy, activity and skill of the superintendent, James Perry, who became connected with the establishment as early as 1844.

Long before Samuel Halsey removed hither from Springfield township (Essex County), his brother, Joseph A. Halsey, came here and entered himself as an apprentice with Oliver Wade. This was in 1812. After having thoroughly mastered the business of tanning and currying, Joseph A. Halsey, in 1819, started business for himself in Market street. In October, 1837, Mr. Halsey accepted the Presidency of the Mechanics' Bank, to which position he had been chosen in place of President Pennington, who retired to enter upon his duties as Governor of New Jersey. At the ripe age of over four score years, President Halsey is still able to attend to his duties, and to contribute his share of information to our narrative.

In 1824 another bright, active and intelligent Springfield youngster came here to learn the tanning and currying. This was James Harvey Halsey, a nephew of Joseph A. and Samuel, and long the senior member of another of our most prosperous and prominent leather firms. James Harvey learned his trade with his uncle Joseph A. In 1836 he formed a copartnership with James Tucker, and the firm of Halsey & Tucker carried on business for many years in the factory on Market street formerly occupied by Joseph A. Halsey. In 1860 the firm removed to its present location on Washington street. In 1863 Mr. Tucker died. A beloved son of his had come home from the war prostrate from disease contracted in the field. While watching him the father caught the disease and died. His son, strange to relate, recovered in time to attend his father's funeral. The firm title was then changed to J. H. Halsey & Co.

There were also engaged in the patent leather business in Newark, from 1836 to 1861, the following: The brothers Joseph, Robert N. and Richmond Ward, the founders of the firm which, upon the death of Robert N. (who was killed in 1837), became J. & R. Ward, and, still later, in 1857, when Joseph withdrew, R. Ward & Co.; Ebenezer Francis, who was established in 1842, doing business on Market street; S. M. & T. P. Howell, who, on Market street, in 1845, laid the foundation of one of the most prosperous and extensive businesses in the country—a concern taking up nearly five acres of ground, employing several hundreds of hands, using 40,000 hides, 150,000 sheep skins, 10,000 deer-skins and 10,000 calf-skins annually, turning over about one million dollars of capital every year, and finding a market in Europe, South America and the West Indies; William Dunn, who began business in 1845; Charles H. Harrison, who began in 1849, entered into a most prosperous partnership two years later with his brother John D. Harrison, and, with the latter, has built up a business which has used as many as 15,000 hides annually, employed over 90 hands, and has produced goods in a year worth nearly \$400,000; Michael Hartel; J. H. & T. W. Dawson; George Allan; Christian Stengel; T. G. Palmer; S. Dunn; Finley & Wilde; Charles Smyth, and N. F. Blanchard. As years rolled on and success set in, many of the old firms changed their titles. J. & R. Ward, for instance, became Richmond Ward & Co., (the Company being B. J. Wood, J. C. Littell, E. H. Reynolds and Mortimer S. Ward), and still later, Reynolds & Wood; E. Francis became E. Francis & Co.; S. M. & T. P. Howell became Theodore P. Howell & Co.; Finley & Wilde became H. L. Wilde; and N. F. Blanchard became Blanchard, Brother & Lane, (N. F. and F. S. Blanchard and P. Van Zandt Lane). Subsequent to 1861 a number of concerns in the same business were started, as follows: Cogan & Reilly, J. F. Coburn, John Dwyer, J. F. Hesselbarth, Henry Lang, Loehnberg & Neumann, Mandeville & Prest, Meis & Co., McClatchy & Smith, Palmer & Smith, John H. Perry, Star Leather Works (Moutier & White, proprietors), Charles Smyth, James Stanford, M. Straus, Smith, Carr & Brothers, Hugh Smith, Abraham Trier & Co.

Another highly important branch of the leather industry of Newark is the manufacture of morocco. Morocco leather was nowhere made in this country until some years later than the Revolution. The first effort at its manufacture is said to have been



made in Philadelphia. The first trace we have of the manufacture of morocco in Newark is the establishment of the business on a small scale by Charles T. Shipman. Before Newark became a city, George and John Dougherty, natives of Donegal, Ireland, came here and purchased Shipman's factory on Washington street. This was in 1834. Of the morocco industry as now established, George Dougherty may justly be regarded as its founder. He is the trade-father of all the manufacturers who have made Newark famous as a chief seat of the production of morocco. Most of them learned their trade in his employ. With various partners, and sometimes alone, Mr. Dougherty conducted business in Newark for upwards of forty years, and when he retired from active pursuits, in the closing month of the Centennial year, there was not a blemish on his record. A few years after the brothers Dougherty established themselves here, John withdrew and went into business in New York. George Dougherty then took into partnership with him John Young, a clerk in his employ, and Thomas Garthwaite. The firm was Dougherty & Young. Subsequent to 1850 Young withdrew from the firm and started business on his own account in Market street. After a time he took in as a partner his son, Charles E. Young. Upon the death of John Young his son continued the business under its old title of John Young & Son, conducting it to a high plane of success. When Dougherty & Young were in partnership there were also in the morocco business: Wickliffe G. Broadwell, Brady, Grafton & Co. and George Watts.

What, under shrewd and able business management, combined with practical knowledge and extensive experience, has grown to be the largest and most completely equipped morocco-making concern, not alone in the United States, but, as is claimed, in the world, was founded in 1859 by Christopher Nugent, James Kelly, James Nugent, Thomas Farrell, Thomas Hughes and Bernard Moran—all practical morocco makers, who had served their apprenticeship with George Dougherty. These formed a partnership under the title of C. Nugent, Kelly & Co., and began business on Market street. In 1871 the firm dissolved and formed anew under the title of C. Nugent & Co., Messrs. Kelly, Hughes and Moran having retired, and the remaining partners being the brothers Nugent and Thomas Farrell. Farrell was killed in 1874 by an elevator accident in the new factory on Halsey street, near Market, to which the firm had



removed a short time previously. A visit to this great morocco workshop is equally interesting as it is instructive. The machinery used is the completest that American genius can concieve and that liberal capital can procure. Every arrangement or equipment which can be obtained is used in the factory, even to the detail of a telegraphic system, which enables the manager to sit in his office and, by a touch of the electric knob, regulate and govern a force of over seven hundred men, women and boy employes, distributed in various departments, over premises which cover acres of ground in the heart of the city. An idea of the vastness of the concern may be had from the figures of the daily products, which are ten thousand skins, including five thousand goat-skins and five hundred calf-skins. Only the very finest grades of morocco are made, and in no less than forty-two different shades of color. The material used is gathered from Asia, Africa and Continental Europe, and the goods manufactured find a market almost as wide. In this connection it may be stated as an interesting fact, that in the widest reach of the *beau monde*—from New York to San Francisco, and wherever European civilization and dress have penetrated South America,—from London to Paris and from Paris to St. Petersburg, Berlin, Vienna, and the seven-hilled city of the Cæsars and the Popes—wherever, in short, beauty and fashion congregate, there are to be found the beautiful feet of beautiful women daintily encased in elegantly finished boots and shoes made from morocco manufactured in the city of Newark.

For considerably more than half a century the manufacture of carriages and coaches has been a leading and important department of local industry. The pioneers were Stephen Wheeler, Robert B. Campfield, John C. Hedenberg (Campfield's son-in-law), and later, G. & A. K. Carter and the lately deceased James M. Quinby. Campfield's labor was at first confined to the making of stage-coaches—huge, unwieldy vehicles, with long bodies hung upon massively constructed iron jacks. His principal customer was General John N. Cumming, then a great mail contractor. In politics the General was a strong, earnest and active supporter of Jefferson and Madison. Such was the extreme zeal of his political partisanship that he allowed it to influence his business conduct. Because Campfield was a Federalist, Cumming proscribed him in business, and refused to patronize him longer. This bitter proscription—

most unworthy of an otherwise most worthy citizen—drove Campfield elsewhere for a market. He went to New York, and found one infinitely more satisfactory and profitable than that which he had heretofore been depending on. Persecution for opinion's sake proved a blessing in disguise, primarily to Campfield and secondarily to Newark. The work turned out by him and his son-in-law gave wings to the fame of Newark. Such was the celebrity of their handiwork that state carriages costing \$2,000 each (a very large sum in those days), for Santa Anna, of Mexico, and Captain-General Tacon, of Cuba, were made by them upon orders from New York dealers, the work being superintended by John Clark, who afterwards took a front rank in Newark as a master carriage maker. Of General Cumming a story is told worth preserving: It seems that during the Postmaster Generalship of Gideon Granger, from 1802 to 1809, under Presidents Jefferson and Madison, serious irregularities occurred in the distribution of letters; and as the business was not yet systematized, with its agents, detectives, &c., he determined to travel in disguise over the mail-routes, in order to discover what contractor was amiss in the performance of his obligations. General Cumming, the New Jersey mail contractor, was privately informed of the movements of his superior by a friend in the General Post Office (probably chief clerk O. B. Brown, a Newarker), and instructed his negro driver how to proceed when he should happen to have a passenger answering to a certain description. Not long after Granger entered the stage at Paulus Hook (now Jersey City), and the dark-skinned driver, with a wise countenance, mounted to his seat, and gathering up his reins gave his horses a tremendous crack of his long whip. Away they bounded with fearful celerity over the "corduroy" road. Presently Granger put his head through the window and requested the driver to go slower. "Can't do it, Sir; I drive the United States mail," was the reply, accompanied by another crack of the whip over the heads of the leaders. Again and again did Granger implore the obdurate black to moderate his speed, and every time came the response, "Can't do it, Sir; I drive the United States mail," with renewed application of the whip. Granger did not recover from the bruises of his John Gilpin ride for weeks, and was quite satisfied that one contract at least was honestly fulfilled.

The oldest carriage-making firm in Newark, and the oldest in the

United States except one (an Albany firm), is that of J. M. Quinby & Co., of Broad street. The founder of the firm, and for forty years (up to the time of his death) the senior partner, James M. Quinby, was born at Orange, October 4th, 1804, and died in Newark July 20th, 1874. He came to Newark when a lad, and served his apprenticeship with John Hedenberg. Upon the failure in 1834 of G. & A. K. Carter, in whose shop Quinby was foreman, the latter continued the business on his own account, subsequently taking in as partners George M. Spencer and Mr. Young. Though holding positive political opinions, Mr. Quinby was in no sense a partisan politician. In consideration of his worth as a citizen and a business man of the highest probity, he was thrice chosen Mayor of Newark, serving the three one-year terms from 1851 till 1854. In 1860 he was chosen to the State Senate, and most satisfactorily served a three years' term, representing his native County, Essex. During this estimable gentleman's time, and largely owing to the surpassing excellence of the work manufactured under his eye, Newark-made carriages became famous throughout America and even in Europe. In a lesser degree this was the case before Mr. Quinby's time, as the following complimentary note explains :

*Mr. J. C. Hedenberg, —NEWARK.*

NEW-YORK, Nov. 10, 1836.

DEAR SIR:—I am happy in having it in my power to inform you that my friend in England is delighted with the Buggy you built for him ; and so much pleased with it is his particular friend, that he has ordered a *fac simile* to be built there, cost what it would.

Very respectfully, yours,

On one occasion a Newark carriage was drawn into the domain of national politics. It was the year in which the "Sage of Kinderhook" ran for President against William Henry Harrison. Party feeling ran very high at the time. No stone was left unturned by the partisans whereby a point could be made for or against the candidates. The *Newark Daily Advertiser* vigorously supported Harrison, and printed a statement to the effect that Mr. Van Buren was not satisfied with American coaches, but must needs go to England for them, and so indulged in "an English coach and horses, likewise servants with splendid liveries." A gentleman vouched for as "a familiar friend of Mr. Van Buren's," and who might "be supposed to be well-informed on the subject," considered the matter of sufficient importance to publish a contradiction setting forth

"the injustice of the charges made against Mr. Van Buren," and saying: "It is not true that Mr. Van Buren ever purchased an English coach and English horses in England, or elsewhere; it is not true that any of his servants wear 'splendid liveries or lace coats, hats, &c.,' or that he has 'outriders.' On the contrary, his carriage was made at one of the Newark coach-factories, I think Hedenberg's or Carter's. His horses, of which he has only one pair, were bought at his native place, Kinderhook, and his servants have never worn the least particle of livery." It is probable that upon his inauguration the following March, President Van Buren drove to the Capitol at Washington to take the oath of office in that same carriage "made at one of the Newark coach-factories." Other carriage-making firms, established subsequent to those particularized, have done much to maintain and increase the reputation of Newark in the trade. Willison Lloyd, John B. Sayres, James Turnbull, John Gardner, Gilbert Vanderworken, Johnson & Crane, Joseph Colyer & Co., Golder & Post, Ezra Marsh, M. C. Green, Leverich & Enders, S. B. Sanders, and Dobbins & Van Ness are among those carriage manufacturers whose handiwork always found a market wherever ease, elegance, lightness and durability were the desire of discriminating purchasers.

Coeval and co-extensive with the manufacture of carriages in Newark, is the manufacture of saddlery and harness. In this department of labor Newark workmanship also achieved, many years ago, an enviable reputation for excellence in strength, style, finish and beauty. It may be said that for a long period the largest part of the South was supplied with saddlery and harness by Newark. The earliest important establishment of which we have any trace is the one founded about the year 1823, under the title of Smith & Wright, the firm some years later consisting of Hanford Smith, William Wright, Edwin Van Antwerp and William Faitoute. Their extensive factory (a portion of which is still standing) occupied the southeast corner of Broad and Fair streets. The founders of the firm, like the founders of Newark, originally came from Connecticut. They are said to have long conducted here the largest business in their line in the country. One member of the firm was destined not only to contribute largely to the development of Newark as a manufacturing centre, but to figure conspicuously in the affairs of the State and nation. This was William Wright, who died



on November 1st, 1866, while holding the position of Senator in the Congress of the United States. Mr. Wright was a native of Rockland County, New York, where he was born about the year 1790. He engaged in the saddlery trade at Bridgeport, Connecticut. After a very active business life of thirty years in Newark, and having amassed a splendid fortune, Mr. Wright retired from business about the year 1854. Meanwhile he had taken a deep interest in public affairs and served three terms as Mayor of the city, (in 1841, '42 and '43). In 1842 he also ran for Congress, and was elected over William B. Kinney. He was re-elected in 1844, and in 1847 ran for Governor of the State, but was defeated by Daniel Haines. In politics he was a Whig, supporting Henry Clay in 1848, but in 1850 he withdrew from that party, joined the Democracy, and in 1853 was elected United States Senator by that party. At the expiration of his term he was succeeded by a Republican, the Republicans having control of the Legislature; but in 1863 the Democrats had the majority and sent Senator Wright back to the Senate. He died three years later at the ripe age of 76. Senator Wright left behind him a reputation, not as an orator, but as a "prudent counsellor," one who was "endowed with great good sense and sound judgment," and "faithful in all the relations of life." The marble memorial placed in the House of Prayer (of which church he was "the benefactor"), is authority for saying that "charity was the rule of his life."

The other early saddlery and harness manufacturers were Jacobus & Garthwaite (Peter Jacobus and William Garthwaite), "a few doors above City Hotel;" Dodd, Bassett & Co. (Abner Dodd, L. S. Bassett and J. A. Horton), "next door to the First Church;" Shugard & Macknet (William Shugard and C. S. Macknet), "opposite the Third Church;" Darcy & Gray (W. M. Darcy and A. J. Gray), "near the City Hotel;" Davy, Howell & Benedict (Joseph Davy, William Howell and Terah Benedict), "West Market street, (up stairs), near Broad street;" and Abram Hedenberg, "East Market street, near Broad." George Peters long conducted the business begun nearly fifty years ago by Shugard & Macknet. He was their foreman. For some years prior to 1863 he was associated with Henry Benner. Lately his establishment, one of the most extensive in the country, changed into a company under the title of "The Peters and Calhoun Manufacturing Company." The firm



of N. J. Demarest & Co. is another of the oldest and most firmly established saddlery and harness concerns in Newark. Daniel Demarest, the father of the present senior member of the firm, was in business long before Newark became a city. An early directory describes him as "saddle-tree maker, 22 Fair, h. 36 S. Canal." Jacobus & Condict were the founders of the business now conducted under the title of S. A. Condict & Co. The first attempt to manufacture harness exclusively in this city is said to have been successfully made by Joseph Davy—a patriarch of the harness makers. Terah Benedict has long conducted business on his own account, and Tompkins & Mandeville established themselves about 1857. During the Franco-Prussian war several Newark firms supplied the French Government with immense invoices of saddles and artillery harness. One firm alone filled an order on an emergency for 4,000 sets of artillery harness, finishing the work in eleven days. Additional to those saddlery and harness manufacturers already named, there have been established here: Theodore Dufford, E. F. Beck, Butler & Wards, E. A. Crossman, Jr., J. Clements & Brother, Manning & Lyon, John Houck, George Roubaud, Robert C. Winters, and The Harness-makers' Co-operative Union.

The manufacture of shoes, as we have already seen, was extensively carried on during and subsequent to the period when Combs and the Gobles flourished. J. and I. Tichenor, the Shipmans, Halsey & Utter, J. C. Crane, Harley Watson, J. Honnewell, David Nichols, Peter Mead, Moses Bigelow, J. Gardner, Aaron Young, Hiram Freeman, Moses Lyon, Dunn & Tucker, Dunn & Stewart, James, William and John Terhune, Jabez Campfield, Haynes Plum and Matthias Plum, Richard M. Crane, Richard Sweasy, John S. Peshine, Jonas Agens, H. M. Baldwin and Jabez Geiger were all active shoe manufacturers of Newark more than a generation ago. As will subsequently appear, the great industry nurtured by them became strong and lusty in years following under other trained and restless energies. Of the leading firms now in existence, the first established was that of M. B. & I. Canfield, of Market street. This firm was started about the year 1836 by I. & M. B. Canfield. In 1845 Isaac Bannister began business and founded the firm which has since, under the title of Bannister & Tichenor, done so much to place Newark in the forefront of those places which produce the very

finest grades of workmanship. The firm was awarded the only Medal of Merit given by the Vienna Exhibition Universelle (1873) for their class of goods. In 1857 Leopold Graf established a business here which has grown to be the most extensive boot and shoe manufactory, not only in Newark, but in the country. In 1860 Herman Graf (since deceased) united with his brother under the firm title of L. Graf & Brother. The factory on Lincoln street is one hundred and fifty feet long, thirty-six feet deep, four stories high, with an additional wing building fully half as large. Such is the perfection of the machinery used that a pair of boots or shoes can be cut from the stock and made ready for wear in about twenty minutes. As many as four hundred hands have been employed at one time in the factory, the business carried on in prosperous times reaching as high as \$600,000 per annum, and the weekly wages disbursed amounting to over \$4,000. This firm finds a market not only throughout the Union but in Europe, large orders being regularly sent to Germany and other countries on the Continent. L. Boyden & Co. is another Newark house of very high repute and early establishment, the date being about 1844. Yet another firm which has reflected credit on the industry of Newark by its excellent workmanship is that of Miller, McCullough & Ober. Altogether, there were running here in 1870 no less than twenty boot and shoe factories, great and small. In these factories were produced everything in the shape of boot and shoe wear, from a heavy cavalry or frontiersman's boot to a child's tiny kid shoe; from the gentleman's shapely calf-skin boot to the demoiselle's daintiest gaiter or slipper. No less than ten thousand pairs per week of all kinds of shoe goods have been manufactured. This excludes work done by retail shoemakers. Lynn, the great shoe-shop of the East, has been cast in the shade by Newark, and is unable to compete with Newark in fine goods especially. Under a normal state of trade the total sales per annum in Newark have been about \$2,600,000, and the number of pairs of boots and shoes made about 520,000.

The manufacture of trunks and traveling-bags is another highly important branch of industry in Newark, and of long establishment here. With it, in the first part of the present century, are creditably associated the names of John Hedden, Pruden Alling, Ralph Morgan, Peter Jacobus, Richard M. Crane and Smith Halsey. But to no man is so much due, perhaps, for the rise and growth of this

business, and particularly for the credit which it has won the community because of products superior to those of other markets, as to Thomas B. Peddie, a thrifty, energetic and most industrious Scotchman, who settled here some time before Newark became a city. In the directory for 1837 his name appears as "Thomas V. Peddie, trunk manufacturer, base 355, h 393 Broad." Even as another famous Scotchman began about the same time to lay in a New York basement the foundation of a newspaper destined to achieve world-wide reputation and influence, so Thomas B. Peddie reared out of his Broad street basement in Newark a business which employs a small army of workers, occupies two four-story brick buildings, each four hundred feet long, uses in a year more than two million feet of lumber, and every month eats up ten tons of sheet iron and more than \$15,000 worth of leather. Early in his career Mr. Peddie had associated with him an admirable business man—John Morrison. In 1861 Mr. Morrison died. After continuing business alone for several years, Mr. Peddie took as partners George B. Jenkinson and R. Dod, the firm title being T. B. Peddie & Co. It is not extravagant to say that this firm, in common with others in Newark, eclipses the world in the utility, finish and beauty of the goods manufactured. These goods find a market all over the Union and in foreign countries. Besides attending to the management of the large concern of which he is the head, Mr. Peddie has found time to satisfactorily fulfil important public positions to which his appreciative fellow-citizens at various times called him. Twice he was elected Mayor of Newark, serving in that capacity from 1866 to 1870, and in 1876 he was elected to represent the Sixth District of New Jersey (Newark and Essex County), as its Representative in Congress.

About the time Mr. Peddie began business, John N. Osborn was also in the trade, his place in 1836 being in the rear of No. 14 Orchard street. The firm of Edgar Farmer & Co., which still flourishes, was founded some thirty-five years ago, and conducted under the title of Galpin & Farmer. This was only for a few years, after which the present title was adopted. The head of the firm (recently deceased) was a man of unblemished reputation. He served several years as Director of the Essex County Board of Chosen Freeholders. Other leading Newark trunk firms are William O. Headley & Son, established in 1859 by Randolph &

Headley; J. Lagowitz & Co., established about the same time, being now one of the largest factories of the kind in the world, producing annually goods worth half a million dollars; William Roemer, and Edward Simon & Brothers. Simon's manufactory is a very extensive one. It was founded in 1863, by Edward Simon. Subsequently he took as partners his brothers William and Samuel. At a later period, Morris Schwerin entered the firm. Their four-story brick factory on Main and St. Francis streets covers an area of 12,800 square feet, and affords room for eight hundred workmen. One and a half million feet of lumber are used annually by the firm, and every day fifty hides of leather. The wages paid, when the factory is fully employed, amount to \$4,000 per week, the sales per annum being over half a million dollars. A market for the goods manufactured includes Cuba, South America and Europe, as well as the United States.

The scope of this chapter was intended only to embrace matters culminating with the year 1861. For the sake of continuity and convenience, however, it is deemed best to extend it to a period close to the year of publication, so as to secure proper industrial groupings. A summary of statistics relating to those industries in which leather is the chief article of manufacture shows, therefore, for the year 1874, the following carefully prepared estimate :

## LEATHER INDUSTRY STATISTICS.

	NO.	NO. OF EMPLOYES.	WEEKLY WAGES.	YEARLY PRODUCTS.
Leather Manufactories.....	33	1,827	\$20,880	\$5,694,000
Morocco.....	6	1,004	11,050	2,675,000
Saddlery and Harness.....	17	822	10,655	1,500,000
Trunk, Bag, &c.....	9	1,792	18,150	3,185,000
Boot and Shoe.....	16	1,552	18,220	2,498,000
Russia Leather.....	1	12	200	.....
Leather Belting.....	1	6	125	25,000
Totals.....	83	7,015	\$79,280	\$15,577,000

While, as has already been abundantly set forth, leather has from the earliest period been the chief element of the town's industrial strength and prosperity, other materials have entered largely into its manufactures. Among these the baser and the precious metals may be especially enumerated. For several generations cunning



artificers in iron, steel, brass, silver and gold have flourished here, adding to the fame and reputation of Newark. Seth Boyden was busy here nearly two-thirds of a century ago. So were Hinsdale, Taylor, Phelps, Downing and Carrington, workers in gold, silver and precious stones. In 1837 Henry C. Jones advertised himself as a "General Spring Maker," having "erected a spacious shop 7 Church street where he will be happy to execute all orders that the public may favor him with." Alexander Connison and John Helm, proprietors of the Washington Foundry, No. 50 Halsey and 29 New street, were also "prepared to furnish iron castings of any description and to execute Millwright and Engineer business in all its various branches." H. B. Smith and Elias Wilcox likewise solicited orders for the manufacture of gratings, railings, iron shutters, doors, bank-vaults, safety-closets, &c., "at 11 Bank street, a few doors from Broad." And there were Cyphers & Duvall, "Housesmiths, 50 Canal street, near Cherry;" and John Garside, "Engraver and Steel Plate manufacturer, Washington Factory." In 1840 Connison & Helm had prospered so that they were "able to furnish iron castings up to two tons weight with certainty." At the same period Jacob Alyea conducted an iron foundry at "No. 290 Market street, near the Railroad depot;" Oba Meeker and Elly Meeker, another one at No. 75 Clay street, "near the Stone Bridge;" Andrew Roalefs and James B. Hay, still another at the corner of Market and Ward streets. At No. 24 Market street, near Washington, Samuel E. Farrand and Ezra Gould had a sign up as "Machinists and Brass and Iron Founders." John P. Joralemon and Arnold Stivers did business at No. 11 Mechanic street as lock manufacturers and brass founders. Daniel Condit and Joseph A. Bowles, "successors to S. Boyden," carried on a "Malleable Iron Foundry" at No. "25 Orange street, near Broad." Besides these there were under the head of "Machinists" Abner Dod, who was also a worker in iron and brass, and "City Sealer of Weights and Measures;" Moses J. Martin, who had harness mountings "always on hand;" Alfred Hunter, a table knife manufacturer; James N. Joralemon & Co., coach spring, step and axle manufacturers; Isaac B. Lee, millwright and pattern maker; Amos H. Searfoss and Eliphalet Miller, the same.

Of foundries now existing the oldest in Newark is that conducted by John H. Barlow, No. 28 Orange street. The history of this



foundry is the history of iron work in Newark. It was started by Seth Boyden, and here, upon July 14th, 1826, it is said, he first succeeded in making malleable iron castings. A Boston firm purchased Boyden's concern, and after them came a continuous succession of firms down to 1871, when Mr. Barlow, who had long worked in the foundry, became its proprietor. The Eagle Iron Foundry, now conducted by E. C. Hay, was established by his father, J. B. Hay, already mentioned. The extensive tool and machinery works of Ezra Gould, on Railroad avenue, are the outgrowth of a shop not much larger than a roomy closet in which Mr. Gould began business over forty years ago. About the same time E. W. Roff started the Huntington Machine Works, the products of which now find a market throughout America and even in Europe. Before 1850 there were established factories from which have grown the businesses now conducted by Oscar Barnett, of McWhorter street; Hewes & Phillips, of Orange and Ogden streets; Cyrus Currier (a fellow-worker with Seth Boyden), Railroad place; McFarland & McIlravy, Railroad avenue; D. M. Meeker & Son, Clay street (established by Gardner, Harrison & Co.); L. J. Lyon & Co., boiler-makers, Commerce street. Subsequent to 1850 there were established: T. M. Ward & Co.; "The Globe Foundry," established by J. B. Ward; Dickinson & Rowden, manufacturers of bank note engravers' machinery; Wright & Smith, manufacturers of steam engines, machinists' tools, wood-working machinery, jewelers' machinery and general outfits for factories, planing mills, &c.; Watts, Campbell & Co., "The Passaic Machine Works,"; J. S. Mundy, general machinery business, including hoisting, pumping and mining engines; Bolen, Crane & Co., machinists, boiler makers, tools, &c.; The Atlas Manufacturing Company, makers of cotton and wool machinery, cotton-gins, wool pickers and burring machines; Burnet & Leonard, boiler-makers, who send products as far as Cuba and Mexico; Morrison, Sinclair & Co., embossing and hydraulic presses and general machinery; James Donaldson, a variety of castings; A. J. Davis, general machinery, including steam engines, hoisting machines, hat machines, &c.; Surerus & Co.; Seymour & Whitlock, iron and wood-working machinery, Baxter's portable steam engines, &c.; Lowerre & Tucker, fluting machines; Elwood Wrigley, general machine work; Hayden & Osborn, general and special machinery; Skinner, Leary & Lindsley, stationary and portable steam engines,

&c.; Crane & Co.; Samuel Hall's Son and Co.; Smith & Sayre Manufacturing Company; Drake & Tobin, electrical machines; W. L. Chase & Co.; A. A. Pool & Co.; F. W. Ofeldt & Co. (Star Gas Machine Co.); George E. Hart, watch-making machinery, &c.; Chapman & Blum; Grant & Co., light machinery and models, and the Cottrell Stone Machinery Company, whose machines are able to saw enormous blocks of stone with almost as much ease and celerity as it has been customary to saw hard wood, the inventor of the machine being Herbert Cottrell. To the other departments of mechanical excellence for which the city has achieved fame is to be added that of the construction of very superior steam fire engines, R. J. Gould and J. N. Dennisson being the makers. From the shops of these gentlemen many cities throughout the country have obtained highly prized engines.

The manufacture of saddlery hardware was begun in Newark upwards of forty years ago. It has steadily kept pace with all other industries, until now it is a most important branch of Newark skill and trade. The founders of the business now conducted in Mechanic street by Crane & Co. are said to have been the pioneers in this trade, starting about the year 1834. The factory of N. Van Ness, also in Mechanic street, was established about 1845. Joseph Baldwin & Co. began business about a year or so later. R. M. Grummon followed next. Samuel E. Tompkins, the inventor of Tompkins' patent gig tree, laid the foundation of his extensive business in 1855. W. L. Starr began about 1844. Subsequently there were established in this same business: Kuehnhold & Wright, The Sargeant Manufacturing Company, August Buermann, Bayley & Co., H. C. Maxwell & Co., G. & T. Simonson, S. G. Sturges, Son & Co., Charles M. Theberath & Brother, A. Teas & Co., and Wiener & Co.

The manufacture of coach and carriage hardware is yet another department of labor in which the artisans of Newark greatly excel. The oldest house in the trade is that of C. N. Lockwood & Co., of Mechanic street. That of G. Otto was established about 1854. A. Stivers began business in a small way before 1840. Orlando & S. B. Greacen produce a rich and costly style of goods. Coach lamps and fire engine signals are made by Richardson & Hall.

The pioneer in the manufacture of fine cutlery in Newark was the late Rochus Heinisch, who came to this country from Leutmeritz,

Bohemia, his native land, early in the present century. For a time he manufactured surgical instruments in New York, and came here about the year 1830, having before that been in Elizabeth. In Newark he continued the same industry. Mr. Heinisch was a mechanic of superior attainments. The inventive faculty was largely developed in him. This he applied to his trade, and while building up for himself and his children a splendid business, at the same time by his improvements in scissors and shears conferred incalculable benefits on all who used them in their labor. Prior to his death, which occurred in August, 1874, he associated his sons, Rochus, jr., Henry C., Albert A. and Edmund E., with him in business under the firm title of R. Heinisch & Sons. The sons continue the business founded by their father, under the title of R. Heinisch's Sons. The goods of the firm find a market not only in this country, but in far off Australia, and even English tailors pass by Sheffield and come to Newark for their shears. Thomas and Charles Booth have manufactured a superior article of pocket cutlery here for many years. Furness, Bannister & Co. make table cutlery superior in finish and equal in quality to the best Sheffield manufacture. The same is true of Wuesthoff & Co., who manufacture scissors and shears.

From the smallest beginnings fifty years ago, there have grown up in Newark nearly a score of hardware and tool factories. The firm of C. S. Osborne & Co. claim to be the pioneers in the United States in the manufacture of saddlers and harness makers' tools. Joseph English established the business here in 1826. English made small headway until 1856, when C. S. Osborne became associated with him, also William Dodd. Thenceforward the firm began to be able to successfully compete with foreign manufacturers. John Charlton was early established here in producing mechanics' tools, especially those used by hatters. His business spread until finally his goods reached and became extensively used by the Mormons at Salt Lake City. Charlton's wares also go as far as the West Indies and Germany. In the manufacture of edge tools, such as carpenters use, the house of William Johnson is one of the very oldest in the country. It was founded by the present proprietor's father, in 1834. M. B. Provost, in the same line, was established about the same time. M. Price started in 1846, and Henry Sauerbier in 1848. Several years before this, John Toler began the

manufacture of castors. Locks and builders' hardware have for a quarter of a century been manufactured by Langstroth & Crane. Axes, adzes, hatchets and the like have been specialties with William White. In 1844 Cornelius Walsh began, in a very small way, to manufacture bag-frames and trunk hardware. C. A. De Hart—the Newark Edge Tool Manufactory—Foerster & Kraeuter, Henry Sommers and Wichelhaus & Rothe, have likewise long been engaged in the manufacture of edge tools, while Charles Kupper and R. Neumann & Co. have carried on much the same business as Walsh. One firm, Spaeth & Guelicher, have been engaged in manufacturing fine skates exclusively. In 1859 C. Richardson began the manufacture of saws. Besides the foregoing formidable array of workers in iron and kindred metals, Newark has had a smoothing iron manufactory (Bless & Drake's), a number of file manufactories, an iron safe manufactory, several iron railing manufactories, several spring and axle manufactories, a wire manufactory, a scale manufactory and an extensive steel manufactory, the founders being Prentice, Atha & Co. The steel manufactured is the finest produced in America, and is used for every purpose, from the finest pocket knife cutlery to the rails on railroads. A summary of the manufactories in iron gives the following interesting estimated exhibit for 1874:—

## IRON INDUSTRY STATISTICS.

MANUFACTURES.	NO.	NO. OF EMPLOYES.	WEEKLY WAGES.	ANNUAL PRODUCTS.
Iron and Machinery Manufactories.....	38	1,353	\$17,685	\$2,503,000
Saddlery Hardware       ".....	16	847	8,335	1,115,000
Hardware and Tool       ".....	17	596	6,700	1,049,000
Steel       ".....	1	90	1,200	500,000
Spring and Axle       ".....	3	165	2,175	490,000
Coach and Carriage Hardware Manufactories..	5	121	1,390	297,000
Cutlery       ".....	4	150	1,810	230,000
Wire       ".....	1	50	900	200,000
Steam Boiler       ".....	2	66	750	175,000
Iron Railing       ".....	3	52	750	105,000
Smoothing Iron       ".....	1	60	700	100,000
File       ".....	4	91	815	98,000
Steam Fire Engine       ".....	2	50	950	80,000
Saw       ".....	1	50	800	70,000
Scale       ".....	1	16	200	30,000
Iron Safe       ".....	1	3	50	20,000
Grand Totals.....	100	3,760	\$45,210	\$7,062,000



While, as is apparent from the foregoing, the industry, skill and genius of a large and honorable class of citizens during many years have been devoted to what may be termed "the iron arts," the cultivated workmanship of another equally honorable class has been concentrated in the development of what, with the same license, may be termed "the golden arts." Mention has already been made of the establishment here, early in the century, of the jewelry trade by Epaphras Hinsdale and John Taylor. The credit, however, of first winning extended fame for Newark handiwork in the jewelry business, is generally awarded to Taylor & Baldwin. Of existing houses, that of Thomas G. Brown, of Marshall and Halsey streets, claims to be the oldest—to have been established in 1834. In 1837-8 the manufacturing jewelers of Newark were: Taylor, Baldwin & Co.—John Taylor, Isaac Baldwin, Horace E. Baldwin; C. E. Chevalier, doing business at No. 6 Franklin street, near Broad; John Medcraft, Boston street, near Richmond; Bliss & Dwight—Elihu Bliss, George Dwight—Broad street, "opposite the Third Church"; Colton & Alling—Demas Colton, Stephen B. Alling—Franklin street, near Mulberry; and Taylor & Nichols—John Taylor, jr., S. O. Nichols—Broad street, between Green and Franklin streets. In 1840 Stephen B. Alling, Demas Colton, jr., and John Taylor conducted business separately. In 1845 there were nine manufacturing firms in operation. These were Baldwin & Co.—the old firm, minus Taylor; Bliss and Dwight, Demas Colton, Baldwin, Osborn & Co.—E. A. Baldwin, E. Osborn and E. Crane; John Annin, 48 Kinney, John Taylor, jr., Aaron Carter, jr., I. A. and J. C. Alling, and Jennings & Pierson—J. C. Jennings, John R. Pierson. It was during a later period, however, that Newark became the great jewelry workshop of the American Continent, producing works of art in the precious metals and precious stones, rivalling in beauty, finish and design not only the richest handiwork of Europe, but the rare and exquisite jewelry, still preserved, of the Egyptians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Etruscans and Romans. At first, owing to a prejudice against home products, as foolish as it was false, the trade met with slight encouragement. American women, like their sisters of the days of the Queen of Sheba and of Cleopatra, have ever been disposed to enhance their beauty by displays of fine-wrought gold and richly-set jewels; but it was a long time before they could be made to



appreciate the workmanship of American artisans. Jewelry needed a foreign stamp in order to command here a generous sale. In time, however, native skill, wedded to native art, broke down false prejudices, and moved steadily on to a grand triumph. For many years, jewelry made in Newark by such houses as Durand & Co., Carter, Howkins & Dodd—now Carter, Howkins & Sloan—Enos Richardson & Co., Wheeler, Paxson & Hayes, and others, met with a ready sale in New York, Boston, Philadelphia and the Western cities, when palmed off as Parisian or London made goods. Lately, however, it has proved a benefit instead of an injury, except in rare cases, to proclaim our wares home-made, rather than of foreign manufacture. The eyes of the blind have been opened and dazzled by the brilliancy of Newark workmanship, as displayed at Tiffany's and other great jewelry bazars in New York and elsewhere. In 1860, according to the United States census, the value of the jewelry produced in this country was about \$12,000,000. Ten years later, the figures given by the same authority for New Jersey were: factories, 39; hands employed, 1,502; capital invested, \$1,844,900; wages, \$942,801; material, \$1,622,201; products, \$3,315,679. That these figures are grossly inaccurate, is susceptible of ample proof. In July, 1869, a carefully prepared report in the *Newark Daily Journal* gave an aggregate approximate amount of capital employed, work turned out and men engaged in the jewelry business, as follows: Capital, \$2,259,000; work turned out, \$4,432,000; number of men, 1,493; wages paid, \$1,791,600. This was for Newark alone. In 1874 there were in Newark about fifty factories, large and small, doing a business estimated at a little over \$6,000,000. One firm alone (that which was originally established by Carter, Pierson & Hale a quarter of a century ago, and is conceded to be the largest jewelry factory in the world), has employed as many as six hundred hands, paying \$6,000 weekly wages, and doing a business of about \$2,000,000. About the same time the latter firm started, James M. Durand founded the establishment of which he is the senior partner. Under his remarkable genius the firm has achieved in the trade a name and reputation that are international. No man has done more for Newark's exalted fame, as a producer of the finest jewelry, than Mr. Durand.

The first gold and silver smelting and refining works established in Newark were those founded by Edward Balbach and long con-

ducted under the firm title of Ed. Balbach & Son. Mr. Balbach started about 1851. In 1874 it was claimed that the establishment did a yearly business to the enormous sum of \$5,000,000. Some years after Balbach begun business, L. Lelong & Brother started in the same industry, and succeeded in running it up to a business of about a million a year. C. S. Dennis began later.

The New Jersey Zinc Company began active work about the year 1850. The ore used is taken from the Company's own mines at Ogdensburgh and Franklin, Sussex County, New Jersey. The works are capable of turning out yearly \$1,300,000 worth of products—over 12,000 tons of oxide of zinc, spelter and iron. In 1874 Newark had within its boundaries a total of manufacturers in metal other than iron, 81 establishments, employing about 2,685 hands, paying \$38,811 weekly and \$2,018,172 yearly wages, with annual products valued at \$14,289,500.

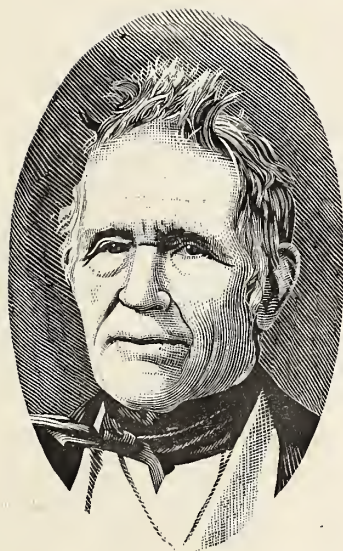
Clothing for the general outside market, the South and the West, began to be extensively manufactured in Newark years before its incorporation. In 1837 there were established Waldron, Thomas & Co. (T. A. Waldron, F. S. Thomas, C. T. Rae, Luke Reed and F. F. Mygatt); C. Alling & Co. (Charles Alling and J. C. Garthwaite); Merchant, Davis & Co. (Silas Merchant, J. R. Davis and Lewis Dunn); Robinson, Bigelow & Co. (C. E. Robinson, Moses Bigelow and H. K. Ingraham); S. B. Potter & Co. (S. B. Potter and Temple T. Hall); Meeker & Lewis; Heaton & Perry (S. O. Heaton and Nehemiah Perry); I. R. Carmer & Co. (Isaac R. Carmer, Albert Carmer and Elijah B. Price). The "drapers and tailors" were William B. Ross, Charles Hoyt, John C. Littell, Albert Munn and Ross & Bennett. A few years later William B. Guild, Albert Alling, Benjamin Ross, Henry K. Ingraham and William G. Lord were in the same list.

During the same period hatting was extensively carried on by William Rankin & Co., Mr. Rankin's partners being John Ogden and Peter S. Duryee; J. B. Pinneo, John Ogden, Isaac N. Rankin, James Berbeck, Thomas Evans, Andrew Rankin, Nichols H. Babcock and Hay & Agens. About 1852 James W. Corey entered the field. The firm of Yates, Wharton & Co., which does a business of half a million dollars annually, was established about 1858. Moore & Sealy Brothers, another extensive firm, were established earlier.

Furniture, the manufacture of which was quite largely carried on

at the same time, was made by L. M. & A. B. Crane, Nathan Muzzy, Charles Merchant, Thomas L. Vantilburg, John Jelliff, Peter G. McDermitt and Eli Holloway.

During all the important years of Newark's industrial growth there was among its noblest sons of toil one brain more than all others that teemed with inventive genius, and of a character as singularly varied as it was marvelously active—one body that rested from severe labor, mental and physical, only when nature commanded. That restless, ever-busy brain—that vigorous, tireless physical organization—belonged to SETH BOYDEN. Born at Foxboro', Massachusetts, November 17th, 1798, Boyden removed to Newark in 1815. On a farm his earliest years of toil were spent, but soon his quick and active mind and nature yearned for wider fields of development. He abandoned farming, and, at the age of 15, turned his attention to the repairing of watches. Half a dozen years later he invented a machine for making wrought nails. Soon after that, in 1813, machines for cutting files sprang from his imagination. Then came his inventions for cutting brads and machines for cutting and heading tacks. About the latter part of the year 1818 a piece of patent leather, of German manufacture—a military cap front, it is said—came into Mr. Boyden's possession. From this sample he produced the first side of patent leather ever manufactured in this country. He was engaged in it off and on for several years, his first year's sales being \$4,521, and his sales for 1824 being \$9,703.06. To give a list of the many branches of industry which Mr. Boyden brought to perfection would occupy a larger space than can be afforded in this work. He was the pioneer in this country of brads for joiners, of patent leather, of malleable iron (his first success in this being upon the 4th of July, 1826, the fiftieth anniversary of American Independence), of daguerreotypes, and of locomotives and steam machinery. He also greatly aided Prof. Morse in his perfection of the electric telegraph. His later years were devoted to horticulture, at his home at Middleville, Irvington, the strawberry being particularly the subject of his wondrously improving attention, size—and he brought the rich fruit to enormous growths—being entirely secondary to flavor. He died March 31st, 1870, aged 82 years, and was interred at Mount Pleasant Cemetery. His funeral, which took place on Sunday, April 3d, from the Fair street Universalist Church, was an



*Respectfully*  
*Leith Boyden*





exceedingly imposing demonstration, and an impressive tribute to the memory of the dead inventor. It was no exaggeration for his funeral eulogist (Rev. A. A. Thayer,) to say, in the course of his eulogy: "The memory of Seth Boyden belongs to the American people. Nearly every family throughout the land have had their labors lightened by his inventions. It would be difficult to find a cunning workman in leather, in brass or iron whose toil has not been made lighter by Boyden's discoveries. The iron horses and chariots, with their thousands of travelers, which follow the iron threads from the Atlantic to the Pacific, feel the touch of his genius in every vibration. As a man and a citizen, his praise was on every lip. He was absolutely without avarice, as he was without wealth." "His grand ideas," wrote another, at the time of his death, "were scarcely perfected before they were applied, frequently with profit, to others. His was a quiet, natural life, without great trouble or sorrow. He was respected by every one that knew him, his kindly nature and genial disposition rendering him a friend to all." And yet another has said, with equal justice: "Few men have lived lives of more unobtrusive usefulness, or been more regretfully remembered at death, than he." To the exceptionally remarkable genius of Seth Boyden Newark is indebted in a degree at least equal to that in which the world esteems James Watts, Isaac Newton, Robert Fulton and Professor Morse; and it is creditable to her manufacturers' sense of what they owe him, that they contemplate in the near future the erection to his memory of a suitable monument.

To return. From the period immediately succeeding the troubles of 1837—which set back Newark's growth in people nearly 4,000—from 20,079 in 1837 to 16,128 in 1838—the population of the city had steadily increased until in 1857 it numbered about 64,000. Early in the fall of that year the financial horizon lowered threateningly, and soon the Ohio Life and Trust Company was caught by the first gust of the storm. The Illinois Central and the Erie Railroads suffered next. The general crash soon followed. So unlooked for was the trouble, at least to the eyes of the Newark press, that farsightedness in others was set down as "manifest rascality." Early in September, for instance, the *New York Herald*, being then under the management of its remarkable founder, the renowned James Gordon Bennett, saw what was coming, and said:

We are, beyond all question, in the midst of a fearful revulsion : and where it will end the wisest among us cannot tell. We do not look for any mitigation of our embarrassments and difficulties until scores upon scores of failures have taken place, and a long period of prostration. The recovery from this collapse must be very gradual, and it will leave marks of its existence and power for years. The end is by no means yet. We have just entered upon it, and as it extends it will gather force.

“To countercheck the manifest rascality which prompted” the foregoing, the *Newark Daily Eagle* of September 4 “joyfully” reproduced from the *New York Mirror* an account which began saying in staring capitals : “Wall street easier. Stocks improving. No more failures.” This view, as time speedily proved, was of the *coulour de rose* order. Inside of a few weeks the *Eagle* echoed the sentiments of the *Boston Herald* and said :

The *Boston Herald* truly says that the country presents an anomalous picture. It has abundant and overflowing granaries ; is supplied in every quarter with all the means of sustaining life, and has a large surplus for exportation ; it is alive with industry and enterprise ; full of strength and labor ; of means and opportunities, and yet there is wide-spread trouble in commercial circles ; labor is not in demand, prices of the necessities of life are maintained at a high figure ; exorbitant and ruinous prices are paid for money ; specie is scarce ; confidence is almost entirely withdrawn, and a very little thing, a breath almost, may precipitate a panic that will sweep over the country and involve thousands in hopeless ruin.

The “very little thing” came, and after it “the sweep” involving “thousands in hopeless ruin.” Values of all kinds depreciated enormously. Financial institutions suspended, factories stopped, and on all sides distress set in. As for the causes, opinions varied. Some said it was the natural outgrowth of stock-gambling, extravagance, and unnatural inflation of values. “Indeed,” said the *Philadelphia Bulletin*, “we defy any one to give a sound philosophical reason for the prevailing uneasiness. We cannot find the cause for it, but everybody is feeling its effects. Some of the best manufacturing and mercantile houses in the land, whose honor and credit have never been questioned, and whose assets are far above their liabilities, have been obliged to succumb to the pressure. Others, in equally good credit, and with equally abundant resources, have thus far sustained themselves, but have been obliged to go into the market and offer enormous rates for money, and this very fact has tended to increase still further the general distrust. The panic is no respecter of persons ; rich and poor, honest and dishonest, the trustworthy and the untrustworthy stand on the same platform.

The credit system, on which the life of business depends, seems to be, for the time, completely overthrown."

In New York, within twelve days, the banks felt constrained to reduce loans to the extent of eight millions, thus seriously adding to the embarrassment of the public. It was the same elsewhere. An instance of the vicissitudes of commerce at this period is shown in this single instance. Within eighteen months, a property worth \$800,000 fell away in value until it was sold for \$50,000. Governors of States called special sessions of the Legislatures to devise, if possible, means of relief. The condition of affairs is outlined in the following opening part of the call issued by Governor Pollock, of Pennsylvania :

Whereas, a serious financial revulsion has occurred, resulting in the suspension of specie payments by the banks of this and other States of the Union, and the failure of many long-established commercial houses, leading to the destruction of confidence, and to the general embarrassment and depression of trade, and threatening to affect disastrously the credit of the Commonwealth, and the great industrial interests of the people, &c.

"The crisis in Newark" was thus described by the *Eagle* of October 4 :

Owing to the crash in New York, all four of our Newark Banks yesterday resolved to suspend specie payments. The Directors met, previous to 10 A. M., and decided upon this course. Immediately upon opening, a rush was made to the counters by billholders, whose requests for specie were in every instance refused. The excitement was great, but among reasonable men the action of the Directors met with an unanimous approval. Our worst fears have now been realized, but all agree that suspension was the only alternative. All the New Jersey Banks have now suspended. The bills, as well as those of New York and Eastern Banks, will pass current as usual in trade. Our citizens need be under no apprehension, as they cannot in any event be losers. The run on the Savings Bank on Tuesday was severe.

Thus, the "manifest rascality" of the *Herald* turned out to be a manifestation of prophecy on the part of the latter, and of great short-sightedness on the part of the *Eagle*-eyed Newark journalist of the period. On Friday, October 23d, "in view of the great financial panic, the unexampled derangement of the Money Market, and the entire absence of any settled plan for relief," a large number of leading citizens, including Moses Bigelow, James M. Quinby, O. S. Halsted, Stoutenburg, Day & Reock, Hedenberg & Littell, Joseph Day, Courter, Garrabrant & Co., A. Lemassena, Weeks & Co., John Kennedy, Samuel Tolles, Agens & Co., C. G. Campbell & Co., Henry N. Parkhurst, Elihu Day, Nichols, Sherman & Co.,



T. P. Howell & Co., A. G. P. Colburn, E. C. Aber, J. F. Remer, Dawson & Lewis, Jos. Shipman, J. H. Woodhull, Geo. M. Dawes, Cornelius Mandeville, Chas. E. Young and others, issued a card for a public meeting, "to consider, and if possible adopt such measures as may tend to relieve the present embarrassment, restore confidence, and maintain the high character and public credit of our city and monied institutions." After one or two adjournments, the meeting was finally convened, and the report was adopted of a special committee, which report set forth "that the banks were doing all in their power to benefit the community, and recommended that the public authorities take some measures to afford employment to those needing such, and that the various benevolent organizations be requested to aid at once in the relief of the suffering." How great the distress was in Newark, especially among the working portion of the population, is shown by heart-rending items in the press of the day, the following being a sample :

The following incident will show that our city is not entirely destitute of poverty and suffering. On Saturday a young man seized a piece of meat from one of our butcher stalls, for which he was promptly arrested by the proprietor aided by a policeman. He begged piteously before going to the Station House to be permitted to see his family, whom, he said, were starving. His request was finally granted, and the parties proceeded to his house. There they found his wife and two children, who had no food since Friday morning, and who were now bitterly crying as they entered. The young mechanic had been without labor for several weeks, and, without credit, he was too proud to beg. The butcher promptly placed the meat upon the table, and a purse of some six dollars was afterwards made up for him.

Matters had become so distressing among the unemployed workmen of the city, that a meeting was held on Military Park, November 18th, which was attended by about 2,000 persons, and which adopted resolutions appointing a committee "to wait on the city authorities and ask them to give work to the unemployed," and respectfully asking all citizens who had work to be performed, to give it immediately. The meeting echoed the sentiment of a similar meeting at Trenton, about the same time, to wit: "We ask not alms, but work, that our wives and children may not starve. Peace and good-will is our motto."

How history repeats itself! With what unerring certainty like causes produce like effects in all times and among all people! Who that peruses the foregoing outline and spirit of the financial troubles and distresses visited upon this and every American community in

1857, will not be startled by the almost exact reflex of the entire picture as presented in the mirror of history twenty years later? As we write, a leading press of the country opens an article by saying: "The existing industrial disorder in this country is of a most peculiar type. It is a distinct case of national starvation in the midst of national plenty. History is full of cases of national suffering caused by short crops, by an actual want of the necessities of life, resulting in famine and famine prices. But here we have the land fairly groaning under the weight of its crops, all good gifts showered upon our people with a lavish hand, and yet thousands of able-bodied men are beggars meditating crime among us." Happily the night of distress, destitution and darkness soon passed away, and the dawn of restored prosperity and plenty appeared.\* Before the close of the year 1859 the trade and industry of Newark had resumed their normal pulsation and activity; the machinery of her factories made as healthful music as ever, spreading happiness and contentment among the thousands and tens of thousands of her population. With abiding faith and confidence in the sure recurrence of history, the long prayed for repetition is now earnestly and ardently looked for, hoped for, prayed for.

Meanwhile, let us pass to another chapter and to another epoch—the visitation upon the whole country of a storm incomparably weightier and more terrible than that which, for a time shattered business, paralyzed trade, upset all commercial calculations and frustrated the wisest schemes of finance. Now let us brace our nerves and face the fearful civil storm which began brewing long before 1861, and which, when it burst, shook the pillars of the Republic to their very foundation—but, under a directing Providence, only to prove their wondrous stability, their grand power to defy the "crack of doom"—almost to survive

"The wreck of matter and the crush of worlds."

## CHAPTER VIII.

1861 TO 1865.

The War Period—Self-Interest and Patriotism—Southern Sympathy and Speaker Pennington's Defeat for Congress—A Patriotic Mayor—Lincoln's Reception in Newark—After the Firing on Sumpter—The Authorities and the People—Grand Union Demonstration—The Women, the Banks and the Soldiers—On to Washington and Across the Potomac—Bull Run and General Runyon's Brigade—The First Regiment's Return to Newark—Action of the Legislature—Local Politics and "A Carnival of Patriotism"—The Newark Regiments at the Front—The Second and the Eighth—Chickahominy and Williamsburg—Chaplain Chambré's Testimony—The Thirteenth, Twenty-sixth and Thirty-third—Newark's Valorous Veterans—Instances of Gallantry—"Fighting Phil." Kearny—From Cherubusco to Chantilly—Character of "The One-Armed Devil"—His Intemperate Comments on McClellan—A Soldier's Death—Magee, the Drummer Boy—His Signal Heroism at Murfreesboro'—Sad Sequel to a Brilliant Beginning—The Return of Peace—How it was Hailed in Newark—Lincoln's Assassination—Turning a High-Noon of Joy into a Midnight of Sorrow—Obsequies of the Martyred President—Heavy Local Bereavements—Governor Pennington, Senator Frelinghuysen and General Darey—Their Lives and Characters.

THROUGH more than one crisis, at widely distant periods, we have witnessed how the people of Newark bore themselves. In the early days, when fierce contentions with the Proprietors stirred the public passions, we have seen how the inhabitants ever maintained a manly bearing. Again, with just and natural local pride, we have borne witness to the fact that during the long and terrible crucial experience of Revolution the men of Newark maintained themselves throughout with fortitude, courage and patriotism, leaving to posterity the proud bequeathment of a manhood *sans peur* and a reputation *sans reproche*. Yet again, in the periods of peace, crowned as they have been with "victories no less renowned than war"—in times of business and financial tribulation—we have seen that the citizens of Newark continuously held aloft, free from blot or stain, the pure white banner of probity and public virtue. Now we are on the threshold of another crisis, one which, in the enormity of the consequences involved, dwarfed into littleness all other American epochs, even that of the Revolution. We approach the awful crisis of SIXTY-ONE!—the portentous question of National unity and existence or the severance of that great American sisterhood of sovereignties, the UNITED STATES!



*J. W. Kearny*

MAJ. GEN. KEARNY OF N. J.





We are about to see the curtain lifted on the great tragedy of the Civil War—about to witness the part Newark sustained in the thrilling scenes precipitated upon the Republic by the memorable firing upon Fort Sumpter. The better to reach a just judgment, let us examine for a moment the true position of Newark towards the two great geographical sections of the nation previous to the opening of the conflict.

Newark, though situated at the North, was essentially a Southern work-shop. For about two-thirds of a century the shoemakers of Newark shod the South, its planters and its plantation hands, to a large extent. For generations the bulk of the carriages, saddlery, harness and clothing manufactured in Newark found a ready and profitable market south of Mason and Dixon's line. And so it was to a greater or lesser extent with all our other industries. Newark, therefore, was substantially interested in the South. Indeed, the defeat of Governor William Pennington for Congress in November, 1860, was attributed to that interest by some of his partisans. A publicist of the day, who sorely felt the Governor's defeat—he was then Speaker of the National House of Representatives—went so far as to declare that "his (Governor Pennington's) friends wish to express their thorough and hearty contempt for that band of mercenary and unprincipled men, engaged in Southern trade, who have been foremost in producing this result." "If," continued the same writer, with the emphasis of italics, "*they had been slaves themselves, and every morning had been lashed into humility, they could not have worked more heartily to carry out the wishes of their Southern masters.*" While this decidedly vigorous language had for a basis, doubtless, more partisan chagrin and disappointment than fact, it is not unlikely, nevertheless, that bread and butter, like blood, proved thicker than water, and that Newark's interest in the South cost Mr. Pennington the comparatively few votes which defeated him. Be that as it may, the undoubted fact remains that Newark had material reasons for being kindly prejudiced towards the South. When called upon to act her part in the dreadful drama then about to be enacted, did she allow these kindly prejudices to warp her judgment and enervate her patriotism? We shall see presently.

As may be imagined from the relationship existing between Newark and the South, as above set forth, nowhere was there taken a deeper interest in the political campaign of 1860, resulting in the

election of Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency, than here. The same is true as regards the events quickly following. Every breeze from the feverish South was felt in Newark. On Thursday, December 20th, 1860, South Carolina passed her Ordinance of Secession. Two weeks later, on January 8th, the anniversary of Jackson's victory over Pakenham at New Orleans, the Mayor of Newark closed his annual message to the Common Council with the following patriotic and statesmanlike references to "the present crisis :"

In closing this communication, I feel it to be my duty to refer to the importance and solemnity of the present crisis in the political affairs of our country, the first effect of which has been a general prostration of its industrial interests, and, unless soon adjusted, will cause unprecedented deprivation and suffering. I regard the Union of these States as indispensable to the liberty, peace and prosperity of our people, and the great source of happiness at home and honor and respect abroad. When compared with the question of its preservation, the transitory issues of party should be regarded as mere "dust in the balance." The great problem is now before us: How can it be preserved? Our Constitution was formed to perfect and perpetuate it, establish domestic tranquillity and promote the general welfare, and its noble and patriotic framers laid its foundation in the spirit and principles of compromise and concession, political and social comity, and fraternal forbearance;—and if, in the conflicts of party strife, or amid the excitements of party passion, we have departed from this spirit, we should hasten to retrace our steps—for if we are to live under one constitution, with one country and one destiny, we must be one people, not in form and name, but one in affection, and one brotherhood loyal to the rights and institutions of all, and with a union of hearts and hands, sustaining in a sincere and generous spirit the compromises of the Constitution as the only means of preserving the great ark of our safety—the Union.

Without a prospect of continued and permanent peace there can be no permanent happiness and prosperity; and shall our dearest interests be sacrificed or put in jeopardy by contests about abstractions which the laws of climate, production and immigration, together with territorial position, will practically settle under the Constitution and Supreme Judiciary of the country, to which all are bound to submit? As citizens of New Jersey, and the representatives of her most flourishing and important city, I congratulate you upon her record as a State faithful to the Constitution and loyal to the rights and institutions of all her sisters in the Confederacy. Let us endeavor to extend and perpetuate this spirit within her borders, and in emulation of the teachings and example of Him who 'spake as never man spake,' continue to 'render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's,' firmly trusting that under Providence our great and powerful Union of States will ever remain like the mighty waters which bound its eastern and western shores—"though distinct as the billows, yet one as the sea."

Moses Bigelow.

Coming, as did these wise and noble sentiments, from one whose political training and business interests would be apt to lean him towards the South and its views of States' Rights, and who spoke not for himself alone, but for those affiliated with him politically, we are enabled to estimate the general opinion of the community on the same subject. That it was thoroughly loyal to the Union and the Constitution, admits of no question. The evidence thereof is beyond measure. Let us produce some of it.

On Thursday, February 21st, 1861, the eve of Washington's birthday anniversary, Abraham Lincoln, the President-elect, arrived in Newark, *en route* to the national capital. His reception here was of the heartiest kind, his political opponents vying with his partisans in paying him proper respect. He was formally welcomed by Mayor Bigelow, who, addressing Mr. Lincoln, said :

MR. PRESIDENT-ELECT :—On behalf of the Common Council and my fellow-citizens, I most cordially welcome you to our city, and tender to you its hospitalities. I welcome you, Sir, on behalf of the citizens of the metropolis of the State, in point of population and of trade ; who have ever been loyal to the Constitution and maintained the integrity of the Union ; and who entertain the ardent hope that your administration will be governed by that wisdom and by that discretion which will be the means of transmitting the confederated States as a unit to your successors, and through them to the latest generations.

In response, the distinguished visitor said :

MR. MAYOR—I thank you for this reception you have given me in your city. The only response I can make is that I will bring a heart similarly devoted to the Union. With my own ability alone I cannot hope to succeed ; I hope to be sustained by Divine Providence in the work I have been called to perform for this great, free, happy and intelligent people. Without this I cannot succeed. I thank you again for this kind reception.

“A lively snow-storm” prevailed as Mr. Lincoln passed through the city. He occupied a carriage drawn by four white horses, and was accompanied by the Mayor and two other gentlemen, and the famous but ill-fated commander of the Chicago Zouaves, Col. Ellsworth. Despite the discouraging character of the weather, there was no lack of enthusiasm on the occasion. The *New York Herald* of the following day described the reception in Newark, and said :

The scene in Broad street while the procession was passing was magnificent ; although the crowd was great the width of the street prevented any confusion, and this noble street, of which the citizens of Newark are deservedly proud, must have made a favorable impression upon the mind of Mr. Lincoln. There were not less than twenty-five thousand people in the streets ; in short, all Newark turned out *en masse* to receive Old Abe. The windows of all the stores and private residences were filled with the fair sex, who waved their handkerchiefs and smiled most sweetly as Mr. Lincoln passed. Altogether, the Newark reception reflected credit upon the city, and was, we predict, as agreeable an ovation as Mr. Lincoln has received since he commenced his pilgrimage to the White House.

It was gallantly said in the *Times* of the same date :

Very many private carriages stood along the line, all of which were filled with bright-eyed ladies, who smiled and waved and huzzahed with as much enthusiasm, if not with as much noise, as the ruder specimens of humanity who surged by them on foot. We have never seen a more extensive or prettier display of “woman, lovely woman,” than was made on the main street of Newark during the passage of the procession. Mr. Lincoln was struck by it, and thought if there are as many brave men as there are fair women in the city, Newark would be a difficult city to take.



Soon the opportunity and the necessity arrived for putting to the severest test the patriotism of these "fair women," and the mettle of these "brave men." Within another month the second "shot heard round the world" boomed over the water of Charleston harbor. The Civil War had begun! Four days after the memorable twelfth of April, Horace Greeley said in the great journal founded by him: "We have lost Fort Sumpter, but we have united the North." It was even so. It was eminently so here. When, upon the fifteenth of April, President Lincoln issued his first call for troops, there were many who sincerely and honestly questioned the wisdom of the policy of "coercion" foreshadowed by the Administration; but nowhere among the great majority masses of the Northern people was there any doubt as to the right and duty of the General Government to maintain at all hazards, and at all cost, the indissolubility of the Union. "The Union must and shall be preserved," was the sentiment which wholly possessed every freeman's mind. With the men of Newark, when the call "To arms! to arms!" was sounded, it was the same as it was with the six hundred heroes of the madly impetuous charge at Balaklava—

"Theirs not to make reply,  
Theirs not to reason why,  
Theirs but to do and die."

Sumpter fell on the 13th. Six days later, on Friday evening, April 19th—it was the anniversary of the battle of Lexington—the Common Council met, its political complexion being nearly a two-thirds Democratic majority, and unanimously passed the following resolutions, offered by Mr. Henry A. Whitney, a Democrat, of the Sixth ward.:

*Resolved*, That it is the high duty of every citizen to ignore all past political issues and promptly and heartily to rally under the banner of the Stars and Stripes for the defence of the Union and the Constitution of our fathers against all enemies and opposers whatever.

*Resolved*, That deeply impressed with the solemnity of our sworn allegiance to the State and its constitutional obligations, we declare our determination at every hazard and with all our power to sustain the laws of our City, our State and Nation, and utterly reprobate all mob violence, and tendency thereto, wherever found, and however and whenever exhibited.

Five days later the same body, on motion of Alderman Thomas McGrath, of the Seventh ward, unanimously voted an appropriation of \$100,000 "for the support of the families of our citizens who shall enter the military service." An additional sum of \$5,000 was

also appropriated "towards the purchase of suitable clothing for the volunteers, in addition to their regular equipments." • Nor was that all. More grandly and eloquently still was the mighty voice of the people of Newark raised at a great open-air mass meeting held in front of the Court House, on the afternoon of Monday, April 22d. It was called "without respect to previous political opinions or associations, to express their sentiments in the present crisis of our national affairs, and their determination to uphold the Government of the country, and maintain the authority of its Constitution and the laws." "The whole population seemed to be on the street," and "the greatest enthusiasm prevailed." Mayor Bigelow presided. "All classes, professions, sexes and conditions were numerously represented." Among the clergy present were Rev. J. F. Stearns, D. D., Presbyterian; Rev. H. C. Fish, D. D., Baptist; Rev. B. F. McQuaid (now Bishop of Rochester) and Rev. George H. Doane, Roman Catholic. The venerable Judge Haines was also present, and the long list of vice-presidents and secretaries included representative citizens from each of the eleven wards then composing the city. The first speaker was Hon. C. L. C. Gifford. "Whatever may have been our past differences," said he, "we now stand together as one people to take council together in the present extraordinary crisis which finds us arrayed against those whose duty it was to stand by us. But when, misled by fanaticism, they seek to overthrow that Government which is cemented by the blood of heroes and of martyrs—when they attempt to strike out a single star from that glorious flag, we say to them 'Stand back! thus far shalt thou go, but no further!'" William Pennington, who but six weeks before had ended his term as Speaker of the House of Representatives, spoke next. "It was his lot," he said, to "stand before his friends in Newark on former occasions, but he never remembered to appear before them on an occasion so momentous as the present. It was no time now to *talk* about patriotism, but to act it out. They had now either to stand by the country or against the Constitution. He was glad to see the unanimity that prevailed among them all in reference to the interesting questions that now agitate us. There were now no Democrats, Republicans or Americans: the question was—are we for our country or against it? ['We are for it'—cheers.] He always believed it to be a happy sign that when some foe—a Confederate State or an enemy

abroad—attempted to destroy the Government, that our people were willing, as one man, to fight shoulder to shoulder, in defense of the institutions of the country.” The appearance of Rev. Father McQuaid as the third speaker “was the signal for an enthusiastic outburst of applause, which was kept up for several minutes.” He spoke impassionedly in favor of the Union and the Constitution—one flag and one country. “We hold,” said he, “a common creed—obedience to the laws and Constitution of the land. Some of you might, in the past, have supposed that because we stood aloof we were not good American citizens; that our hopes were not where our bodies are. But when danger threatened our country, we have ever been found standing side by side with the defenders of the country; you may call us traitors—you may proscribe us—that moment has come, and we are true. It was not his place to be here, but he felt that his duty obliged him to come—a strong conviction of duty as an American citizen. His religion (meaning the Roman Catholic) commanded him to give to his country all he had; it commanded him to stand faithful to this great, free and independent Government. He knew of no other country like this on the face of God’s earth. We had lived and prospered under its Constitution, and hoped we all might go on prospering, and be true to ourselves, to the laws, and to the Government. If we hesitate now and permit the powers of mischief to prevail, anarchy will ensue; then comes a military despotism, and the American people will never submit to such an iron heel. There were others here whose place it was to tell them about the causes of the present difficulties, but the speaker declared emphatically that this glorious Union would be sustained against any enemy, whether in our own land or from a foreign country.” “Party spirit,” said the next speaker, Joseph P. Bradley (now a United States Supreme Court Justice), “is buried deep in the ground. There are no Republicans, no Democrats; we are to-day American citizens, and nothing else. We do not regard the opinions of our leader—his politics or his religion—all we ask is, is he a patriot? Is he invested with the control of the Government? The people have come out to express their fealty to the Government of their choice. We have no feelings of revenge against the citizens of the South; there is but one feeling predominant, and that is, that the Government must be sustained.” Cortlandt Parker “called upon all men to

give their prayers, their money, their strength to the cause, and the women, too, to give everything for what is great and good." He added: "He that would not fight now is a dastard." Theodore Runyon—who, five days later, was commissioned by Gov. Charles S. Olden Brigadier-General of New Jersey troops—gave eloquent expression to his sentiments. He said they had come together as citizens of the Republic, ignoring all party politics, "to counsel upon the great question of upholding the banner of our country. It was by no act of his that the present incumbent of the Presidential chair was placed in that position; he tried all he could to keep Abraham Lincoln out. He (the General) had but one duty now to do, and that was to recognize him as the legal President of the United States, and to support his Government." In a similar strain of patriotic fervor, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen—a grandson of that Frelinghuysen whose valor contributed largely to the Revolutionary turning-tide victory at Trenton in 1776—then Attorney-General of the State, spoke, and in regard to a national separation insisted that it should not be done without the consent of the Government, and in a manner consistent with the honor of the national ensign, and consistent with the Government and its laws. Anthony Q. Keasbey, who had just been appointed United States District Attorney for the District of New Jersey, "spoke exultantly of the manifestations all around of loyalty to the Government." Speeches were also made by Joseph C. Jackson, F. Scriba and Samuel H. Baldwin. As the unanimous sentiment of the great gathering, resolutions were adopted setting forth "that it is the firm, unanimous and unalterable determination of the citizens of Newark, first of all, and above all other duties, laying aside all party distinctions and associations, to sustain the Government under which they live"; and, furthermore:

That we, the said citizens of Newark, will give our united, strong and unwavering support to the President of the United States and the General Government in its endeavor to enforce the laws, preserve the common property, vindicate the dignity of the Government, and crush the treasonable conspiracies and insurrections which are rampant in various parts of the land, leaving to them, as the constituted authorities, the exercise of their rightful discretion, within all constitutional limits, as to the mode and manner in which it is to be done; at the same time deploring the necessity which compels us to array ourselves in opposition to men of the same blood, and who possess, in common with us, the traditions of the Revolution, solemnly declaring that nothing but the highest and most sacred sense of duty to our country and our God could lead us to risk the shedding of our brothers' blood.

A resolution was also passed authorizing the chairman to



appoint a committee of citizens "to take in charge and carry forward all measures needful for the equipment of troops, and to take such measures in co-operating with the authorities for the general security and protection as may be deemed advisable." This committee consisted of the following well-known citizens :

MARCUS L. WARD,	PETER H. BALLANTINE,	JACOB VAN ARSDALE,
JOSEPH P. BRADLEY,	JAMES F. BOND,	FREDERICK H. TEESSE,
ALFRED L. DENNIS,	THOMAS KIRKPATRICK,	C. L. C. GIFFORD,
BEACH VANDERPOOL,	JACOB LAGOWITZ,	IRA M. HARRISON,
SILAS H. KITCHELL,	STEPHEN H. CONDUCT,	NICHOLAS MOORE,
JAMES M. QUINBY,	THEODORE P. HOWELL,	S. R. W. HEATH,
JOSEPH N. TUTTLE,	WILLIAM RANKIN,	JACOB STUCKY,
GEORGE PETERS,	JOSEPH H. HALSEY,	JAMES DOUGHERTY.

To this committee were added the Mayor and Aldermen John C. Littell, James Smith, John Remer, Charles S. Macknet and W. A. Whitney. It organized the day following the mass-meeting under the name of the "Public Aid Committee of the City of Newark," and with the following officers :

MARCUS L. WARD, <i>Chairman.</i>	JACOB VAN ARSDALE, <i>Secretary.</i>
BEACH VANDERPOOL, <i>Treasurer.</i>	JAMES F. BOND, <i>Assistant Secretary.</i>

How thoroughly the great Court House meeting voiced the sentiments of the entire community was speedily made manifest. Soon came the actions which spoke louder than words. Upon the Wednesday following the meeting, the women of Newark set a noble example to their sisters throughout the State—an example which was generously emulated everywhere in New Jersey. Under the lead of Mrs. William Pennington, the patriotic wife of the ex-Governor, they organized an association, "to co-operate with the authorities and citizens in relieving the families of those who from this city go to uphold the laws." The active committee chosen represented the various religious denominations, as follows : Mrs. Dr. Wilson, South Park Presbyterian Church ; Mrs. F. T. Frelinghuysen, North Dutch Church ; Mrs. Dr. H. C. Fish, First Baptist Church ; Mrs. R. L. Dashiell, Central M. E. Church ; Mrs. McKenzie, High street Presbyterian Church ; Mrs. Dr. William O'Gorman, Roman Catholic Church ; Mrs. Edward Wright, House of Prayer (Episcopal) ; Miss Fanny Rowland, Park street Presbyterian Church ; Mrs. Dr. Craven, Third Presbyterian Church ; Mrs. W. T. Clough, Trinity (Episcopal) Church ; Mrs. W. B. Brown, Congregational Church ; Mrs. Dr. C. M. Nichols, Central Presby-



terian Church; Mrs. Crockett and Mrs. A. Q. Keasbey, Grace (Episcopal) Church. Also prominent in the movement were Mrs. A. P. Whitehead, Mrs. J. F. Stearns, Mrs. J. P. Jackson, Mrs. Frederick G. Scriba, Mrs. Jane Trimble, Mrs. Peter Duryee, Mrs. S. H. Conduct, Mrs. John Rutherford, Mrs. J. P. Bradley, Mrs. Cortlandt Parker, Mrs. E. F. Hornblower, Mrs. S. H. Pennington, Mrs. Captain Gillespie, Mrs. W. H. Steele, Mrs. Daniel Dodd, Mrs. J. P. Wilson, Mrs. Thomas Colyer, Mrs. W. T. Mercer and Mrs. William Wright. To recount the services of these noble women and their associates, to recall their labors of love in camp, in hospital, and in the homes of absent heroes, is a task that the imagination can alone faintly attempt. It is no mere figure of speech to say, however, that hosts of suffering soldiers, and other hosts of suffering wives and little ones, were moved to say of each of these genuine Sisters of Mercy:

“When pain and anguish wring the brow,  
A ministering angel thou.”

“Women of all classes of society were alike interested in such organizations. The American, the German, the Irish—all brought their gifts and laid them upon the altar of patriotism.” The banks came forward with liberal offers, the Newark Banking Company contributing \$50,000, the State Bank giving as much more, the Mechanics’ and Newark City Bank giving each \$25,000, and the Essex County Bank subscribing \$20,000—a total from Newark banks of \$175,000, being considerably more than a third of the whole amount (\$451,000) subscribed by twenty-four financial institutions in all parts of the State. Private individuals, without reference to politics, creed or nationality, responded with equal liberality. The churches contributed not alone of their means but of their membership. Upon the Sunday following the assault upon Fort Sumpter, there was scarcely a pulpit in the city which did not give voice in advance to the great meeting held in front of the Court House. Later, when the call for troops came, none responded with greater promptitude than “those who professed and called themselves Christians.” One church alone (the First Baptist) sent into the military and naval service of the country no less than one hundred and seventy-two of its members, of which number about thirty were killed. Many members of the same congregation were represented in the war by substitutes. Other Newark churches were

almost as largely represented in the army and navy. Even the schools "shared in the absorbing excitement," and made contributions of money. The attack upon Fort Sumpter rekindled the fires of '76. "A carnival of patriotism" prevailed. The day following the Court House meeting Major Robert Anderson, (afterwards General) the heroic defender of Fort Sumpter, visited Newark—he was to have been present at the Union meeting, but mistook the date—and was received with the greatest enthusiasm, Captain Toler's Montgomery Battalion escorting him from the Market street station. While passing St. John's (R. C.) Church the hero of the hour was complimented with "Hail Columbia," admirably rendered on the beautiful chimes of the church. Every incident furnished occasion for an outburst of Union feeling.

And thus, within a couple of weeks after the first shot was fired in Charleston harbor upon the ensign of American unity, the people of Newark had grandly answered the slanderous charge made some months before that they included "mercenary and unprincipled men" who cared more for "Southern trade" and "the wishes of their Southern masters" than for the public interests—the indivisibility of the American Union! And thus acts, not words, swept aside the calumny uttered in the sore disappointment and anger of political defeat.

Beauregard's guns aimed not alone at Sumpter, but at the heart of the American Republic, and their flash was instantly transmitted to the North, thrilling every chord of patriotism in the national heart. The effect in Newark was instantaneous. With a common impulse her citizen soldiery sprang to arms and resolved to move in defence of the Union upon the first call. Forty-eight hours had scarcely elapsed before every company of the First Regiment (the chief organization of the Newark Brigade) had agreed to stand by the old flag and maintain it against every foe. This action, though simultaneous, was unpreconcerted. In every company almost there was an American *Roguet de l'Isle* to arouse his compatriots with a soul-stirring Americanized Marseillaise hymn; and speedily

"———there was mounting in hot haste  
The steed; the mustering squadron and the clattering car  
Went pouring forward with impetuous speed,  
And swiftly forming in the ranks of war."

Of the seventy-five thousand three months' troops called for by

President Lincoln in his proclamation of April 15, New Jersey's quota was four regiments of seven hundred and eighty men each, or three thousand one hundred and twenty-three in all, including the Brigadier-General, an Aid and the Brigade Inspector. A few months prior to this an inspection of the Newark Brigade was made "with much thoroughness" and with this numerical result:

	First Reg.	Montgomery. Battalion.	Liberty Rifles.	City Battalion.	Steuben Bat.	Total.
Line.....	15	6	1	9	11	42
Sergeants.....	20	10	4	18	15	67
Privates present.....	151	59	81	70	118	479
Privates absent.....	85	13	14	—	12	124
Drummers.....	—	3	—	4	—	7
Non-Com. Staff.....	3	1	—	1	2	7
Commissioned do.....	—	—	—	3	—	3
Field.....	3	—	—	1	1	5
	<u>277</u>	<u>92</u>	<u>100</u>	<u>106</u>	<u>159</u>	<u>734</u>

On the evening of the 15th of April Governor Olden received a dispatch from the Secretary of War notifying him that a call had been made on him for four regiments of militia "for immediate service." At once the Governor issued his proclamation directing all individuals or organizations willing to respond to the call thus made to report themselves within twenty days. In this city recruiting offices were immediately opened, and such was the alacrity of the popular response that enlistments for the three months' service had soon to be stopped. The Steuben Battalion, named in honor of the heroic Baron Steuben, of the Revolutionary War, composed entirely of Germans, and commanded by Major Hermann Schalk, "volunteered as a body." The Montgomery Battalion, named after the illustrious hero of Quebec, composed entirely of Irish-Americans, and commanded by Senior Captain John Toler, pledged themselves through their officers "to obey the commands of the legally constituted authorities." Similar action was taken by other military organizations. Within a week after Governor Olden's proclamation about eleven hundred men had enrolled themselves ready for service. The delay now was in getting the troops properly armed, equipped and drilled. Energetic hands had hold, however, and by the end of the month the Newark contingent was *en route* for the menaced Federal capital. This contingent consisted of the First Regiment, ten full companies, forming a handsomely

uniformed and soldierly looking body of men. They left Newark for Trenton, the rendezvous of the Jersey Brigade, on the afternoon of Monday, April 30, and were escorted to the depot by the entire Fire Department, under command of Chief Engineer Henry C. Soden. Before starting for Trenton the regiment marched through the principal streets, and was the recipient of a grand popular ovation. "The streets, house-tops and windows along the route were filled with people, and the troops were constantly cheered. The display of enthusiasm by the populace was never so great on any previous occasion in Newark." While passing the High School, in Washington street, the troops were halted, and a handsome flag was presented to them by the ladies of the institution. Amid the chimes of church bells and the plaudits of the populace, the soldiers marched with gay hearts and springing steps down Broad street to Walnut, and thence to the Chestnut street station, where they embarked "amid the cheers of the vast multitude of people that assembled in that vicinity." The commander of this regiment was Adolphus J. Johnson, who, a few months before the war broke out, succeeded Colonel James Peckwell. Previous to this, Colonel Johnson was Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment. He had long been connected with the Newark militia, and before that held a commission in a crack military corps in New York City. He was a military enthusiast, and, as will appear further on in our narrative, was something more than a mere martinet and holiday soldier. Lieutenant Colonel Barlow, who succeeded him on his promotion to the command of the regiment, resigned, and, upon the urgent solicitation of Colonel Johnson and others, the old commander of the regiment accepted the position of Lieutenant Colonel, and, as such, went to the front with it. The entire list of officers was:

*Colonel*—ADOLPHUS J. JOHNSON.

*Lieutenant-Colonel*—JAMES PECKWELL.

*Major*—WILLIAM W. MIKELS.

*Adjutant*—JOSEPH TRAWIN.

*Quartermaster*—THEODORE F. KETCHUM.

*Surgeon*—JOHN J. CRAVEN.

*Assistant Surgeon*—E. A. PIERSON.

*Chaplain*—REV. A. ST. JOHN CHAMBRE.

*Sergeant Major*—GEORGE H. JOHNSON.

*Drum Major*—NATHAN P. MORRIS.

*Fife Major*—ELIJAH F. LATHROP.

*Quartermaster Sergeant*—C. F. BOWERS.

*Company A*—Capt., John Brintzinghoffer; First Lieut., John Ward; Ensign, Alfred J. Payne.

*Company B*—Capt., William B. Tipson; First Lieut., George Sweeney; Ensign, Mark Sears.

*Company C*—Capt., T. L. Martin; First Lieut., Wm. C. Davis; Ensign, Geo. T. Woodbury.

*Company D*—Capt., Henry O. Beach; First Lieut., John A. Blazier; Ensign, George Blair.

*Company E*—Capt., Martin B. Provost; First Lieut., Alex. Vreeland; Ensign, Garret DeBow.

*Company F*—Capt., Henry Bowden; First Lieut., John E. Beam; Ensign, John B. Monroe.



*Company G*—Capt., Henry V. Sanford; First Lieut., Jesse Keene; Ensign, John H. Arey.  
*Company H*—Capt., Wm. H. Reynolds; First Lieut., C. E. Mackey; Ensign, S. C. Fordham.  
*Company I*—Capt., John H. Higginson; First Lieut., Wm. H. Thompson; Ensign, J. McIntee.  
*Company K*—Capt., Chas. W. Johnson; First Lieut., James H. Baird; Ensign, Ephraim Hall.

Owing to the impoverished condition of the Federal War Department, it was not until the morning of May 6th that the First Regiment, with portions of the Second and Third, arrived at the national capital. Organizations from other States had already reached there, but none that presented the completely uniformed, equipped, and in every way soldierly appearance of the Jersey troops, more especially the Newark regiment. The arrival of the Jersey boys was hailed with delight in Washington. It was now felt that real soldiers were on the ground, and that the capital was safe. Altogether it was a proud day for New Jersey; and not since Trenton, and Princeton, and Monmouth was she held in such high estimation by the people generally as she was now, thanks not alone to her patriotism, but to her efficiency and promptness. "For your prompt and patriotic response to the call of the General Government," wrote the Secretary of War to Governor Olden, "I tender to yourself and the people of New Jersey my sincere and heartfelt thanks." "This regiment," said the *National Intelligencer*, speaking of the First, "is composed of some of the best men in the State, and in athletic appearance, as well as general soldierly deportment, is a credit to the country." A parade of the Brigade through the principal streets of Washington the day after their arrival "was everywhere hailed by the liveliest demonstrations of enthusiasm by the populace." "All along the route they were cheered by the citizens, who lined the streets to witness the spectacle"—the very unusual one of four full regiments, and all Jerseymen. The contrast with the other troops in Washington was so marked that the latter were described by an eye-witness as looking "more like a mob than like soldiers." Upon the raising of a United States flag on the Government buildings in Washington, the officers of the First Regiment were present by invitation of the President and Postmaster General Blair. Describing the reception given the Jersey soldiers by these distinguished officials, Chaplain A. St. John Chambré wrote at the time: "I notified the President that seven-eighths of the First Regiment were probably Democrats, and therefore opposed to his election, but now were ready and willing



to support him and the Constitution with their life's blood if necessary. He was greatly pleased, remarking that on "an arithmetical calculation so much was clear gain." He also complimented Newark especially, and the whole State—observing that New Jersey had the largest body of troops in the field of any State in the Union in comparison with her size." It was reliably reported, also, that both President Lincoln and General Scott stated that they (the First Regiment) "were the finest body of men they had yet seen among the military."

At the head, not alone of his old comrades of the Newark Brigade, but of the entire New Jersey Brigade, was a Newarker destined to figure conspicuously in military and civil history. On the 27th of April Governor Olden commissioned as Brigadier-General of the New Jersey forces Theodore Runyon, of Newark. General Runyon had long been prominently connected with the citizen soldiery. By word and action he had labored arduously for years to establish the militia system upon a sound, vigorous and efficient basis. Although he was without experience in the management of troops in front of a real enemy, it was conceded, nevertheless, that "he possessed fine executive capacity, had marked firmness of character, understood the value of discipline, comprehended the gravity of the situation, and was, by virtue of his identification with the military of the State, peculiarly entitled to the distinction of the supreme command of our volunteer contingent." "The Governor selected him from among all the aspirants for the honor as the fittest man for the place." He was a trained and rising lawyer by profession, then about thirty-eight years of age, and occupied the position of City Counsel in the municipal government of Newark. Upon the issuance of his commission he at once took command. Before him was a task, the extent of which can be appreciated only by those familiar with the work of transforming spirited, self-assertive, raw military material into drilled, efficient and obedient soldiers. How he succeeded will appear further on. His staff was as follows: Brigade Inspector and Major, Alex. V. Bonnell; Captain and A. A. G., C. W. Tolles; Captain and A. D. C., J. B. Mulligan; Chaplain, Rev. George H. Doane.

Until May 22d the New Jersey troops remained at Camp Monmouth, Meridian Hill, learning the duties of soldiers. On that day orders came from Washington directing that immediate prep-

arations be made for a movement. Next day definite instructions arrived, and the Brigade broke camp. This movement looked to the occupation of the Virginia shore of the Potomac, and also of the city of Alexandria, nine miles below Washington. Here it may be remarked that from the outset of the conflict the capture of Washington was regarded by the Confederate chiefs as of the utmost importance, and to that end they directed all their operations. The possession of the Federal capital, the national seat of the Government, together with the archives and property of the nation, would give them, it was argued, a prestige at home and abroad well calculated to make the wrong appear the right, at least in the eyes of those who accept the vulgar, short-sighted and superficial doctrine that "success is the only success." The power of the Federal Government, and of the millions sustaining it, would undoubtedly have been paralyzed in such a contingency, at least for a time, and there is no knowing but that the whole current of after events would have been changed—no knowing but that, dazed and bewildered by such a bold Confederate *coup de maître*, the disorganized North might have agreed to "let the wayward sisters go in peace"; might have grudgingly but effectually conceded the right of Secession. Fortunately, however, the design on the national capital was discovered in time to prevent its consummation. Prompt steps were taken to effectually frustrate it. The Confederates had already possessed themselves of Manassas Junction, a point of great strategic importance, commanding the Grand Southern railway route connecting Washington and Richmond, and also the road leading to the Shenandoah Valley, beyond the Blue Ridge. It was but thirty miles distant in a direct line from the Federal capital. The Confederates pushed even further. They moved their lines almost to the shore of the Potomac, "and even sought to fortify Arlington Heights, whence heavy guns could command the cities of Washington and Georgetown." It was therefore resolved by the Federal authorities to make an immediate military advance into Virginia. On May 22d General Mansfield, commanding the Department of Washington, received orders to occupy the Virginia shore of the Potomac, and also the city of Alexandria. It was to take part in this movement that the Jersey Brigade left Meridian Hill on the 23d, as already stated.

Pursuant to the orders given him, General Runyon had his

Brigade at the Long Bridge early on the morning of the 24th. The bridge was crossed in silence, and the regiments were assigned to posts, brigade headquarters being established near Columbia Springs. The troops went into camp along the Heights, and thus, at last, a secure lodgment of Federal troops was effected on the soil of Virginia. At once the soldiers were set to work building entrenchments and redoubts. The first regular work constructed by the national troops was here finished, and by the Jersey Brigade. The principal fortification, built exclusively by Jerseymen, was, under authority from the War Department, named by the troops "Fort Runyon"—in compliment to the General.

On May 27th General Runyon was notified by General McDowell that the latter had taken command of the department. On June 18th, under an order issued by McDowell, the Brigade headquarters were changed, and the First and Third Regiments were advanced to a point near Roach's Mill, on the line of the Alexandria and Loudoun railway, and within five miles of the enemy, leaving the fortifications and Arlington Heights in the rear. Two days later the command was ordered to be in readiness to march, but it was not until July 16th that any movement took place. On that day the First Regiment was advanced to a point three miles beyond Springfield, and detachments from other regiments were detailed for duty at points in advance of the line these other regiments occupied. Thus, the first grand advance of the Army of the Potomac had commenced.

Then came the first important engagement of the war—the disastrous and paralyzing battle of Bull Run—which was fought on Sunday, July 21st. McDowell's army, numbering in all about 36,000 troops, had previously been organized in five divisions—the first, under General Daniel Tyler; second, under Colonel David Hunter; third, under Colonel Heintzelman—the other two constituting the reserve. The first of these (Fourth Division) consisted, originally, of the four New Jersey three-months' regiments, and of the First, Second and Third three-years' regiments, which had reached the field a few days before the movement. General Runyon was in command. The Fifth Division (reserve) was commanded by Colonel Dixon S. Miles. On the 18th, three days before the battle, General Runyon formally assumed command of all the troops not on the march to the front—some thirteen

regiments, comprising about ten thousand men. His duties and responsibilities were thereby greatly enlarged. His command being in reserve was not expected to participate in the fight, but the duties assigned it—those of guarding and keeping open lines of communication, and guarding provision and ammunition trains—were of the highest importance, and almost as hazardous as engaging in battle. On the day of the Bull Run disaster, in obedience to orders from General McDowell, some of the New Jersey troops, together with the De Kalb Regiment—including in its ranks many Jerseymen—and the First, Second and Third (three years') New Jersey Regiments advanced to Centreville, a point beyond Germantown, in the direction of Bull Run. By this time the field was lost and won—the stars and bars had achieved a victory over the stars and stripes—Beauregard's and Johnston's Confederate troops had sorely worsted and even routed the Federal force under McDowell. And now, in the agony and mortification of defeat on the part of their fellow-soldiers engaged in the fight, and as the blushing sun sank in the west, came the opportunity of those Newark and other New Jersey volunteers to display their soldierly qualities. Meanwhile, as to the battle, "the repulse was complete. With some regiments, when the decisive blow had been struck, the retreat was not an orderly flight, but a reckless, uncontrollable rout. Arms, ammunition, baggage, everything was abandoned in this mad flight to a place of safety. Frightened teamsters cut loose their horses, mounted them, and rode affrighted away, leaving their wagons to obstruct the roads. Carriages, in which civilians had gone out to witness the fight, as men flock to a race-course on fête days, became entangled in the flying mass of men and added to the confusion. It was, for a time, a saturnalia of panic, fright and disorder." To stop the inglorious stampede and reduce chaos to order—this was the task imposed upon the Jersey troops.

The regiments ordered to Centreville had not yet quite reached that point when the roar of the cannonry which had filled the day ominously ceased. The battle was fought, the battle was won—but by whom? Soon the answer to this terribly anxious query came in the form of the retreating Federal hosts. At once the commanders of the Jersey regiments realized the grave situation and determined to arrest the flight. Throwing their columns across the road, they



begged, pleaded and implored the fugitives to stop and reform. Appeals to patriotism, honor, duty, were all in vain, and then it was resolved to employ more vigorous persuasives. With charged bayonets the flight was finally stayed, officers in some cases drawing swords and pistols upon officers and men who refused to turn back in response to milder appeals. Order had been forced out of chaos "solely through the efforts of the New Jersey regiments." But Bull Run was lost, irretrievably lost.

What of General Runyon all this time? Greeley, in his "American Conflict," and other historians of the war, have intimated that Runyon might have changed the fortunes of the day if he had hurried with his reserve to the relief of McDowell, as Johnston did to Beauregard. Why, it has been asked, were ten thousand efficient men, eager for the fray, held inactive far in the rear, when their presence on the field might have turned the tide of disaster? As a New Jersey historian says, "The answer to this inquiry, so repeatedly and often so offensively made, is simple and conclusive. General Runyon obeyed and fully carried out the orders of the Commander-in-chief. He did more. Quick as a report came of the rout at Bull Run, he anticipated the probable orders of his superior officer, and ordered to the front all the force he could spare from vitally important guard duty." "After the mischief was done," wrote Greeley, "Runyon's Division was ordered forward from Fairfax—of course to no purpose. But it should at least have been promptly employed to block completely with its bayonets the roads leading to Washington, sternly arresting the panic-stricken fugitives and gathering them into something which would once more bear the semblance of an army"—exactly what Runyon's Division did, as proven both by Federal and Confederate testimony. What McDowell thought of Runyon's conduct is shown by the following official document:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT N. E. VIRGINIA, }  
Arlington, July 28, 1861. }

Brigadier-General RUNYON, Commanding Fourth Division, Reserves—Sir: The General commanding directs me to express his approbation of the industry, zeal and efficiency manifested by you in commanding the Fourth Division Reserves, during the late advance towards Manassas Junction.

The promptness with which troops and supplies were thrown forward on demand, and your efforts in collecting, controlling and providing for the stragglers after the retreat, were of great service to the army and the people.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

JAMES B. FRY, *Adjutant General.*



Several years later, General Joseph E. Johnston, one of the victorious Confederate commanders at Bull Run, more than corroborated General McDowell. He frankly admitted that Runyon's reserve gave the Confederates effectual pause in the pursuit of the Federals. Furthermore, in October, 1861, when the corrected facts were fresh in the public mind, the then Attorney-General of New Jersey, Hon. F. T. Frelinghuysen, bore witness in a speech before a great Union mass-meeting on Military Park, as follows: "Your gallant Brigadier-General from this city, when on the eventful 21st of July last he stood alone in the intrenchments beyond Washington, and when telegraphed to stop the panic-stricken troops, he replied—*standing there alone*, 'Take the draw off the Long Bridge, and place cannon on the Chain Bridge.' His calmness there was an example which aided the cause of peace."

A few days subsequent to the battle, the term of enlistment of the New Jersey three-months' troops expired, and the regiments, having faithfully performed all the duties assigned them, were mustered out of service and returned to their respective homes. The First Regiment arrived in Newark about six o'clock on the evening of Saturday, July 27th. Owing to the fact that their departure from Washington had not been announced, and the time afforded not being sufficient, the arrangements for a grand formal reception, designed in honor of the troops, were not completed. Nevertheless, the welcome home was in the nature of a magnificent popular ovation. During the afternoon it began to be whispered about that the soldiers were rapidly whirling towards Newark. Soon the tower-bell tocsin was sounded, mustering the Fire Department and the people into a great Reception Committee. It was announced that the troops would reach the Chestnut street station about six o'clock. Flags were thrown to the midsummer breeze in all directions; "the streets became very animated," and throughout the city there was "great joy and excitement." The appearance of the train having the soldiers on board "was the signal for an outburst of enthusiasm never before witnessed in our midst." Men cheered until they were hoarse, and until they were blind with perspiration. Women—mothers, wives and sweethearts—waved their handkerchiefs and otherwise displayed the ecstasy of their delight, until they almost sank exhausted; and the soldiers felt that in that one welcome they were more than repaid for their three

months of hard labor, suffering and hardship. As they marched up Broad street to Military Park, they were greeted with "the plaudits of the vast multitude," and so great was the crowd of people at the Park, that it could not be moved back by the police, and the regiment had to be dismissed to the armories by companies. In a word, a whole city paid homage to its valorous citizen soldiery, who, not in obedience to any "factious voice,"

"But the pure consecrated love of home,"

had, three months before, bravely hastened "to the field of generous fame."

It is the remotest from our purpose to indulge in fulsome eulogy of those who left their Jersey hearths and homes in response to the urgent call of country, but it is simple justice to them and to their gallant commander to say that twice during their brief term of servitude they rendered services to the nation which have never been fittingly recognized, if even appreciated, either by the nation or ambitious national historians. To the prompt appearance at the national capital of the four well-equipped New Jersey regiments was due, at least in a very large degree, the safety of the seat of Government from the clutches of the Confederates in those latter May and early June days; and to the courage and judgment displayed by officers and men at the first Bull Run is due the fact that it was not infinitely more disastrous. Whatever of honor there was in the occurrences of that day, was rightly borne away by the Jersey troops and their Newark commander. The latter, before quitting the field, received the thanks of President Lincoln, tendered him in the presence of the Cabinet. As a memorial of the services rendered the country by General Runyon and his brigade, the action of our State government stands on record for all time. The Journal of the Senate, 1862 (page 321), contains the following minute :

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY, January 23, 1862.

WHEREAS, The alacrity, courage, patriotism and self-sacrifice of the four regiments of volunteers from this State, who in April last so promptly went forward at the call of the Nation for the preservation of the national capital, then imminently threatened by beleaguering bands of armed traitors, and remained in the service of the country to the end of their enlistment and until their places were filled by the volunteers for three years from this State, deserve honorable acknowledgment; therefore,

*Resolved*, That this Legislature return to the officers and men of the brigade of three months volunteers the thanks of New Jersey, for their valuable service in the cause of their country, and for upholding so bravely the ancient reputation of the State for patriotic purposes.

*Resolved*, That for and in recognition of his efficient and meritorious services in the field, the brevet rank of Major General of the militia of this State be conferred on Brigadier General Theodore Runyon, commander of said brigade; and that the Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this State be and he is hereby requested to confer said rank accordingly by nomination to and appointment by and with the advice and consent of the Senate.

Which was read and unanimously adopted.

Accordingly Governor Olden nominated General Runyon as Brevet Major-General, and the Senate confirmed the nomination by the following vote :

YEAS—Messrs. Buckley, Budd, Crowell (President), Demarest, Leaming, Morris, Pharo, Pierson, Quinby, Randolph, Reckless, Reeve, Robbins, Smith, Swayze, Tatem, Veghte.—17.

NAYS—0.

The handsome compliment thus paid to Newark's distinguished citizen-soldier was supplemented later by General Runyon's being chosen Mayor of Newark (October, 1863), and still later (February, 1873), by his elevation to the exalted position of Chancellor of the State, which position he continues to occupy, to the adornment of the State Judiciary and the universal satisfaction of the people.

We have been at pains to place on record the bearing of Newark during the eventful Spring and early Summer months of 1861. We have seen that by word, act and deed her people, at home and in the tented field, whether wearing the garb of the citizen or the uniform of the soldier, displayed a spirit and a patriotism worthy of the highest praise. Was it the same during those fierce, stormy years which followed? To say that *every* citizen of Newark heartily approved *every* act of the Lincoln Administration, would be saying a great deal more than the truth. Neither can it be said that there were not some who went nearly as far in opposition to military suppression of the Southern revolt as Judge Ogden and Rector Browne did to the revolt of '76 against Great Britain. It can be said, however, that with the exception of a small but outspoken—and as honest and earnest as outspoken—circle of men who supported Breckenridge and Lane in the election of 1860, the sentiment of Newark was unwaveringly and overwhelmingly against secession and in favor of "the Union, the Constitution and the enforcement of the Laws." Indeed, so strong was this sentiment, that those who had the temerity to express contrary views were often in danger of being summarily dealt with. A local newspaper, which had shown a hostile spirit to the active measures of the Government, was at one time compelled by a crowd of citizens to

display a Union flag from its window, and at another time (for opposing the draft called for in the latter part of 1864), its editor was arrested and subjected to fine by the United States Courts. But whatever individuals may have said or done, the words and acts of all parties in Newark were unmistakably and bitterly hostile to disunion. Throughout the entire period of the war Newark was a Democratic city. Moses Bigelow, Democrat, served as Mayor from 1857 to 1863. He was succeeded by another Democrat, Theodore Runyon, who held over till the close of 1865. The successive Common Councils stood: 1861, 16 Democrats to 8 Republicans; 1862, 20 Democrats to 6 Republicans; 1863, 22 Democrats to 4 Republicans; 1864, 20 Democrats to 6 Republicans; 1865, 16 Democrats to 10 Republicans. By none was the Union more warmly and generously sustained than by these successive Democratic administrations. The published proceedings and *personnel* of the war meetings show, likewise, that Democrats vied with Republicans in giving a hearty support to all constitutional acts of the General Government in the work of suppressing the Southern Confederacy. In their party conclaves the Newark Democrats, while freely criticising what they termed "the outrages committed upon civil liberty," and "the miserable series of military blunders through which the war was prolonged," never faltered in their duty as good citizens. "Resolved," said they, at a large meeting held during September, 1861:

That we regard the doctrine of secession as a political heresy, destructive of the principles of our Government; that it must and shall be rooted from the land; that we will support and defend the Constitution and the laws made in pursuance thereof, against all violation and infraction.

That we are in favor, as we have ever been, of maintaining the Union intact and unbroken, considering it a sacred duty to hand it down to our children as we received it from our fathers; and that we will oppose in the future, as we have in the past, all disunionists and sectional parties and organizations wherever they may be found.

As it was in the Council chamber and on the platform, so it was in the army and navy. Newark's quota afield or afloat had quite as many Democrats as Republicans, and in some instances a great many more Democrats than Republicans. This leads us to a resumption of matters purely military.

On the 3d of May, 1861, realizing that the Southern revolt was of an infinitely more formidable character than was at first surmised, President Lincoln issued a call for thirty-nine regiments of infantry



and one of cavalry, the term of service to be three years or during the war. On the 17th, a requisition was made upon New Jersey for three of these regiments. They were easily, yea, eagerly furnished. Indeed, such was the impatience of Jerseymen to enter the service, that nearly five thousand of them hastened away and joined regiments raised in other States. On this point, the Adjutant-General, in his report for 1863, said: "Large numbers of our citizens were obliged to seek service elsewhere, because the Governor could not accept them from the State: they may be found by companies in the Excelsior Brigade, Irish Brigade, Hawkins's Zouaves and other New York organizations, and some in other organizations from Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia. These men preferred to enlist in New Jersey regiments, but the General Government positively refused to accept them from this State." The three regiments called for were quickly organized as the First, Second and Third, three years' men. The Second was the Newark regiment. Its nucleus consisted of Companies A, B, C and D, Newark City Battalion, an organization that bore a high reputation during many years for proficiency in drill and soldierly bearing. Two German companies, under Captains Albert Sigel (a brother of the famous General Franz Sigel), and Charles Wiebecke, and a company from Belleville, were also incorporated in this regiment; the other three companies being two from Elizabeth and one from Paterson. The organization of the regiment was as follows:

*Colonel*—GEORGE W. MCLEAN.

*Lieutenant-Colonel*—ISAAC M. TUCKER.

*Major*—SAMUEL L. BUCK.

*Adjutant*—JOSEPH W. PLUME.

*Quartermaster*—WILLIAM E. STURGES.

*Surgeon*—GABRIEL GRANT.

*Assistant Surgeon*—LEWIS W. OAKLEY.

*Chaplain*—ROBERT R. PROUDFIT.

*Company A*—Capt., James Wilson; First Lieut., B. C. Chetwood; Second Lieut., J. Wilson.

*Company B*—Capt., H. O. Ryerson; First Lieut., J. A. Wildrick; Second Lieut., J. A. Hoffman.

*Company C*—Capt., James N. Duffy; First Lieut., G. Brady; Second Lieut., D. Duffy.

*Company D*—Capt., Albert Sigel; First Lieut., Edward Schmidt; Second Lieut., L. Helmer.

*Company E*—Capt., Charles Wiebecke; First Lieut., F. Stoll; Second Lieut., Albert Franck.

*Company F*—Capt., Aaron Young; First Lieut., H. Vreeland; Second Lieut., W. E. Blewitt.

*Company G*—Capt., James H. Close; First Lieut., H. Leonard; Second Lieut., S. E. Leonard.

*Company H*—Capt., Edwin Bishop; First Lieut., J. F. W. Crane; Second Lieut., J. W. Root.

*Company I*—Capt., Geo. Griffith; First Lieut., John Allen; Second Lieut., C. Danforth, jr.

*Company K*—Capt., Charles H. Tay; First Lieut., R. Hopwood; Second Lieut., J. Bogart.

In a letter to the public, dated May 18th, 1861, senior Captain Toler, of the Montgomery Guard, complained bitterly that his



organization had been slighted in the formation of the Second Regiment. He claimed that his company, having been organized ten years before, and being noted for its soldierly qualities, was entitled to precedence, instead of which it was ignored altogether. Toler also hotly charged that the slight was due to politics, and that a company had been preferred to his "not three weeks old," and "whose politics are their greatest recommendation." However that may have been, the Captain and his men proceeded to New York, and joined Sickles' Excelsior Brigade, then forming, being mustered in as Company E, Second Regiment (71st N. Y.), and serving creditably during the war. It may here be stated, that there went from Newark about the same time, and also joined Sickles' Brigade: Company F, First Regiment, commanded by Captain J. McCawley; Company K, Captain Frederick T. R. Gruett; Company D, Second Regiment (71st N. Y.), Captain William H. Greene; Company F, Third Regiment (72d N. Y.), Captain Leonard. Orange also sent a company—Company F, Second Regiment (71st N. Y.), Captain Owen Murphy. Every one of these companies gave brave accounts of themselves in the field. Captain Gruett left the service only when the Confederate flag was lowered forever. Captain Leonard became Major and Lieutenant Colonel of his regiment, and Captains McCawley, Toler and Greene kept aloft the reputation of Jersey valor.

It was not until June 28th, 1861, that the three regiments called for, including the Second, left Camp Olden, Trenton, for Washington. As already noted, they arrived at the front in time to do valuable service in Runyon's Reserve, during the critical hour of the Bull Run disaster of July 21st. Subsequent to this date, the Second, with the First, went into camp near Alexandria. On July 24th President Lincoln called upon Governor Olden for five additional regiments from New Jersey. These were promptly furnished, being numbered respectively the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments New Jersey Volunteers. The Fourth Regiment, to which was attached a fine battery of six pieces, commanded by Captain William Hexamer, was assigned to what was known as the First New Jersey Brigade—General Kearny's first command. The Second Brigade consisted of the other four Jersey regiments. While Newark was represented more or less in nearly all the regiments organized in the State, her chief representation in the

Second Brigade was the Eighth Regiment, reorganized from the First (three months') Regiment. This regiment, under the second call for troops, offered its services direct to the General Government, asking only that it might return to Newark to recruit to the maximum number. Colonel Johnson and Chaplain Chambré were appointed by the regiment a committee to tender the offer to the Secretary of War. It was accepted, the Secretary stating that it was the only instance at that time of a regiment in the field offering its services for three years. In July the regiment returned to Newark, as described in earlier pages. Colonel Johnson was given authority by the Governor to select (subject to approval, of course) his own captains. The new organization of the Eighth (formerly the First) was as follows:

*Colonel*—ADOLPHUS J. JOHNSON.

*Lieutenant Colonel*—THOMAS L. MARTIN.

*Major*—JOSEPH TRAWIN.

*Adjutant*—CHARLES W. JOHNSON.

*Quartermaster*—RALPH JEFFERSON.

*Surgeon*—ALEXANDER J. MCKELWAY.

*Assistant Surgeon*—H. GENET TAYLOR.

*Chaplain*—A. ST. JOHN CHAMBRE.

*Company A*—Capt., P. M. Ryerson; First Lieut., F. M. Freeland; Sec'd Lieut., W. J. Roberts.

*Company B*—Capt., Wm. A. Henry; First Lieut., A. S. Davis; Second Lieut., John A. Boice.

*Company C*—Capt., John Tuite; First Lieut., O. S. Johnson; Second Lieut., C. W. Kennedy.

*Company D*—Capt., Wm. Ward; First Lieut., J. D. Buckley; Second Lieut., J. B. Sine.

*Company E*—Capt., Wm. S. Tipson; First Lieut., James Long; Second Lieut., Wm. Lackey.

*Company F*—Capt., J. B. Baird; First Lieut., Wm. E. Jackson; Second Lieut., A. F. Fuller.

*Company G*—Capt., J. H. Arey; First Lieut., W. G. Cunningham; Second Lieut., D. B. Ward.

*Company H*—Capt., G. Hoffman; First Lieut., A. J. Mutchler; Second Lieut., F. Longer.

*Company I*—Capt., D. Pierson; First Lieut., G. M. Stelle; Second Lieut., D. Blauvelt, jr.

*Company K*—Capt., J. G. Langston; First Lieut., Wm. Todd; Second Lieut., J. M. Scardeson.

Attached to this regiment was a fine battery of six pieces, commanded by Captain John E. Beam, and raised by special authority from the War Department. During August the regiment was mustered in at Camp Olden, Trenton, and on October 1st left there for Washington, where it reported for duty the day following, and, with the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Regiments, went into camp at Meridian Hill. Early in December the regiments were removed to a point in Maryland near Budd's Ferry, forty-five miles from Washington. Here they were brigaded and designated as the Third Brigade, Hooker's Division, afterwards known as the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps. Here let us leave the Second New Jersey Brigade for a while and return to the First.

The First Brigade, now under the command of General Kearny, was attached to Franklin's Division, the brigade headquarters being

established at St. John's Seminary, about three miles from Alexandria. During the Fall and Winter months there were a few exciting minor brushes with the enemy, but it was not until March, 1862, that serious work began. On the 7th of that month Kearny's Brigade was ordered to Burke's Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, to guard a party of workmen. Subsequently, learning that the enemy were preparing to leave Manassas Junction, Kearny rapidly moved forward, drove the Confederate pickets in, and occupied the enemy's quarters, whence they had evidently fled with precipitancy, leaving behind a large amount of hospital and commissary stores. Early in April the Brigade was attached to the First Division of the First Army Corps, and later in the month moved still further. In an engagement at West Point, on the York River, on April 6th, the Brigade behaved with great gallantry, but this was a small matter compared with what was approaching—the bloody and desperate conflict at the Chickahominy, on June 27th. Early in the fight, four companies of the Second Regiment were “left exposed to the full force of the rebel onset, suffering a most galling fire.” “All the men of the Brigade were engaged at the most dangerous and difficult parts of the field,” the fighting from first to last being “of the most desperate character.” “With all the odds against them the ‘Jersey Blues’ fought steadily on till nightfall, their ranks terribly thinned, indeed, but the survivors still bravely keeping heart. Three times the enemy were driven from the woods, but as often returned, reinforced, to renew the contest.” Colonel Tucker, the brave commander of the Second, fell at the head of his regiment, his body riddled with bullets. Major Ryerson, Captain Danforth and other officers were wounded. But not all the heroism of the Jerseymen could save the day. It was lost beyond recovery. Of the twenty-eight hundred Jerseymen who entered the fight, only nine hundred and sixty-five came out. The rest were among the list of killed, wounded or missing. The four companies of the Second (D, H, I and K) lost fifteen killed, forty-eight wounded and forty-one missing. The other six companies of the regiment (Companies A, B, C, E, F and G) were on picket duty under Lieutenant Colonel Buck, but even there were subjected to a “perfect storm of shot and shell which rained over them.” In his report, Lieutenant Colonel Buck, of the Second, gave this account of the experience of the four companies in the

heat of the battle: "On the 27th, Col. Tucker, with Companies D, H, I and K, were ordered with the Brigade to cross the Chickahominy. They were soon ordered to the front to relieve a *full* regiment; nothing daunted at the smallness of their numbers they formed with perfect order and fought the unequal contest with a cool determination worthy of all praise. Soon the superior numbers of the enemy enabled him to turn their flanks; under this cross fire the remaining few, headed by Colonel Tucker, assisted by Major Ryerson, Captains Bishop and Tay, and Lieutenant Buckley, rallied around the colors, when a shower of balls poured upon the small force, wounding our brave Colonel in the breast. Lieutenant Root, of Company K, attempted to carry him off the field, when another volley wounded the Lieutenant in three places and the Colonel in two. He soon breathed his last, and it became necessary to abandon his remains. Sergeant Charles Pierson remained with the Colonel until the last, thoughtfully removing his papers. This fire also wounded the Major in the bowels and he was left on the field with three men of Company I, who gallantly refused to leave him. Captain Danforth, of Company I, received his death wound early in the engagement while gallantly leading his men. Where all behaved so well, it appears almost invidious to mention names, but admiration of the cool courage of Colonel Tucker and other officers named is the universal sentiment of eye witnesses."

Colonel Isaac M. Tucker was only about thirty years old when he fell. For many years he had been connected with the Newark military, and entered the service as Lieutenant Colonel; "but from the first, owing to the incapacity or indifference of the commanding officer, was practically the controlling spirit of the command." In civil life he took an active part in politics. As early as 1853 he was appointed clerk of the Newark Common Council. He was a lawyer by profession, and early affiliated with the Republican party. "It is rather hot in there," he remarked to a comrade as they approached the woods, on that fatal day at the Chickahominy, "and some of us will never come out, but the Jersey boys will do their duty." "Don't mind me but go ahead and give it to them," he said to some of his men when they were proceeding to carry him to the rear upon his being wounded. His bearing when he met death spoke eloquently for his altogether heroic nature. He was universally beloved by his men and esteemed by his superiors. He met a soldier's death, met it



like the brave and manly spirit he was. To this day the exact spot where his remains repose is unknown. Frequent attempts to find it were made immediately and some time after the battle, but without success.

Among the instances of gallantry and daring witnessed during the battle of the Chickahominy was one in which several unpau-letted soldiers of the Second Regiment won a place for all time in the history of New Jersey's truest heroes. Amid a very storm of bullets, Corporal James Marshall stood by the regimental colors and bore them defiantly aloft. When, however, it became impossible to longer hold out, the brave Corporal, assisted by Corporal Marvel, of Company I, and Jesse Conover, of Company K, tore the colors from the staff and hid them from view. The regiment had been ordered to fall back; and when a halt came, Marshall and his gallant comrades lay down, Marshall meanwhile having had a thumb shot away. The Confederates coming up the trio of the Second were captured and next day removed to Richmond. Major Ryerson, who was also taken prisoner, was wounded while rallying his men around the colors. The next notable engagement in which the Jerseymen displayed conspicuous gallantry was upon the old field of Bull Run. Bull Run was lost again, but through no fault of the Jerseymen. They fell back to Fairfax Station and then to Cloud's Mills, where they arrived on the 28th. Among the officers wounded were Captains Wildrick, Bishop and Stahl, of the Second. In his report of the operations of the Brigade, Colonel (subsequently General) A. T. A. Torbert particularly mentioned the services of Major Duffy and Captain Dunham. Under Torbert the Brigade participated in the battles of Crampton's Gap, just beyond Burkesville, and the never-to-be-forgotten Antietam, in the campaign in Maryland under General McClellan. In the former engagement the First Jersey Brigade gave stronger and stronger proof of its bravery and splendid soldierly qualities. At Crampton's Gap, which was fought on the 14th of September, the Brigade, along with General Slocum's Division, covered itself with glory in a magnificently executed and successful charge upon Howell Cobb's Legion. The enemy was most advantageously placed on the side and at the base of a steep, rocky, precipitous mountain, presenting the shelter of crags and trees to its possessor, and impregnability almost to an assailant; but, at the word of command, the Jersey Blues dashed



up the rocky slopes against the enemy in the face of a perfect storm of cannon balls and rifle bullets, and not only drove him from his position but captured nearly the whole of Cobb's Legion, a valorous body of picked men, and upon whose banner—also captured—was the inscription: "Cobb's Legion—in the name of the Lord." The Jersey Brigade lost one hundred and seventy-four killed and wounded, the Second Regiment losing 13 killed and 42 wounded. In general orders Torbert highly complimented the Brigade. "Your advance in line of battle," said he, "under a galling artillery fire, and final bayonet charge, was a feat seldom if ever surpassed." "You have sustained the reputation of your State, and done great credit to your officers and yourselves." General Newton said the bayonet charge was one of the most gallant he ever witnessed. At some points of the mountain side the men "had to creep on 'all fours.'" Torbert was "pleased to make particular mention" of the gallantry of Colonel Buck, of the Second. At Antietam, which was fought three days later, the Brigade was for six hours exposed to a very severe artillery fire, but was not actually engaged, though the Second Regiment lost a number in killed and wounded.

The First Brigade remained in Maryland until October 2d, when it crossed at Berlin, and, finally, went into camp on the 18th, at Stafford Court House. Here it stayed until ordered to the Rappahannock to participate in the movement against Fredericksburg. Meanwhile there were added to the Brigade two additional regiments, the Fifteenth and Twenty-third. The latter was commanded by Colonel Ryerson, formerly of the Second, who was wounded at Gaines' Mills. At the battle of Fredericksburg, fought on December 13th, 1862, Ryerson "was to be seen in the thickest of the fight, cheering on his men." After Fredericksburg, the army went into Winter quarters at Falmouth, where it rested nearly four months, the First New Jersey Brigade being stationed at White Oak Church.

"Fighting Joe" Hooker was now in command of the Army of the Potomac. On April 30th, 1863, he resolved to move upon the enemy. He crossed the Rappahannock and the Rappidan. The Jersey troops were with him. At Salem Church, on May 3d, they passed gallantly through an experience somewhat similar to that at Crampton's Gap, contending this time with the brave veterans of Longstreet's command. Colonel Buck, of the Second, commanding

the Brigade—Colonel Brown having bravely met a soldier's death in the early part of the action—spoke in his report of the “imperishable fame” the Brigade had achieved, especially of the conduct of four companies of the Second Regiment, “who, at the command of their officer, bravely faced an overwhelming force, and coolly received their deadly fire, thus enabling the regiment in the rear to reform and hold the army in check,” and declared the thanks of the entire Brigade eminently due to Lieutenants Abeel and Goldsmith, with other officers, “for their bravery and coolness.” In the engagement, Colonel Buck sustained severe injury from the fall of his horse. Private Richard M. Blake, of Company C, Second Regiment, was specially mentioned “for his gallant and noble conduct in the engagement,” by Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Wiebecke, who was now in command of the Second. The Brigade took part in the battle of Gettysburg, under General Meade, early in July, but was not placed in a position to crown its fame with new glories. Lieutenant-Colonel Wiebecke, who had charge of the picket line, displayed throughout “the utmost coolness and skill.”

During the summer of 1864, General Grant being now in supreme command, the Jersey troops of the First Brigade participated in the battles of the Wilderness, bearing themselves with wonted bravery. In the battle of the 8th, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles H. Tay (a gallant Newarker, formerly of the Second), was taken prisoner, with a large portion of his regiment. For fourteen hours, on the day of the 12th, a battle raged over the intrenchments, “the intense fury, heroism and horror of which it is impossible to describe”—as Pollard says in his “Lost Cause.” Two days later, on the afternoon of the 14th, in a successful assault on the “Galt House,” the brave Lieutenant-Colonel Wiebecke was killed. By superior merit, this noble Newark German rose from a captaincy, and, with his face to the foe, met a hero's death in the cause of his adopted country.

Its time having expired, the Second Regiment left the front on May 29th, 1865, and proceeded to Washington, whence it was ordered to Trenton to be mustered out. It arrived in Newark on Sunday, June 5th, and, in the language of Mayor Runyon, who addressed the regiment in front of the City Hall, was given a “welcome, thrice welcome to the homes” the gallant fellows had “honored by their patriotism and adorned by their distinguished

valor." "Never was welcome better deserved, never was welcome more heartily given." In three years' service the regiment had been thinned from 1,100 to 300 men.

We now return to the Second New Jersey Brigade. As already stated, it consisted of the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments, and Beam's Battery of Artillery. The latter was designed to be attached permanently to the Eighth Regiment, but under a law consolidating the artillery, the connection was severed. Beam's Battery, however, was always the glory of the Eighth, and was bound to it too strongly for mere parchment decrees to sunder. It was, in September, 1861, when the Eighth Regiment, with full ranks and hearts buoyant with patriotic aspirations, entered Washington. With the other three regiments designated, the Eighth was brigaded under Brigadier-General S. Casey, of the regular army. The greater part of the Winter was spent in drilling and preparing for active work in the Spring.

The first action of importance in which the Eighth Regiment was prominently engaged was the battle of Williamsburg, fought on May 5th, 1862. It was one of the fiercest and most hotly contested engagements of the entire war. On the night of the 3d Yorktown was evacuated by the enemy. At Williamsburg, Hooker expected him to make a stand, his position there being very strong. The Jersey Brigade left Yorktown on the afternoon of the 4th. That night it bivouacked in a swamp some five miles from Williamsburg. The night was dark as Erebus, and the rain fell steadily; the roads were muddy, and the men experienced great hardship in moving forward, being nearly worn out from exhaustion, labor in the trenches and loss of sleep. In spite of all, they were on the march at two o'clock in the morning, and three hours later emerged from a forest in sight of the enemy's works. These were of great strength, and were admirably protected with redoubts, which extended far away to the right and left; also, in front, with rifle pits, and, nearer still, a formidable obstruction of tangled *abattis*. Immediately in front of the redoubts the plain was furrowed by winding ravines which were completely covered by the guns of the enemy. Hooker was resolved upon an attack, and at half-past seven advanced his skirmishers. He sent two batteries to the right, with the Fifth New Jersey as a support. The Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments he advanced to the left. They occupied a wood

in front of a line of field-works. The rain meanwhile fell in torrents, the men being over their ankles in mire and water; but rain and mire and water were last thought of in the absorbing eagerness of all to close with the enemy. Through the brush the Jerseymen pushed, and soon they came upon the foe. A vigorous fire was at once opened. The Eighth occupied the extreme left of the line of battle. The wood in which it was stationed was almost impassable because of broken timber. Just beyond were the plains of Williamsburg. Here, for five long hours, the regiment fought with consummate bravery. Against the left the fierceness of the battle raged, the enemy having early determined to turn it if possible. This feat, if successful, must have proved disastrous to the Federals. Knowing this, the men of the Eighth fought with desperate strength, repulsing every attempt to dislodge them. They were cheered and encouraged by word and example by their brave Colonel, the gallant Johnson. On going into the fight he had some misgivings as to the mettle of a few of his command, and he resolved to shoot the first man who blenched in action. His fears proved groundless; not a man wavered. So close were the men of the Eighth to the enemy, that the orders given by the Confederate officers were distinctly heard. "Again, and again, and still again,"—quoting the words of one who was there—"six thousand of the enemy's fresh troops were hurled against the New Jersey Brigade of less than three thousand men; but each time they were driven back with terrible loss." Not even when their brave commander fell, badly wounded, so that he had to be removed to the rear, did the Eighth show a sign of wavering. "Commanding the ground at every point, the fire of the enemy was pitilessly destructive, and did not slacken for a moment. But the brave fellows into whose faces it was poured stood firmly and unflinchingly—sometimes, indeed, pushed back a little space, but as surely hurling the enemy, bleeding and shattered, back to his works." It was impossible, owing to the nature of the ground, to use the bayonet; "but the rapid volleys of our heroic troops were scarcely less effective."

"And thus the battle raged, the enemy, reinforced again and again, directed against these three regiments all the fury of their attack; but still for hours the little column stood immovable. At last, however, the enemy, now driven to desperation, rushed forward in overwhelming numbers, pouring a terrific fire into our whole line.



Then at last that brave line gave way slightly. Their ammunition exhausted, their muskets rusted by the drenching rain, their ranks terribly thinned, enervated by want of food and a difficult march, these heroes of the day, before this last overwhelming attack, fell slowly back. But they were not defeated. They had held the enemy in check, had frustrated every attempt to flank their position and thus saved the Division, which, but for this stubborn resistance, would have been swept in disaster from the field." Time had been secured to enable reinforcements to come up. Phil Kearny's and other commands arrived and securely turned the fortunes of the day. That the day was saved, as General Hooker admitted, was mainly due to the brave and steady bearing of the left of his line. The Eighth entered the battle with 660 men. It came out with 500!—a ghastly but thrillingly eloquent proof of its marvelous courage and grit. After Williamsburg Jersey mettle was no longer questioned. Praise, high praise, was extorted where sneers were wont to prevail. "New Jersey may well be proud of her sons in this battle," wrote a Philadelphia newspaper correspondent at the time, adding: "Men never stood up more bravely to their work, and the conflict at Williamsburg proves that the Jersey Blues of our day are worthy descendants of the heroes who made her name and soil sacred for all time in the dark hours of the Revolution." Another press correspondent said the "brave boys (of New Jersey) fought like tigers, driving back the enemy with great slaughter." Colonel Johnson, who, as a participant in the engagement states, "had proved himself of chivalrous courage," was believed to be fatally wounded; but after four months' absence he was able to join his regiment, his wound, however, far from being entirely healed. After he had left the field Major Peter M. Ryerson assumed command. An hour afterwards, while rallying his men, Ryerson was shot dead, pierced with several bullets. In his report, General Patterson said the conduct of Captains William A. Henry, Co. B, and Tuite, Co. C, "cannot be too highly commended." It was said of Chaplain Chambré—who in all his service bore himself as became not only a true soldier of the Union, but a true soldier of the Cross—that he "fearlessly rushed into danger to assist in bearing off the wounded." The day after the battle he buried thirty-six officers and men. There were about one hundred and fifty wounded, many of whom died afterwards. A few days after the battle, stung by the injustice

done the Jersey troops in certain newspaper accounts of the engagement, Chaplain Chambré wrote a letter to the *New York Tribune* in the course of which he strongly protested against the appropriation to others of the hard-won laurels of the Jerseymen. "The Jersey troops," said he, "behaved most nobly and gallantly, as is freely and fully and repeatedly acknowledged by both Brigade and Division Generals—Patterson and Hooker." "I can positively affirm," he continued, "that the New Jersey boys did not give way—nor did they at any time fall into disorder. On the contrary, with unflinching fortitude and bravery, and to the admiration of our Generals (freely expressed to me personally) did they stand their ground under the pressing columns of 6,000 fresh troops of the enemy who attempted to crush down our Brigade, worn and weary, and numbering less than 2,500 men!" "Our men stood even after all their ammunition was expended. They would then have given cold steel. They never thought of retiring, giving way, or falling into disorder. But we went into action with ranks thinned by sickness, and by a long and terrible march over roads that were frightful. In my opinion, the day was *saved* by the New Jersey Brigade. The heaviest work of the battle was done by the New Jersey Brigade under its noble commander Patterson. And the hardest fighting of the Brigade was done by the Eighth New Jersey Regiment, which occupied the left of the line, and met and turned back repeatedly the swelling forces of the enemy that were thrown against it to turn its flank."

The Eighth subsequently participated in all the great engagements of the Peninsula, and it is the simple truth to say that it was always among the foremost in the advance, and among the rear-guard in the retreat. In the engagement at Bristow Station, July 27th and 28th, 1862, Lieutenant-Colonel William Ward, formerly Captain of Company D, had his arm shattered so that it had to be amputated. He was also wounded in the side. Captain John Tuite, of Company C, was killed. Shattered by many conflicts, the Eighth never lost the high *morale* it had attained under the soldierly eye and affectionate solicitude of Col. Johnson—certainly not while he was at its head. During March, 1863, Johnson was forced by his unhealed wound to resign his command. Subsequently he was able to labor in the service of the nation as Colonel in the Veteran Corps. With Colonel Johnson also resigned from the Eighth

Chaplain Chambré, the effects of a severe fever, contracted while the regiment was in the swamps of the Chickahominy, compelling the step. The Eighth returned home in September, 1864, and was received as it deserved—most warmly. Beam's Battery, shorn of its gallant commander, who met a soldier's death at Malvern Hill, returned soon after to Newark, under command of Capt. A. J. Clark. Although the battery was in every battle of the Third Corps, its entire loss during its three years' service was only fifteen men. It went out with seventy-five men and came home with sixty.

It does not come within the scope of this work to attempt a complete history of the Newark soldiery during the civil war; but, following up what has already been set forth regarding the military, it is proper that some mention should here be made of a few organizations and individuals whose deeds have richly increased the halo of martial glory which encircles the brow of this, the New Jersey metropolis.

On August 25th, 1862, the Thirteenth Regiment was mustered in at Camp Frelinghuysen, with Ezra A. Carman as Colonel; Robert S. Swords, as Lieutenant-Colonel; Samuel Chadwick, as Major; Charles A. Hopkins, as Adjutant; Dr. John J. H. Love, as Surgeon; Dr. I. H. Freeman, as Assistant Surgeon; Garret S. Byrne, as Quartermaster; and Rev. T. Romeyn Beck, as Chaplain. The Captains were: *A*—S. V. C. Van Rensselaer; *B*—John Grimes; *C*—David A. Ryerson; *D*—George A. Beardsley; *E*—Frederick H. Harris; *F*—Alexander Vreeland; *G*—John H. Arey; *H*—James Brannin; *I*—Charles Mackey; *K*—H. C. Irish; First Lieutenants—C. H. Bliven, Robert Bumstead, W. A. Bucklish, T. B. Smith, E. D. Pierson, F. W. Sullivan, Thomas C. Chandler, James Henry, Henry Reynolds, J. W. Scott; Second Lieutenants—George M. Hand, J. L. Carman, Peter Field, C. N. Canfield, Ambrose Matthews, Charles Guyer, H. F. Nichols, Robert G. Wilson. On the 31st the regiment started for the front, reached Washington September 2d, and was sent into camp at Fort Richardson, Arlington Heights. Before the mild September had passed, the regiment was under fire, and, at Antietam, bore itself so as to command the high praise of General officers. Captain Irish was shot dead at the head of his Company (*K*), in this battle. The command participated in the battle of Chancellorsville, and subsequently did brave service in Tennessee, finally marching with

Sherman from Atlanta to the sea. Its action in the last battle of the war was heroic. "You are entitled to the thanks of this whole army, for you have saved it," said Hawley, the Brigade commander, addressing the Thirteenth. The regiment returned to Newark June 10th, 1865, and received the heartiest of welcomes.

Another Newark regiment was the Twenty-sixth (nine months' men), which was mustered into service at Camp Frelinghuysen on September 3d, 1862, and three weeks later left for Washington. It was, according to one of its officers, "composed of the flower of Essex County." "The great body of the regiment was composed of young, active men, mechanics and farmers, men of character and intelligence, for the most part." Newark supplied six companies, and Orange, South Orange, Bloomfield and Caldwell the other four. Most creditably did the Twenty-sixth bear itself at Fredericksburg, its first battle. It fairly earned the honors paid it by the citizens of Newark, upon its return home on June 19th, 1863. The officers of the regiment were: Colonel, Andrew J. Morrison; Lieutenant-Colonel, Martindale; Major, William W. Morris; Adjutant, John C. White; Quartermaster, John H. Bailey; Surgeon, Luther G. Thomas; Chaplain, D. T. Morrill; Captains, Stephen C. Fordham, William H. Halsey, Samuel H. Pemberton, Henry M. Bush, John Hunkele, Walter H. Dodd, George W. Harrison, Samuel U. Dodd, John McIntee, Thaddeus Smith; First Lieutenants, Rochus Heinisch, jr., Mark Sears, Cornelius McCleese, Henry C. Terhune, Robert J. Beach, George W. Nixon, Brittain Haines, Peter F. Rogers; Second Lieutenants, William H. Meldrum, James A. Linen, George Hogan, Moses A. Hoage, Ira Meeker, William R. Taylor, Joseph A. Dunnell, John I. King, Albert Allen.

Yet another regiment, one of the bravest that ever faced an enemy, is fairly entitled to be enrolled among those accredited to Newark—the gallant Thirty-third. This regiment was raised during the Summer of 1863, and was composed almost entirely of officers and men who had already been "at the front." It was a "veteran volunteer" regiment—the first veteran regiment raised in conformity with the laws of Congress, just then enacted. Essex, Morris, Passaic and Hudson counties furnished the men. Newark, however, had the lion's share of the quota. "The command was in all respects a superior one." It was armed with the best Springfield rifles, and was dressed in the picturesque Zouave uniform. The following is the original roster of the regiment:



*Colonel*—GEORGE W. MINDIL.*Quartermaster*—JAMES B. TITMAN.*Lieutenant-Colonel*—ENOS FOURATT.*Surgeon*—JAMES REILEY.*Major*—DAVID A. PELOUBET.*Assistant Surgeon*—J. HENRY STIGER,*Adjutant*—WILLIAM M. LAMBERT.*Sec. Ass't Surgeon*—CHAS. W. STICKNEY.*Chaplain*—JOHN FAULL.*Company A*—Capt., Wm. G. Boggs; First Lieut., G. M. Harris; Second Lieut., W. L. Shaw.*Company B*—Capt., J. R. Sandford; First Lieut., J. A. Somerville; Second Lieut., J. Warner.*Company C*—Capt., A. S. Taylor; First Lieut., H. F. Sherwood; Second Lieut., C. A. Sutton.*Company D*—Capt., C. J. Courtois; First Lieut., J. T. Gibson; Second Lieut., W. A. Miller.*Company E*—Capt., John Sandford; First Lieut., Charles J. Field; Second Lieut., J. L. Miller.*Company F*—Capt., Thomas O'Connor; First Lieut., G. L. Begbie; Second Lieut., A. Eason.*Company G*—Capt., H. C. Bartlett; First Lieut., J. J. Toffey; Second Lieut., W. H. Harrison.*Company H*—Capt., Barent Frazer, jr.; First Lieut., T. H. Lee; Second Lieut., J. P. Couse.*Company I*—Capt., Samuel F. Waldron; First Lieut., J. W. Kitchell; Second Lieut., F. Childs.*Company K*—Capt., William McCoy; First Lieut., Wm. H. Cochran; Second Lieut., F. Tully.

Mindil, the Colonel of the regiment, was one of "the bravest of the brave," and, though a boy in years, had already commanded the admiration of such soldiers as Generals McClellan, Kearny, Banks, Heintzelman, Birney and others. He had most creditably commanded the Twenty-seventh New Jersey Regiment, and had scarcely reached his twentieth year when, on the 8th of September, 1863, he left Newark for the front, at the head of the Thirty-third. Within a week the regiment was in Virginia. It was not its destiny, however, to face the enemy there. On the 25th the regiment returned to Washington, and thence was ordered to a point near Chattanooga. On November 22d the regiment moved beyond Chattanooga, and bivouacked. Next day a battle was begun. Throughout the engagement the Thirty-third displayed great gallantry. At the outset, Captain Boggs fell fatally wounded. Soon after, Captain Waldron, while bravely moving on the extreme right of his Company (I), was shot dead. At Citico Creek, in the same fiercely contested fight, Captain Thomas O'Connor won for himself a high reputation for coolness and courage. Under him were Companies F and A. Inspired by O'Connor's utter fearlessness, his men pushed on, and many of them dashed across the creek to the opposite bank. But for being prematurely ordered to withdraw, O'Connor's command would have achieved a brilliant and substantial success. In conveying the order to Captain O'Connor to withdraw his men, Adjutant Lambert displayed great bravery. The heaviness of the enemy's fire was such that the regiment was ordered to lie close to the ground. Through a leaden storm, Lambert fearlessly rode forward towards O'Connor. Midway, his

horse was shot from under him. Perfectly self-possessed, the gallant Adjutant extricated himself from the prostrate animal, bounded forward afoot, and succeeded in delivering his orders. That night, when the regiment bivouacked under Nature's star-lit dome, Lambert was the toast of the Thirty-third. General Howard complimented the regiment "on its splendid behavior." The next day, and the next, the regiment added to its reputation for valor. The following December, in connection with other troops, it moved towards Knoxville to the relief of Burnside, who, with twelve thousand Federal soldiers, was seriously menaced by Longstreet's army. "General Burnside," wrote an officer of the Thirty-third in his diary, "warmly thanked the troops who saved him and his important stronghold." The march to Knoxville was one hundred and twenty miles, and the sufferings of the Thirty-third were terrible. "Never have I seen or even read of troops who suffered like these," wrote an officer. "They endured hardships that seemed unbearable, with a cheerfulness that appeared superhuman. We read of the sufferings of the patriots of '76 at Morristown and Valley Forge, and they were terrible; but even this was as nothing to the pains endured on the road from Chattanooga. The weather often wet, still oftener bitter cold, the woods deep with mire or frozen into sharp jagged points—all without blankets, tents, and many without shoes, with no regular rations, the men pressed on, eager to overtake Longstreet. Had the ground been covered with snow, the march of the Thirty-third might have been traced by the bloody footprints of its patriot rank and file."

Next came, early in the Summer of 1864, the memorable Atlanta campaign, in which the Thirty-third was a conspicuous participant. At Dug Gap, which has been styled a Georgian Gibraltar, the regiment behaved with great bravery. Captain Bartlett, a cool, courageous, experienced veteran officer, fell at the head of his Company, charging the foe. So did Lieutenant Joseph L. Miller—another brave son of Newark. At Dallas, Captain Charles J. Field, still another hero, received his death-wound. Pine Knob, fought on June 15th, cost the Thirty-third dearly. Captain Cochran, a most chivalric young officer, the successor of Bartlett, was shot dead. "His only fault," said Col. Enos Fouratt, the gallant commander of the regiment—Mindil being absent on sick leave—"was too much bravery." He was the third officer

killed during the campaign, while in command of Company G. Near Kenesaw mountain, a few days afterwards, Adjutant Pierson, a highly esteemed officer, and Captain Charles Jules Courtois, of Company D., passed through hairbreadth escapes. Captain Courtois was in the front ranks of the skirmishing line, and was wounded in the shoulder. The ground was open, and he was compelled to crawl back "on all fours," a distance of half a mile, exposed all the way to the fire of the foe. Frequently he arose and tried to push forward rapidly, but a discharge of Confederate musketry invariably rewarded each effort. Every time he dropped, the enemy, supposing him killed, would raise a loud cheer. Fortunately he succeeded in safely running the terrible gauntlet.

Thus far the total loss of the regiment during the campaign was eight officers and one hundred and thirty-nine enlisted men. By the 7th of July the Thirty-third had encamped near the Chatahoochee river, in sight of the steeples of Atlanta. After a rest of ten days the troops moved again, and on the 17th crossed the Chatahoochee. Nances Creek was crossed next day and Peach Tree Creek the day following. Still the troops advanced, the enemy's outposts falling back the meanwhile. The 20th came, on which memorable day the Thirty-third bore for a time the brunt of an attack by Hood's whole army. The regiment covered itself with glory, albeit it lost its beautiful State flag which had been forwarded the previous January by the authorities at Trenton. Not till he was shot dead did the color-bearer yield his precious charge, the guard being destroyed. The national colors, however, were saved, and Colonel Fouratt was warmly assured by the Brigade commander (General Jones) and General Geary that there was no disgrace whatever in the loss of the State banner, the circumstances considered; the surprise was that the command was able to preserve its national flag. "Colonel," said General Hooker, addressing Fouratt, "it is no disgrace to lose a color under such circumstances; I only wonder that a man escaped capture." Within two weeks' time Atlanta had fallen and the Thirty-third was among the first of the troops to enter the city. Out of the five hundred men it had on leaving Chattanooga, it now had one hundred. Three hundred were either killed or wounded; the rest captured. What a certificate of regimental heroism!

And now came that most brilliant among the military strategic movements of the war, the marvellously successful march of Sher-

man "from Atlanta to the sea." To no single regiment was the success of this movement more largely due than to the Thirty-third. A month and a day later than the entrance into Atlanta the Thirty-third marched into Savannah. To an officer of the Thirty-third—Captain Courtois, the same who had such a narrow escape near Kenesaw, and who was now attached to the staff of General Patrick H. Jones, commanding the Second Brigade, Second Division, Hooker's—is ascribed the honor of being the first Union officer to enter the Georgian metropolis.

One month later the grand march through the Carolinas was begun, and the *coup de grace* virtually given to the Confederacy. The Thirty-third was among those regiments which fired the last shots of the war. After the surrender of Lee and Johnston the regiment reached Washington in time to take part in the grand review of the victory-crowned armies of the Republic. Not until August 2d was it ordered to be mustered out. Inside of two years it had traversed twenty-five hundred miles, seventeen hundred of which were accomplished afoot. It had won the right to inscribe eight battles and twice as many skirmishes on its war-torn standard. During most of its service it was in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Enos Fouratt, a soldier who had bravely participated in all the battles of the First New Jersey Brigade, and who always shone in the service as the soul of honor and the incarnation of true chivalry.

There was scarcely a regiment raised in New Jersey outside of those enumerated that was not strengthened in a greater or lesser degree by valorous arms and brave hearts from Newark, and it is fairly estimated that of the 88,305 men furnished by the State during the war, not less than ten thousand were contributed by this city alone, out of a population ranging from 73,000 (in 1861) to 70,000 (in 1864.)

As a fitting close to this portion of our narrative, we propose to pause a while and contemplate two conspicuous hero-figures furnished to the military service and history of the nation by this locality, one representing the higher and the other the humbler walks of life.

PHILIP KEARNY was born in New York, on June 2, 1815. He was of Irish lineage, one of his paternal ancestors being Edmund Kearny, who "married Elizabeth Fox, of Balligdien, in the County of Limerick, Esquire, in the latter end of the reign of King Henry VII., and had issue, James Kearny, who married Eleanor O'Brien,

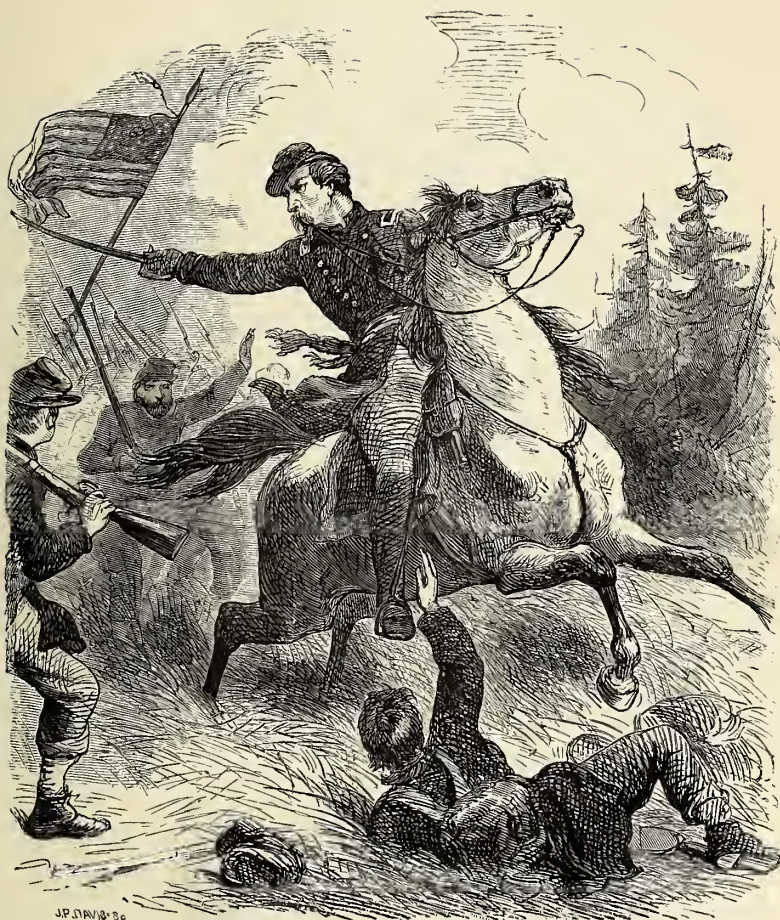


daughter of Murrrough O'Brien, fourth son of Thurlough, Earl of Thomond, by Eleanor, daughter to Thomas Fitzgerald, Knight of the Valley, &c." A number of the Kearnys lost their lives "in the service of Queen Elizabeth, against the Earl of Desmond." The first of the family to come and settle in America was Michael Kearny. He came here in the early part of the seventeenth century, and settled at Shrewsbury, New Jersey. That he was a man of distinction in the colony, is shown by his incumbency of the office of colonial Secretary of State. He had two sons, one named Michael and the other Philip, both born in this country. Michael became a Post-Captain in the British navy, which position he resigned soon after the breaking out of the Revolutionary war. He afterwards settled on a farm in Morris County. His brother Philip lived at Amboy, and was the grandfather of General Philip Kearny, the subject of this sketch. On the General's maternal side there was a strain of Huguenot stock. Even as a boy, Philip developed a decided *penchant* for military life. After passing through Columbia College, and for a time studying law, he sought and obtained a lieutenant's commission in a regiment of dragoons, in which Jefferson Davis was a captain. In 1839 he was one of three United States officers sent to France to pursue, by permission of the French Government, a course of instruction at the military school of Saumur. Quitting his studies, he went to Africa with the French army, was attached to the *Chasseurs d'Afrique*, and, in two engagements, distinguished himself. He returned to America in 1841, was attached to General Scott's staff, and, during the Mexican war, made his mark as an officer of great skill and equal courage. At Cherubusco he performed a most daring feat, had his left arm shot away, and was promoted to be major. Subsequently he fought against the Indians in Oregon and California, but soon wearied of that sort of service. Resigning his commission, he visited Europe and traveled extensively, making Paris his trans-Atlantic residence. During the Italian-Austro war of 1859, he served as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Morris, and was present at the battle of Solferino. For signal gallantry, he received from Napoleon III. the Cross of the Legion of Honor. Early in the Spring of 1861 he returned to America, eager to enter the service of his country. He tried in vain to obtain a commission from the Governor of New York. Several Jersey men of influence then interested themselves

in behalf of the Major, and, on July 25th, Kearny was commissioned by the Governor of New Jersey Brigadier-General of Volunteers, and assigned to the command of the First New Jersey Brigade, just then organized and attached to Franklin's Division. With all the ardor of a young subaltern, ambitious for opportunity to win his spurs, General Kearny, though now a man slightly beyond the meridian of life—he was forty-six—panted for the fray. Like a fiery charger held by the bridle, he was restive under delay. In his lexicon there was no such word as "wait." He saw the foe in front. It mattered not to him how large his number was, how superior his position, or how inferior the attacking party, Kearny was impatient to close and grapple with him. To be inactive, was, with him, to be almost, if not quite, cowardly; to fail to push forward, was feebleness. During the Autumn of 1861 and along into the Spring of 1862, Kearny chafed continuously under what he considered General McClellan's halting, doubting, undecided and vacillating course. In March he was offered the command of a Division vacated by General Sumner's promotion. Because he could not take his Jersey boys with him, he declined—an act of self-denial that planted him forever in the hearts of not only his own soldiers but in those of other commands. Subsequently, however, under a sense of imperative public duty, he assumed command of a Division in Heintzelman's Corps. The opportunities he thirsted for came at last—the battles of the Peninsula. In all of these he "displayed conspicuous bravery and skill." He was at Williamsburg, arriving there, with other commanders, just in time to save Hooker and his old Jersey troops. At Fair Oaks (or Seven Pines) and White Oak Swamp, he behaved as was his wont. "Wherever the danger was greatest, there he pressed, carrying with him a personal power which was equal to a reinforcement." It was the same at Malvern Hill. Alas! it was the same at Chantilly—fatal, disastrous Chantilly—where brave, noble, "Fighting Phil" Kearny paid the penalty of being too brave, too daring, too chivalric.

"Oh, evil the black shroud of night at Chantilly,  
That hid him from sight of his brave men and tried!  
Foul, foul sped the bullet that clipped the white lily,  
The flower of our knighthood, the whole army's pride."

Upon that fateful September 1st, after he had saved Pope's army from a rout, driven Lee's forces back and frustrated effectually Lee's



GENERAL KEARNY AT "SEVEN PINES,"





designs upon Washington, Kearny rode forward about sunset to reconnoitre the enemy's position. Unexpectedly he came upon the Confederate lines. 'A summons to surrender was met with defiance, and as the General turned to fly, spurring his charger and lying forward on its neck, he was shot dead, his body falling into the hands of the enemy. The fatal ball entered at the hip and came out at the breast.

A thrilling sensation swept the heart-strings of the nation when it was announced that Kearny was shot dead, and there was deep lamentation everywhere. In the army, where he was idolized, strong men who had often faced death wept bitter tears of anguish. Even in the Confederate lines brave men grieved—as brave men only can grieve—over the fall of him whom, in the bitterness of frequent defeats, they had called "the One-armed Devil." Once the body of Kearny was recognized, it was treated with the greatest respect, and the highest honors were paid to it. It was promptly returned to the Federal lines with all of Kearny's effects. Here in Newark the event created the profoundest sorrow. Every fireside went into mourning. Upon the arrival of the remains and during their passage through the city to the place of interment—Trinity Church graveyard, New York—this city, by resolution of the Common Council and universal concurrence, made every customary manifestation of deep sorrow, including a military and civic funeral procession, flags everywhere at half-mast, and a general suspension of ordinary pursuits. Since then, on every recurring Decoration Day, there have never been found wanting some Jerseymen whose affectionate remembrance of Gen. Kearny have found beautiful expression in a profuse decoration of his grave with garlands sweetly emblematic of perennial love and admiration for the noble and the heroic.

Of General Kearny's character as a soldier it has been written: "His talents as an organizer, his fervid enthusiasm for his profession, his close study of the art of war, his intuitive perception of character, his strategic genius, his generosity and lavish expenditure of his large wealth in order to promote the efficiency of his command—all these qualities from the outset distinguished his career." There was such an abundance of the true *chevalier d'honneur* about Kearny, there was such a large share of the noblest manhood in his composition, there was so much that was knightly and chivalric in the man, that his character will moult no feather in the estimation of the

discriminating, if it be said, as truth requires it should be said, that he had one great fault in a military commander. He was too impetuous, too impulsive. He was quick to think, quick to spring at conclusions, and oftentimes proved a marvel of prescience; but, for all that, it must be candidly confessed that he was too much controlled by impetuosity and impulsiveness. Without stopping to learn the real causes, the controlling influences in Washington, as well as the over-estimation of Federal and under-estimation of Confederate strength, General Kearny attacked his General-in-chief, (McClellan) with an intensity of fierceness and fury characteristic of his physical onslaughts against the armed enemy. For the moment he was remorseless in his use of words. It was this wild impetuosity, this rash impulsiveness, which cost the nation his precious life. There were scores of subalterns, and hundreds of unepauletted soldiers, any one of whom could have gone on that fatal reconnoitre at Chantilly just as well as he. True, he scorned to send an inferior where he would not go himself. It is wisdom, however, not cowardice, in a commander to avoid needless exposure of his person. There is such a thing as being too brave. At Chantilly Kearny illustrated this, even as did the gallant hero Custer more than a dozen years later in the Indian country. Suppose Kearny had restrained his rashness,—who can tell whether he might not have become the chief of the army? Chantilly's ill-starred incident avoided, "KEARNY," instead of "GRANT," might have been inscribed forever in American history as the great captain of the Civil War. A bronze statue of Kearny placed in the interior of the Capitol building at Trenton, is New Jersey's tribute to Newark's illustrious hero.

From the hero given to us by wealth, education, culture and refinement, we turn to another one, furnished by poverty and illiteracy. We turn from "Fighting Phil" Kearny to little Willie Magee, the drummer-boy of the Thirty-third New Jersey Regiment.

WILLIAM MAGEE was probably born in Newark. His parents were of Irish birth, and of the humblest class. When the war broke out William was about eleven years of age. When, in the Summer of 1863, the Thirty-third New Jersey was organized, he joined the regiment as one of its drum corps. He was then not quite fourteen years of age—a bright, sharp-eyed, intelligent, full-grown and very handsome lad. After leaving Newark, it was not long before Magee gave evidence that he could handle the rifle

skillfully as well as the drum-sticks. He was the hero of many surprising exploits. "One of these, at least," as another writer remarks, "was equal in splendor of execution and grandeur of result, to any which the history of the war records." In the Fall of 1864, after Sherman had started on his "March to the Sea," the Confederate General, Hood, with an army of forty thousand, laid siege to Nashville, where was intrenched General Thomas. For weeks the latter was penned in, with little prospect of relief. A garrison had been stationed by Thomas at Murfreesboro', thirty miles away. It was under command of General Milroy, and stood in great danger of being captured by the beleaguering enemy, whose force was enormously superior. Gradually the Confederates encircled the garrison, until every avenue of escape was practically closed. At length, on December 2d, it was resolved to strike a desperate blow for deliverance. The enemy had a battery stationed on an eminence hard by. It greatly annoyed the Union troops, and it was determined to make a bold attack upon it. Magee, who, owing to illness, had been left behind in the hospital by the Thirty-third, had by this time become an acting orderly to General Van Cleve. His intrepidity had long before recommended him to the notice of his superior officers, and to him now, mere stripling though he was, was given the order to lead the sortie. Out from the works he sallied, at the head of an Ohio regiment (the 81st), leading the men in a gallant charge upon the battery. Nobly was the attack made, but the terrible fire of the enemy drove the Ohioans back. The boy-commander was repulsed but not disheartened. His appetite for success was simply whetted. Selecting another regiment (the 174th Ohio), he moved out once more. A second time came the withering fire of the Confederate battery; but this time, fortunately, the brave youth had with him hearts as gallant as his own. On through the surging smoke dashed the little band,—on! on! on! until success, a most glorious success, crowned the valor of Magee and his brave spirits! The battery, with its entire force, was captured! The victory was a brilliant one in itself and the virtual salvation of Milroy's garrison, likewise the first of a series of victories which ended in driving Hood from Tennessee. Two heavy siege guns, and eight hundred of the enemy killed, wounded and captured, were the immediate fruits of Magee's magnificent exploit. The army and the nation rang with

the praises of Newark's boy-hero. He was warmly commended for his signal gallantry by Generals Milroy Rousseau and other officers in command. From the War Department, in due time, was forwarded a medal of honor, inscribed

THE CONGRESS  
TO  
DRUMMER  
WILLIAM MAGEE,  
COMPANY C, THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT,  
NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS.

Upon the close of the war Magee returned to Newark and resumed his old vocation, that of an eating-house waiter. But there were those who deemed him deserving of a better position. Means were furnished him wherewith to obtain the rudiments of a liberal education. Within a year's time, through the efforts mainly of Governors Marcus L. Ward, of New Jersey, and Geary, of Pennsylvania, Magee was commissioned by President Johnson a Second Lieutenant of Infantry in the regular army. He was unable, however, to pass the examination. Again powerful friends came to his aid and secured an extension of the time for final examination. Governor Ward especially interested himself in the case, and by the time the next ordeal came Magee passed it successfully, and he was assigned to a regiment stationed at Tallahassee, Florida. Most deeply is it to be deplored that the after-career of the Newark drummer-boy is sadly out of tune with the romantic opening just outlined. The sapling of most graceful and beautiful form grew, alas! into a decayed, decrepit and unsightly tree. While at Tallahassee, Lieutenant Magee had a personal difficulty with Surgeon Bainbridge, of the same command. Bainbridge charged Magee with the larceny of a watch. It was a base slander, subsequently so proven, but Bainbridge refused to so acknowledge it. Stung to the quick by the slander, Magee finally entered Bainbridge's quarters one day and demanded that he should retract. He refused, and then Magee drew a whip from his person and proceeded to flagellate his slanderer. The doctor—as Magee stated—ran as if to get a pistol. Then Magee drew one and shot Bainbridge so that he died. Magee was tried by the civil authorities and acquitted. Afterwards, upon being tried by court-martial, he was found guilty of having shot to death his superior officer.



He was sentenced to serve four years in the State Prison, and, of course, to be cashiered—a mild sentence, viewed from a military standpoint. Through the efforts of Governor Ward—who still stood by the unfortunate youth—Magee was pardoned, after serving a year or so. It is charity to draw a veil over his after-life. The iron of shame and disgrace entered into his spirit, and the proud hero of Murfreesboro' became a moral wreck. It is said by old comrades of his that he was meanly treated by some of his brother officers, graduates of West Point, because of his humble extraction. This, it is further said, goaded him to recklessness, which resulted in the blasting of a career full of the most brilliant promise.

Interwoven with the patriotic record of Newark during the Civil War is the noble work done in the general service by the "Public Aid Committee of the City of Newark," reference to which has already been made, together with its origin. This committee performed services to the Union cause of a character most varied, and which were as valuable to the nation as were the services of the Committees of Safety to the Revolutionary cause eighty odd years before. To the energy, activity and liberality of the chairman of the Aid Committee is also due the fact that Newark was among the very first cities to have established in its midst that greatest of blessings in time of war—a large and well-appointed military hospital. The "Ward U. S. General Hospital"—so named by the Government at Washington in compliment to its virtual founder, Governor Marcus L. Ward—was opened on May 13th, 1862, with bed accommodations for 1,400 patients. It proved of incalculable value to the Republic, and a boon indescribable to its battle-beaten defenders. Nor should mention be omitted here of another monument of Newark and New Jersey patriotism—the New Jersey Home for Disabled Soldiers. The initiative was taken in 1864, when, upon April 12th, Commissioners were appointed by the State as follows: Marcus L. Ward, David Haines, William A. Newell, Charles S. Olden, Edwin A. Stevens, Theodore S. Paul. Paul having declined to serve, R. H. Veghte was chosen in his stead. The State appropriated \$50,000 for the purchase of a site in Newark and the erection of buildings, &c. This was on March 23d, 1865. On April 4th, 1866, the Home was opened. It was the first State institution of the kind; and now, when every other State has

abandoned such institutions, New Jersey still maintains hers—a substantial proof of her enduring patriotism.

Again peace was proclaimed throughout the land, not yet in formal words, but in acts which thrilled the nation, filling every lover of the Union, the Constitution and the laws with sincere and grateful emotions towards the God of battles and of nations. The fall of Richmond was followed quickly—on Sunday, April 9th, 1865—by Lee's surrender to Grant at Appomattox Court House. The attrition of forces, the greater against the lesser, finally witnessed the inevitable collapse of the Southern Confederacy, and from millions of patriot lips went up in unison a *Te deum laudamus* the grand effect of which may possibly be imagined but cannot be described. A song of praise filled every heart. In Newark every citizen was possessed with "a joy unspeakable." The press of the city echoed the glad sentiment of the community. "The intelligence which we publish to-day," said a Newark journal, speaking of Lee's surrender, "is most cheering and auspicious. Not only does it betoken a cessation of civil strife and a return on the part of our belligerent country to the sweet and blessed influences of peace and Christian civilization, but it clearly points out and smooths the way to a restoration of the Constitutional Union, the re-establishment of popular liberties, and a truly republican form of Government." Hosannas sounded everywhere.

But, after the day, the night! The day of dazzling glory quickly gave place to the night of deepest gloom. While yet the nation pressed to its enraptured lips the golden goblet filled with the nectar of peace, a rude, crime-dipped hand was suddenly lifted to dash the vessel to the earth. On the night of Good Friday, April 14th, whilst attending the drama at Ford's Theatre, in Washington, President Abraham Lincoln was shot by John Wilkes Booth. "We have no heart to contemplate the event—no tongue to give utterance to our feelings of sorrow," said the *Newark Journal*, a newspaper which theretofore had expressed little sympathy for Mr. Lincoln or his policy of restoring the Union, though it had some time before this begun to see wisdom, patriotism and a Christian spirit where formerly it could only perceive qualities most opposite. With its every column clothed in mourning, it continued: "For whatever objections we may have editorially expressed in times past in reference to the President's policy, recent important events had led us,

in common with the entire Democratic press, to a higher appreciation of the man than we had ever before held." In another article the same paper described the feeling in Newark, together with its own sorrow over the calamitous taking-off of Mr. Lincoln, as follows: "The grief of the people at the death of President Lincoln is deep and intense. The evidences of public mourning are all around us; in the streets; in the churches; at places of private business and on the apparel of our citizens. His death just at this time, when the great work of pacification had commenced and seemed to be thriving under his hands, is naturally regarded as a national calamity. Possessing the confidence of his party in a greater degree than any other man, he was in a position to rebuke extremists and men of mere radical ideas, and with independence to pursue the course which seemed to him to be wise and salutary. In the efforts which he was making for the return of peace he had the good will and hearty 'God-speed' of all good citizens."

The Common Council declared the assassination to be "not only a great national bereavement, but an atrocious and wicked act, and an outrage upon the feelings, the dignity and the majesty of the people." It was the same with the pulpit. "All spirit of party, all animosities must be hushed before it"—said the then head of the Catholic Church in Newark, Right Rev. Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley. He continued: "It is an outrage which concerns every one of us as citizens of the country wishing to live in peace and security, and particularly as Christians taught from childhood to subdue and eradicate from our hearts anger and revenge and all bad passions. For the hand of the assassin in this case has struck, not merely at the life of an individual, but of the nation; and the stigma is upon us all unless we wash it out by our tears and regrets and repudiation of any sympathy with it, even in the most secret corner of our hearts." Upon the day of the imposing obsequies, Newark, through her authorities and her people, paid befitting respect to the memory of the illustrious dead. Business was entirely suspended. The whole city went into mourning. "Go where you would, in any part of the city, the sable tokens of sorrow met your eye." The grief of Newark furthermore took form in a monster funeral procession, and a mourners' meeting in Military Park, at which suitable resolutions were passed and an eloquent oration delivered by Hon. F. T. Frelinghuysen.

Recurrence to the death of Mr. Lincoln leads to the remembrance that during the early part of the period embraced in this chapter, at times when the country needed them most, three eminent Newarkers were called to their final account. In the spring of 1862, within a month of each other, died William Pennington and Theodore Frelinghuysen. A year and a half later, General John S. Darcy followed them to the grave.

WILLIAM PENNINGTON, Governor and Chancellor of New Jersey from 1837 to 1843, and Speaker of the national House of Representatives in the Congress immediately preceding the war, was born in Newark in 1790. He was the son of the gallant Revolutionary Pennington, and a great-grandson of Ephraim Pennington, one of the sturdy founders of the town. After preparatory education in his native city, he entered Princeton College and graduated in 1813. He studied law in the office of Theodore Frelinghuysen, and in 1817 he was licensed as an attorney. In 1820 he was made a counsellor, and in 1834 a sergeant-at-law. A few years before this he was elected to the State Legislature, and in 1837 was chosen Governor by the Joint Meeting of the Legislature—the old Constitution placing that duty upon the latter. In politics he was a Whig. During the early part of his incumbency of the governorship a circumstance occurred which exposed him to great obloquy on the part of his political opponents. The congressional election of 1838 was hotly contested and extremely close as to results. This was especially so in New Jersey, then entitled to six congressmen. Under the then existing law, the Governor and Council were constituted the returning board, but without any power to examine or inquire into the validity of returns made. Their duties were, as it was distinctly claimed at the time, purely clerical. One Whig and five Democrats had undoubtedly been elected at the polls, but through some mistake of the election clerks the returns that reached Governor Pennington and the Council gave the highest number of votes cast to all six of the Whigs. Under “the broad seal” of the State the Governor certified them to Congress as elected. When Congress met parties were so evenly divided that these five votes could have controlled the organization. The clerk, a Democrat, paused after calling the name of Joseph F. Randolph, the concededly elected Whig, and proposed, if it were the pleasure of the House, to pass over the names of the remaining five, the circumstances



attending the obtainment of whose certificates were matters of national knowledge. Then began what has passed into State and national history as "the Broad Seal War." It resulted, after a long and stormy debate, and the election of a compromise Speaker, in the acceptance of the clerk's proposition and, subsequently, in the seating and declaring duly elected of the five Democrats, Messrs. Philemon Dickerson, Peter D. Vroom, Daniel B. Ryall, William P. Cooper and Joseph Kille. The report of the committee declaring these gentlemen duly elected was sustained by a vote of 102 to 22.

President Fillmore offered Governor Pennington the governorship of the Territory of Minnesota, but he declined the offer. In 1858 he was elected to Congress from this District. It was the Thirty-fifth Congress—a body "big with the fate of Cæsar and of Rome." It convened in December, 1859, and, owing to the party distractions of the day, and the threatening aspect of affairs between the North and the South, it was two months before the House succeeded in organizing. The choice for Speaker finally fell upon Governor Pennington. He was a moderate man, and therefore acceptable to members of all shades of opinion. "It was universally conceded," says Judge Elmer in his "Reminiscences," "that for fairness and impartiality and for wise conciliation, he (Pennington) had no superior." For a man who had never before been in Congress and who was necessarily unfamiliar with its rules and practice, his success as Speaker was remarkable. The character of the man as a patriot and a statesman is fairly outlined in his remarks just before adjourning the House, on March 4th, 1861. Said Speaker Pennington :

*Gentlemen of the House of Representatives :—*

We have arrived at the close of the Thirty-sixth Congress. During its progress scenes of an extraordinary character have been witnessed. Several States have seceded and all their members with one exception have left this House. No lover of his country can witness such an exhibition without feelings of the deepest anxiety. As your presiding officer, I have not felt it my duty to deviate from the established practice by entering into discussion on the floor, and the demands upon the time of the Chair are sufficient in its view without, and it is wise that the Speaker should not be entangled in the conflicts of debate.

You will permit me therefore, before parting, to say publicly what is well known to many, if not all of you, that I have ever been, am now, and I trust ever shall remain, a devoted friend of the Union of the States, and favorable to any just and liberal compromise. The report of the Committee of Thirty-three of this House met my cordial approval, and I have never hesitated to declare my belief that a Convention of all the States to consider actual or supposed grievances was the proper and most available remedy. As a lover of the Union I declare my conviction that no tenable ground has been assigned for a dissolution of the ties which bind every American citizen to his country, and impartial history will so decide. My confidence in the American people is such that I believe no just complaint can exist long without a redress at their hands.

There is always a remedy in the Union. With this view I shall declare my willingness to join in measures of compromise. I would do so because of the ancient ties that have bound us together under the institution framed by our fathers and under a Constitution signed by the immortal Washington. I would do so for the national honor is committed to the experience of free institutions. I would do so for the love I bear for my countrymen in all parts of our beloved land, and especially so for the sake of that noble band of patriots in the border Southern States, who against great opposition have stood firm like rocks in the ocean for the peace and perpetuity of the Union.

Meanwhile, during the preceding November election, he ran a second time for Congress, but, to the consternation of his friends, who regarded him as invincible, and the pleased surprise of his opponents, he was defeated by a majority in the district of 394, in a total poll of 32,404 votes, his vanquisher being Mr. Nehemiah Perry, a gentleman who had been long and creditably identified with the manufacturing industries of Newark. Mr. Pennington died suddenly on Sunday morning, February 16th, 1862, full of years, full of honors, and full of the esteem and love of his fellow-citizens. His death was hastened, if not produced, by a large dose of morphine administered through the mistake of an apothecary. The event caused widespread sorrow, for the Governor was greatly admired by men of all parties and by "all sorts and conditions of men." He was of a very genial, kindly nature, and in person was a tall, manly, imposing figure—a "personage." He was about six feet two inches high, well proportioned, with regular features, full, pleasing eyes, and, altogether, of most winning address. One who in the local press had contributed largely to his defeat in November, 1860, wrote ere yet the clay of the departed Pennington was quite cold: "No more genial or kind-hearted man ever lived than Governor Pennington, nor one more true to his friends. His fine qualities of head and heart combined to render him a useful man, and we all feel that the world was better for his living in it." The news of his death fell upon the community "like the shock of an earthquake." The Bar of Essex County spoke of the deceased as one "distinguished for courtesy, dignity, high and courtly bearing; for abhorrence of trick or sharp practice," and for "a jealousy of that personal honor which yields to the profession its lustre and perfume." At the funeral, which was very imposing and took place the Wednesday following his decease, Governor Olden, ex-Governor Dickerson and ex-Chancellors Halsted and Williamson served as pall-bearers.

THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN, though not "native here and to the manner born," was, to the extent of the best and busiest years of his life, essentially a Newarker. He was born in Franklin Township, Somerset County, N. J., March 28th, 1787, of an ancestry distinguished for its piety and learning. The first of his race to settle in this country was Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, or, as he sometimes wrote his signature, "Freylinghausen," who was born about the year 1691, in East Friesland, now a part of the Kingdom of Hanover. In 1720 he came to this country, duly accredited as a missionary from Holland, and settled on the banks of the Raritan, a few miles west of New Brunswick. His grandson, General Frederick Frelinghuysen, was the father of Theodore. Frederick was intended for the ministry, but early developed a different desire. He was of a spirited nature, and, it is stated, was repelled from even full church communion by the rigid family rules and strictures to which he was subjected. He entered Princeton College and graduated in 1770; then studied law, and was duly admitted to the Bar. When but twenty-two years of age (1775), he was chosen a member of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, and became a member of the Revolutionary Committee of Safety. In 1778 he was elected by joint ballot of the Legislature to represent the State in the Continental Congress. He also served as captain of a volunteer artillery corps, and in this capacity participated in the battle of Trenton. Tradition,—unfortified by any proof, however,—credits him with having fatally wounded the Hessian commander, Colonel Rahl. Frelinghuysen was also present at Monmouth and Springfield, rendering services of great value to his country's cause. After the war, in 1793, he was chosen to a seat in the United States Senate. This position he resigned because of domestic bereavements and, as he manfully declared, his inability to sustain himself in that generous and dignified style of living which he considered due the office. At the time of the Whiskey Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania, President Washington commissioned him a Major-General, and gave him charge of the suppressing force. The Insurrection fortunately collapsed without bloodshed. General Frelinghuysen died April 13th, 1804—the same day of the same month in which he was born. "At the Bar he was eloquent, in the Senate he was wise, in the field of battle he was brave." "He left to his children the rich

legacy of a life unsullied by a stain and adorned with numerous expressions of public usefulness and private beneficence."

Such was the ancestry of Theodore Frelinghuysen. In 1804 he graduated from Princeton College, and in 1808, after studying law with Richard Stockton, was admitted to the Bar. During the war of 1812 he raised and commanded a company of volunteers, showing that the martial spirit of the father had not degenerated in the son. Some four years before this he came to reside in Newark. It was then an attractive, bustling village; but it was not the attractiveness of Newark that drew the young lawyer here, but the comely face, graceful form, cultivated mind, and fascinating manners of a young lady of the town, Miss Charlotte Mercer, daughter of Archibald Mercer, Esq., a well-known and very highly esteemed citizen. The pair were married the year after young Frelinghuysen came here. His rise in public estimation and his success in his profession were rapid. In 1817 he was appointed Attorney-General of the State, and that, too, by a Legislature opposed to him politically. He held the position uninterruptedly until 1829, when he was elected a Senator of the United States. In politics he was a Whig. He advocated in the Senate, with great force and powerful eloquence, the just and lawful rights of the Indian aborigines, and opposed the carrying of the United States mail on Sunday. He strongly supported Henry Clay's resolution calling for a day of fasting and humiliation during the time of the cholera. In the tariff measures and compromise act of 1833 he acted throughout with Clay, for whom he had the strongest personal and political regard. Upon the expiration of his term, in March, 1835, he returned to Newark and resumed the practice of his profession. In the Spring of 1837 he was elected the second Mayor of Newark, and was re-elected in 1838. In March of the following year he was unanimously chosen Chancellor of the University of the City of New York, by the Council of that institution, and was formally installed June 5th. Upon the first day of May, 1844, Mr. Frelinghuysen, quite unexpectedly to himself and his friends, was nominated by the Whig Convention at Baltimore for Vice-President on the ticket with Henry Clay. The ticket was regarded as an exceedingly strong one, but at the election in November, it was defeated by a large majority. Against 170 electoral votes cast for Polk and Dallas, the successful candidates of the Democratic party, Clay and Freling-



huysen received only 105. "When the result was announced," says a biographer of Mr. Frelinghuysen, "it fell like a thunderbolt out of a cloudless sky," and "stalwart men were moved even to tears, and multitudes mourned over the event as if it had been the loss of some dear relative." In 1850 Mr. Frelinghuysen resigned his Chancellorship and became President of Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., into which office he was formally inducted at the annual commencement, July 24th, of the year named. He died at the scene of his labors, on April 12th, 1862, in the 76th year of his age.

Theodore Frelinghuysen does not rank in American history as a very great or a very brilliant man, but he will always occupy a prominent niche as one of the very best and purest of American statesmen. Without being profoundly learned, he was a very able man; without being always able to command attention as a great orator, he was, nevertheless, a man of most persuasive eloquence. Above all things, he was a sincere Christian, a man of deep piety and strong religious convictions. What Frelinghuysen stated as a matter of fact, was accepted by all as the very incarnation of truth. No man could stand higher in the esteem of his fellow-men than did Mr. Frelinghuysen. "There is not a man," said Daniel Webster, addressing a Whig meeting at Baltimore, in 1844, in advocacy of Clay and Frelinghuysen, "there is not a man of purer character, of more sober temperament, of more accessible manners, and of more firm, unbending, uncompromising principles, than Theodore Frelinghuysen; and not only is he all this, but such is the ease of his manners, such the spotless purity of his life, such the sterling attributes of his character, that he has the regard, the fervent attachment and the endearing love of all who know him." About the same time, in a private letter not published until after Mr. Frelinghuysen's death, Henry Clay said: "No man stands higher in my estimation as a pure, upright and patriotic citizen. He always seemed self-poised, and bore himself uniformly with great ability and dignity." Edward Everett said of him, shortly after his death: "There was a classical finish in his language, and a certain sedate fervor, if I may so call it, in his language, which commanded the attention of his audience to a degree seldom surpassed. As he spoke but rarely, he was always listened to with deference, and soon took rank with the foremost members of the

body, at a time when the Senate of the United States contained some of the brightest names in our political history." At the South Mr. Frelinghuysen was esteemed as highly as at the North, as the following hitherto unpublished incident illustrates. As we have seen, the financial distress of 1837 greatly affected Newark business men. A then leading merchant of the city, still living, found on his hands a lot of new carriages, transferred to him by the maker for debt. With a view to disposing of them advantageously, the merchant sent them South, following them himself. He reached his destination and found a fair in operation near by. There he sought to dispose of his vehicles. In consequence of the opposition of rival dealers he experienced difficulty in selling them. Newark-made carriages were famous in the South, and a report was circulated by the rival dealers that those offered by the stranger never saw Newark. The Newark merchant was questioned on the subject. He was asked where he came from, if he lived in Newark, and who he knew there. "Everybody, almost," was the answer. "Do you know Senator Frelinghuysen?" "Intimately," was the reply. The Newarker was then asked to describe him. He did so, and among other things said that no matter what business was on hand, or how great the secular demand on his time might be, he would abandon everything on prayer-meeting night to attend it. "That's him, exactly," said a leading Southerner, who had been appealed to as a sort of referee. "I recollect when I was in Congress with Mr. Frelinghuysen," the Southerner continued, "we never could get him to attend committee meetings or anything else, no matter how pressing the emergency, on prayer-meeting nights." The Newarker thus established his identity and the genuineness of his carriages as being of Newark make, and sold every one of them at handsome prices. To be a Newarker, was something in Southern esteem; and to be intimate with Frelinghuysen, was to command the confidence of Southerners. One cause of the respect in which Mr. Frelinghuysen was held at the South, was the fact that he was not an Abolitionist, though a supporter of the Colonization Society.

JOHN S. DARCY was born in Hanover Township, Morris County, N. J., February 24th, 1788, and died in Newark October 22d, 1863, in the 76th year of his age. His father was a skillful surgeon, and, during the war of 1812, was attached to a New Jersey regiment on duty at Sandy Hook, his son, John S., being captain of a company

of the same regiment, which company the captain had raised himself in Morris County. In 1832 the younger Darcy came to Newark and settled here. Like his father, he was a skillful physician, and soon obtained a lucrative and extended practice. He was chosen Major-General of the State Militia, a position he held until 1847, when he resigned. Soon afterwards he started with a company of thirty Newarkers for California, the gold fever being then at its height. After a terrible march, on which two of the party died from exhaustion and were buried by the wayside, the little band reached the head-waters of the Sacramento on October 1st. In January, 1851, Dr. Darcy returned to Newark and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1854, at the urgent solicitation of his party friends, he accepted the Democratic nomination for Congress, but was defeated by A. C. M. Pennington. Throughout the balance of his life, although a strong party man and one of the most active leaders of the local and State Democracy, Dr. Darcy rigidly refused all offers of official honors. Before coming to Newark he served as a member of the Legislature from Morris County, and during Andrew Jackson's Administration was United States Marshal for New Jersey. He continued in this office during President Van Buren's Administration, and rendered exceedingly valuable service in breaking up a band of land-pirates and wreckers, which had caused great annoyance and distress along the New Jersey coast. The doctor was twice married. For many years, up to the time of his death, he was President of the New Jersey Railroad Company, and in that position, as well as in his profession as a practicing physician, he excited in a remarkable degree the esteem and admiration of all kinds of people. Among the poor and laboring classes he was almost idolized. With them he was ever ready to share his time and his means. In this community his death was felt as a *public* calamity, and such, in fact, it was. In thousands of hearts, gladdened by him, Dr. Darcy is still held in most loving and affectionate remembrance.

For a resumption of our less personal and more general narrative, now drawing to a close, we turn to a new chapter, the final one of this work.

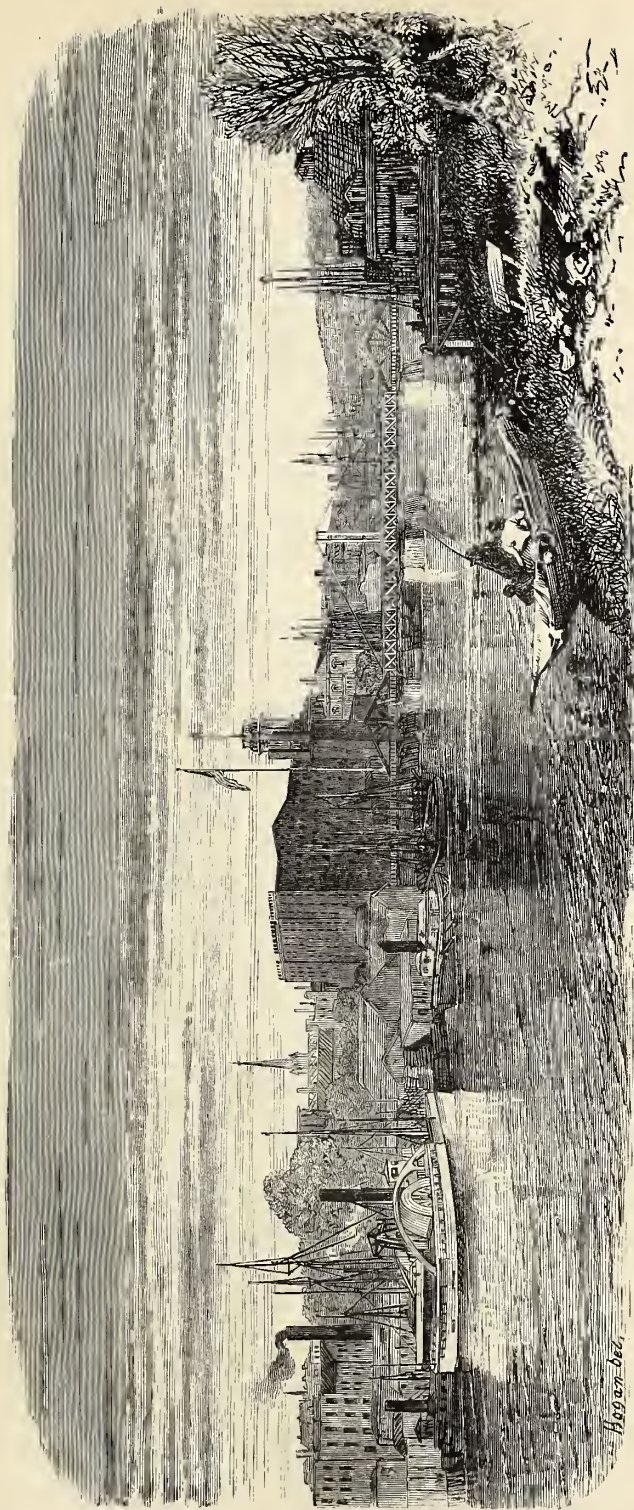
## CHAPTER IX.

1865 TO 1878.

Once More "The Piping Time of Peace"—A Tidal Wave of Prosperity—Marvelous Increase of Population, Manufactures and Wealth—Newark's Splendid Industrial Exhibit in 1872—Origin, History and Character of the Exhibition Enterprise—What Horace Greeley, General Grant, Bishop Odenheimer and Others Said—Steam Engine Relic of 1753—America's First Steam Engine—The Schuyler Copper Mines—Josiah Hornblower—Financial Institutions—A Romantic Reality in Facts and Figures—Rothschild's New World Rival—A Colossal Concern Created from Nothing—The Clárk Thread Works—George A. Clark—Religious and Educational Institutions—Past, Present and Future—Analysis of Newark's Character—What Newark has done for American Institutions—Newark's Voice in the Councils of the State and Nation—Concluding Reflections.

WITH the return of "the piping time of peace," came increased prosperity to Newark. Population, wealth and manufactures all strode rapidly forward. From 70,000 in 1864, the population took a bound in 1865 to 87,428—an increase in a single year of over 17,000. In 1861 there were manufactured here goods the value of which amounted to over \$23,000,000, distributed about as follows: harness, \$1,615,500; trunks and carpet bags, \$1,106,500; carriage business, \$1,622,164; shoe and leather goods, \$1,082,075; hats, &c., \$1,655,378; clothing and cloth goods, \$3,457,452; India rubber, &c., \$492,000; jewelry, \$1,225,900; iron, brass, machinery, &c., \$2,191,250; building materials, &c., \$794,840; furniture, &c., \$897,410; manufactured substances—lime, cement, varnish, zinc, chemicals, glue, &c., \$980,500; articles of consumption, \$1,974,394; aggregate, \$23,364,413. This was with a population of 71,941. The war closed the South as a market in one direction, but opened it in another. Scores of factories and thousands of workmen were constantly kept busy supplying the Union armies with various sorts of accoutrements, small-arms, saddlery, harness, clothing, &c. Now that hostilities had ended, other markets opened up, and for nearly a decade of years the city continued to prosper. Population rose as with a flood-tide. From 87,428 in 1865, the figures swelled in 1870 to 105,542, and in 1875 to 123,310. The ratio of increase in wealth was the same. In 1870 the total products of Essex County,





NEWARK, FROM THE PASSAIC.

Hogarth del.



according to the United States census, amounted in value to about \$52,000,000. There is ample warrant for asserting that this estimate was far below the real figures. Indeed, it has been published without question, that the total value of the industrial products of Newark alone amounted, in 1870, to \$70,000,000. As regards products, Newark takes rank as the third city in the Union, some authorities claiming it to be the second. The total valuation of real and personal property, for the years beginning with 1865 and ending with 1872, show a steady increase. In 1865 the figures were \$35,646,000; in 1866, \$50,866,700; in 1870, \$77,015,279; and in 1872, \$97,330,341. In 1874 the city authorities taxed upon a real estate valuation of \$78,574,390, and upon a personal estate valuation of \$27,049,320—a total of \$105,623,710. The real valuation of property in Newark, in 1870, was set down at \$158,435,565.

The year 1872 is memorable in the industrial annals of the city. It witnessed the inauguration of an Industrial Exhibition the most remarkable, probably, in the world's history of the mechanical arts. This was an exhibition exclusively of articles manufactured in Newark, and is believed to have been the first of the kind ever established at any industrial centre in either the Old or the New World. The scheme had long been discussed among a few far-sighted business men, who realized in advance that the city had in its own varied handiwork ample material for an exhibition which would surprise none more completely than the mass of her own inhabitants, including a large number of her manufacturers. But the majority were skeptical of any good results accruing from it, and so several years passed before the idea crystallized into even an initial act. In the month of January, 1872, the project was revived, and this time was not discussed "in a hole and corner," but in the columns of the local press. Despite the determined opposition of a few leading manufacturers who regarded the scheme as Quixotic, and who thought it would be sure to result in loss of time and money, likewise in mortifying humiliation to all taking part in it, the agitation went on and gathered favor with the people at large and the most enterprising of the manufacturers and business men, a leading and most active spirit in the furtherance of the enterprise being Albert M. Holbrook, whose signal services were subsequently substantially recognized. At length, on April 3d, "a meeting of manufacturers and citizens in general" was held and the subject was

"more fully brought before them." The meeting was largely attended, was presided over by Mayor F. W. Ricord, and resulted in "the adoption of a resolution unanimously indorsing the proposition." Soon after a regular organization was effected with a Board of Managers, and thenceforward the plan gradually matured, until on the evening of the 20th of August the Exhibition was opened at the Rink on Washington street, with formal and interesting ceremonies, in presence of a large and thoroughly representative assemblage of citizens. Addresses suited to the occasion were delivered by the President of the Board of Managers, ex-Governor Marcus L. Ward, and General Theodore Runyon, both of whom referred in terms of pride to the very decided success of the enterprise. Of all sorts, nearly a thousand exhibitors were represented, and the display of workmanship, both in the finer and the coarser branches of mechanical art, from a piece of rare and delicately wrought Etruscan jewelry to a giant steam-engine, was as rich and varied as it was interesting, instructive and unexpectedly flattering to the community. Citizens who considered themselves entirely familiar with Newark products confessed utter amazement at the splendid character of the general exhibit spread before them "in a thousand forms of beauty and taste." The press, both of Newark and New York, teemed with praises of the Exhibition, and it was difficult now to find any one who had not always believed it would be as it proved, a grand success. The Exhibition kept open for fifty-two days. During that time it was visited by about 130,000 persons. These included people from every walk in life, from the President of the United States down to the humblest bread-winner. The attendances included not alone tens of thousands of Newark people, but visitors from every part of the State, from most parts of the United States and from many parts of Europe. On Monday evening, September 17th, the Exhibition was visited by the great American journalist, Horace Greeley, then a candidate for the Presidency. In the course of an interesting address delivered before the vast audience present, Mr. Greeley recurred to the first time he visited Newark, forty years before, the place being then "a smart, rather straggling but busy village (on week days) of about ten thousand inhabitants—one-twelfth of its present population—and bearing about the same characteristics it does now." The distinguished publicist marveled



at the variety, extent and beauty of what he saw. A few evenings later, President Ulysses S. Grant, then Mr. Greeley's rival for the Presidency, visited the Exhibition, and was equally emphatic with his distinguished political rival in expressing the pleasure he experienced at the magnificent display. The renowned soldier-statesman, Benjamin F. Butler, of Massachusetts, said upon visiting the Exhibition, that he did not "believe any other city in the United States could do what Newark had done in the way of an Industrial Exhibition." Right Reverend William Henry Odenheimer, Episcopal Bishop of New Jersey, likewise visited the Rink, and, in the course of a written tribute to the success and worth of the Exhibition, said: "The superb specimens of skilled handicraft, ranging from the most delicate to the most ponderous, all displayed with remarkable taste, must place Newark workmen and workwomen in the first rank of inventive and operative genius. Considered simply as a *sample room*, this Industrial Exhibition will make its permanent mark on the commercial interests of Newark, and, in the best sense of the phrase, will prove itself to be a 'mammoth advertiser' of its gifted mechanics and the attractive productions of their rare skill." The right reverend gentleman also spoke of the Exhibition as being "productive of permanent and valuable results to the community," and of being "a school of instruction for all classes of people, young and old," to the professional man, the doctor, the lawyer and the clergyman alike with the young mechanic. Continuing, the Bishop wrote: "If any one impression beyond all others was left on my mind, after a short but deeply interesting visit to the Exhibition, it was this—*perfection of Newark work*. Wherever I turned this element of perfection met my eye. The brazen padlocks glittered like gold; the huge shears were ornamented as if for simple beauty; the carriages and harness seemed as though they might have been made for a perpetual show-case. The thread and silk were attractive in the variety of their colors and in their artistic arrangement. The cutlery and the iron and steel-work of every description were perfect in their departments, even to the arrangement of the objects in lines and forms of beauty. Even the trunk department had its beauty, and the perfection of workmanship was seen in a trunk that could be converted, by a very simple process, into a baby's cradle and bath-tub." On Friday evening, October 11th, the Exhibition was formally closed with appropriate exercises.

Altogether it more than fulfilled the most sanguine expectations of its most enthusiastic projectors. It was a decided success, whether regarded as a thing of beauty and instruction, a unique and splendid collective exhibit of local mechanical art and industry, or in the more material light of an immediate financial success and an advertisement of the whole city, grand alike in its conception and in its achievement. On those who conceived the project, on the enterprise that created it, and on the city that sustained it handsomely, it reflected equal measures of credit. It made not only Newarkers, but Jersey men generally, proud of "our towne on Passayak," and throughout the Union and even in foreign countries it elevated, increased and extended to a degree impossible to measure the fame and reputation of Newark as a great manufacturing centre. The experiment was tried again during three succeeding years, but, owing to the setting in of the period of "hard times" following the panic of 1873, and the demands upon Newark for suitable representation at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, during the Summer of 1876, the Industrial Exhibition was not as great a success as at first.

*Apropos* of mechanical industries and exhibitions, space may appropriately be allotted here for reference to a steam-engine relic clustering around which are family and industrial historical memories of deep general as well as local interest. This relic is a section of the first steam-engine ever used in this country. Intimately associated with it are the well-known names of Schuyler and Hornblower. The steam-engine in question was imported from England in the year 1753, by Col. John Schuyler, for use in the copper mines at New Barbadoes. These mines were the property of the Schuyler family, and were discovered by a curious chance. About the year 1700 Arent Schuyler, son of the celebrated Philip Pieterse Van Schuyler, who came from Holland half a century earlier, purchased from William Kingsland, who is said to have been a kinsman of Oliver Cromwell, part of a large tract of land opposite Belleville. Some ten years later, as the tradition goes, while ploughing in a field, a negro slave found a large stone, the heaviness of which excited his curiosity so that he carried it to his master. The latter perceived that it contained copper, and finding that it was from a bed of the same ore, he sent it to England for examination. It was found to contain about eighty per cent. of a superior

quality of copper. Schuyler, wishing to reward the virtual discoverer of his mine of copper and of riches, gave the negro his freedom and told him to express three wishes, which would be granted him additional. The first wish was to live with his master as long as he lived, and have all the tobacco he could smoke. The second wish was for a dressing-gown "with big brass buttons, just like massa's." The negro was at a loss to name a third wish. He was urged to ask something valuable. After studying some time and scratching his head, he finally said, "I guess, massa, I'll hab a little more 'baccy." For many years the mine yielded large quantities of rich ore, until it was worked as deep as hand and horse-power could clear it of water. Then it was, in 1753, that Col. John Schuyler, one of Arent's sons by his second wife, sent to England for one of the steam-engines he had heard about, and which were then being used with great success in the Cornwall mines. These engines were constructed by Joseph Hornblower and his sons. Col. Schuyler also ordered that an experienced engineer be sent with the engine. Accordingly, with the latter came Josiah Hornblower, a son of Joseph, then a young man of about twenty-five years of age and of decidedly prepossessing appearance. Young Hornblower expected to return to England as soon as the Schuyler engine was in satisfactory operation. He was induced to remain, however, and in a few years married Miss Kingsland, whose father's plantation adjoined that of Col. Schuyler's. It may here be remarked that the late highly honored and esteemed Chief Justice Joseph C. Hornblower—who was born at Belleville, and died in Newark, full of years and distinctions, in 1864—was the youngest of a family of twelve children resulting from this union.

The engine was one of the kind known as Newcomen's or Cornish engines, James Watt not yet having invented his separate condenser, nor the use of high pressure. It worked admirably in the copper mines, which continued for many years to yield large quantities of highly prized ore. After 1760 they were worked for several years by Hornblower himself. The approach of the War for Independence—in which both Hornblower and the Schuylers took ardent parts, as patriots—caused the operations to cease. Work was resumed, however, in 1792, and was carried on for several years by successive parties. It finally ceased altogether early in this century, and the old engine was broken up and the materials disposed of.

The boiler, a large copper cylinder with a flat bottom and a dome-shaped top, was carried to Philadelphia. The relic just referred to is a portion of the cylinder about six feet long and four feet in diameter. It finally passed into the hands of Messrs. David M. Meeker & Son, the malleable and grey iron founders, and was by them exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition. The Schuyler mines are still in possession of the Schuyler family, and it is believed by some will yet be made to yield greater wealth than ever.

Returning to our subject proper, we find that steadily in the wake of increasing population and wealth followed a corresponding increase of banking and insurance companies, as well as religious, educational and charitable societies. Up to the year 1860 there had been established in Newark ten banks, including three savings institutions. In 1876 the number of banks had increased to nineteen, five being savings institutions, and the number of insurance companies to twenty-three, great and small.

At the head of the insurance companies of Newark, likewise at the head of those of the State of New Jersey, and of hundreds of the most prosperous similar institutions throughout the country, stands the *MUTUAL BENEFIT LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY*, the very remarkable history of which suggests the thought that in the generally considered prosy records of every-day business life, no less than in the domain of social existence, where the passions play the leading parts, there are romances in real life, some of which, at least, serve admirably

"To point a moral or adorn a tale."

On the principle, perhaps, that "distance lends enchantment to the view," we are wont to wonder at the rise of such<sup>e</sup> houses as those of the Rothschilds and the Barings, the reigning money powers of Europe, whose ambassadors are to be found in almost every part of the world—at their marvelous accumulation of wealth, and their undemonstrative but, nevertheless, enormous influence. But here at our own doors, standing modestly yet majestically in our midst, is a concern whose history is quite as remarkable in most respects as either the one founded in Frankfort by Meyer Anselm Rothschild before the American Republic was born, or the one established in London, in 1770, by the sons of John Baring, "late of Bremen." Indeed, in some respects the Newark institution is







THE MUTUAL BENEFIT LIFE INSURANCE BUILDING.

more remarkable than either of those named. It is true that Rothschild was of a race and lineage most hated, persecuted and despised in Europe, and nowhere more so than in Germany; but it was his fortune, nevertheless, to be the chosen custodian of Elector William's riches (\$5,000,000), which he was authorized to use as he saw fit; and to be also selected by the German Government to transact much of its financial business. The Barings, likewise, early attracted the attention of the wealthy in England, and were entrusted with vast amounts, which they handled most judiciously and to the enrichment both of themselves and their patrons. And yet the great financial outgrowths of German genius at Frankfort and at London have taken more than a century to reach the eminence they now enjoy. The Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, on the other hand, has risen to be what it is within the period of a third of the same time, and without the aid either of government funds, the avarice-causing smiles of the wealthy, or even the adventitious circumstance of location amidst a great population such as that of New York or London.

Just a third of a century ago, in May, 1845, the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company was organized. Such was the condition of its exchequer that it was without means to pay the paltry \$300 expended in procuring a charter, or the \$250 required for the first year's office rent. It was without a dollar of capital, and it was thought by the friends of the first President, Robert L. Patterson, that he was hazarding a loss of his first year's salary (\$1,200) by embarking in the enterprise; while the first Secretary and Treasurer was advised that he would lose the \$800 he was to receive for his year's arduous toil. It was a time, too, when life insurance was in its infancy, when there were not five thousand policies in force in the entire United States, and when the whole system had yet to be perfected into the science it has since become, and to be popularized by rare business tact, talent and spotless probity and uprightness. Nor should it be forgotten that here in Newark where the enterprise was started, there were less than 16,000 inhabitants. But if the infant concern had no capital at its back and no funds in its treasury to defray necessary expenses of starting, it had more than their equivalent. It had men of clear head, broad business grasp, remarkable foresight, extraordinary creative genius and exemplary character to guide and guard and foster its interests from

infancy upwards. This institution, which began thirty-three years ago with really less than nothing, has grown with the years until it is able to announce this current year (1878) to the hosts of people directly and indirectly interested in its welfare, that its sure and certain assets are over thirty-three millions of dollars, or, to be accurate, \$33,181,828.49. An idea of the extent of the operations of the Company is furnished by the following figures: The number of policies in force on January 1st, 1878, was 42,796, insuring \$126,193,045.00. Since the organization of the Company the receipts up to January, 1878, were: premiums, \$74,012,101.68; interest, \$19,641,801.58, of which payments on policy claims were made to the amount of \$23,422,595.09; surrendered policies, \$6,226,757.34; dividends, \$22,350,783.50; taxes and expenses, \$9,401,637.37; returned to members, \$52,000,135.93; reserve and surplus, \$32,252,129.96. Of the twelve original directors of the Company two only survive—Henry McFarlan and Lewis C. Grover. In 1862 President Patterson, who, more than any other man, secured the formation of the Company, died and was succeeded by the present incumbent, President Grover, to whose exceptionally great business tact, talent and experience is mainly due the wondrous success of this immense concern.

Such were the beginnings, such is the history in brief, of an institution which is destined to live in history as a proud monument not alone of the genius of its creators, but of the fiducial honor and greatness of the city of Newark, of the State of New Jersey and of the United States of America. With rigid adherence to the facts, it may be said that the foundations of this Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company were laid in the bed-rock of Justice, Equity and Truth, and that the grand structure has been reared to a lofty altitude among the financial institutions of the American Continent by the implements of Economy, Prudence, Industry and Honesty. As such, Newark may most justly be proud of its giant offspring of the order of benevolence and "mutual benefit."

Right here it may be fittingly remarked that, as regards the general character of the financial institutions of Newark from the time of the establishment of the first bank, in 1804, up to the present time, they have always more than compared favorably with the financial institutions of any or all other cities in the Union so far as stability and wisdom and prudence of management are



concerned. During a period extending over seventy years, never once has there been recorded the absolute failure of a leading Newark bank, nor is there citable a single instance in which an important financial officer has betrayed his trust to the robbery of citizens and the scandal of the community. And it is worthy of permanent recollection that, amid the long, disaster-spreading storm which set in after the panic of 1873, mercilessly sweeping to wreck and ruin on a lee shore hundreds of the staunchest structures, the banks and other trust companies of Newark, with a few prominent exceptions, gallantly and safely rode the fierce gale without losing a spar or shifting a bolt.

Yet another of the specially remarkable institutions of Newark, is one which distributes its blessings with a prodigality equal to that of Portia's unstrained "quality of mercy;" one which furnishes employment to about a twentieth part of the entire number of persons engaged in manufacturing pursuits here, viz.: fifteen hundred hands; one which pays in wages from \$16,000 to \$20,000 every fortnight; one which occupies, with its buildings, several acres of ground in the Eighth ward, fronting the Passaic river, the floorings of which buildings measure no less than eight acres; and one which, in its line of business, stands without a rival on the broad continent of America. We speak now of the CLARK THREAD WORKS, which were established in the year 1866, and which have contributed in a degree not easily measured not alone to the material growth and importance of the city, but to the enviable fame and reputation of its skill in manufactures.

In earlier pages we have seen it certified that, by the advent of large numbers of Scotch, in 1685, "American society was enriched with a valuable accession of virtue," &c. In like manner, within a recent period, American manufactures have been enriched with a valuable accession of Scotch genius, enterprise and industry—for the founders of the Clark Thread Works were and are of the same race with the adventurous but ill-fated "George Scot, of Pitlochrie"; with William Alexander, "commonly called the Earl of Stirling," whose courage and firmness on the field of Monmouth more than neutralized the traitorous inertia of Lee, and did much to win that field; with Mercer, the martyr-patriot of Princeton; with Wither-  
spoon, one of the master-minds of the Continental Congress, and with a host of others whom the land of Wallace and Bruce and Burns

sent to America to benefit humanity and the cause of freedom, of learning, of science and of religion. To George A. Clark, a native of Paisley, Scotland, is justly ascribed the chief credit of having founded the great industrial institution in question. He came of a family trained in similar pursuits, his ancestors having established a factory at Paisley nearly seventy years ago. It still exists, and rivals its New World offspring—for such the Newark factory may properly be termed—in the vastness of its dimensions and products. Into the enterprise Mr. Clark infused his remarkable energy, and it was an established success from the very first. Unfortunately, the chief founder did not live to witness the full fruition of his plans and the perfection to which the works were destined to be brought under the zeal, energy and skill of those who continued where he suddenly left off. He died in Newark, February 13th, 1873, sincerely deplored by thousands of citizens. From a shapely shaft of Aberdeen granite reared over his grave in Paisley's "silent city of the dead," the author, during a pilgrimage to the spot in the Summer of 1875, transcribed the plain, unpretending epitaphs of the deceased Newark manufacturer and his relatives, as follows:

JOHN CLARK.

---

ROBERT KERR CLARK,  
*Died 18th June, 1860, aged 25.*

---

ANNABELLA CLARK,  
*Died 31st July, 1863, aged 31.*

---

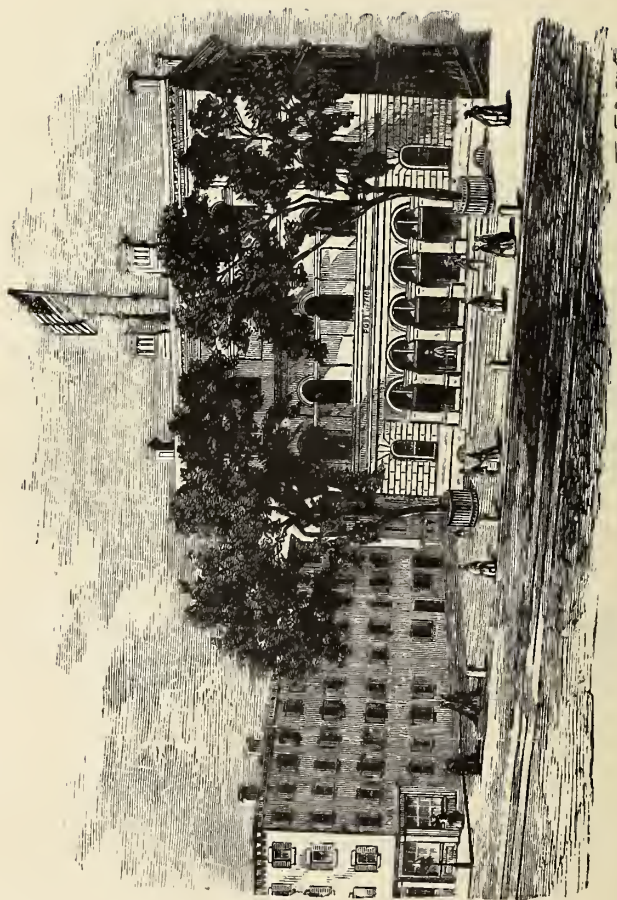
JOHN CLARK,  
*Died 27th June, 1864, aged 73.*

---

GEORGE AITKEN CLARK,  
*Thread Manufacturer,*  
*Died at Newark, New Jersey, U. S., 13th Feb., 1873, aged 49.*

There is now in course of erection at Paisley another monument to the memory of Mr. Clark, one in consonance with his practical, mankind-benefitting character—a splendid City Hall. Upon the death of George A. Clark, the management of the works chiefly devolved on his surviving brother, William Clark, whose executive skill has pushed the concern on to constantly broadening fields of usefulness and benefit. He has been ably assisted by a corps of experienced lieutenants. To attempt a full description of the





THE POST OFFICE AND CUSTOM HOUSE.



gigantic corporation is something from which we shrink. It may be said generally, however, that it is a model of completeness, a wonder in extent—an institution well calculated to set marveling those who usually recur thoughtlessly to a spool of cotton thread, the staple product of the works. This thread is made up of nearly eight millions of doublings, and yet is so fine as to be hardly visible a few inches from the eye. The number of feet of draft which one pound of cotton goes through—that is to say, the number of feet of fine yarn into which it is spun—reaches the incredible amount of one trillion, seven hundred and seventy-two billion, three hundred and twenty million, six hundred and thirty-five thousand, six hundred feet, or, stated in figures, 1,772,320,635,600. The web of cotton from which this immense length of thread is drawn is originally forty inches wide. The cotton before being made into thread is doubled 6,967,296 times, as it passes through the different processes. If the total draft is divided by this sum it will give the total number of feet of thread in a pound of cotton, viz.: 254,337. But there is a loss of twenty per cent. in the manufacture, making the total, therefore, 305,252 feet of thread for a pound of cotton—enough to reach from New York to Trenton, or about sixty miles. Such is the extent of the enterprise that there has been organized among the employes a full and admirably trained and equipped fire-hose company; a Relief Society which paid out nearly \$12,000 to members in 1876; a flourishing boat club, and an instrumental band of eighteen pieces. Furthermore, the company does all its own printing and lithography, and turns out some magnificent specimens of work in both departments. As for the future of this vast hive of industry, only the men who mould and guide such concerns may indulge in prophecy.

Also fronting the Passaic river, at distant points, are two other concerns which richly deserve enrollment among those which have assisted Newark in winning fame for varied industries. One is the extensive ale brewery and malt-house of P. Ballantine & Sons; the other, the Passaic Carbon and Agricultural Chemical Works, owned and conducted by the brothers Alfred and Edwin Lister, and situated on the river bank at the foot of River street.

More than half a century ago, Peter Ballantine, another thrifty Scotchman, settled in Albany, New York, and established an ale brewery there. Twenty years later, in 1840, he removed to Newark.

From his then skillful efforts has grown the extensive and important business of which he continues the active head, though now in his eighty-seventh year. With him have long been associated his sons, Peter H., John H. and Robert F. Ballantine. Nearly two hundred workmen are usually employed, and the annual products reach about \$750,000. The ales brewed by the firm are declared by authorities to rival in quality the best brands manufactured in England. Besides the Ballantine's there are two other ale breweries in Newark—Lyon & Son, on Canal street, and Morton & Brothers, on High street. The total sales of ales in Newark annually, reach about 132,000 barrels; of lager-beer, 288,000 barrels; valuation of all, \$3,000,000.

About the year 1842 Joseph Lister, an Englishman of ingenuity and experience, came to this country, bringing with him a bone-grinding machine. He was the pioneer in America in the utilization of animals' bones into fertilizing material. His sons, Alfred and Edwin Lister, succeeded him and established themselves in Newark about the year 1850. Such is the extent of their concern—the largest of its kind in the world—that they employ about 300 hands, and do a business of about \$1,000,000 annually. Their trade reaches to Europe and South America, and it may be said that the soil of thousands and tens of thousands of acres of land in the Old World and in the New, have been made to laugh with plenty through the "pungent grains of titillating dust" manufactured by them from the bones of animals, and distributed over their lands by scientifically-guided agriculturists. The bones used by the firm are gathered in large quantities from various parts of the country, the West being especially a great source of supply. Not only do the Listers produce the finest kind of fertilizers but also a species of tallow admirably suited for the manufacture of the choicest toilet soaps. In addition, thanks to the scientific scope of their researches and the marvelous machinery they employ, they are able to transform into sizing for certain fabrics matter that formerly was thrown away as refuse. Instead of being common-place, the Passaic Carbon and Agricultural Chemical Works form an industrial study of the deepest interest to the student of mechanic arts, science and philosophy.

Recurring to institutions of a religious and educational character, we find that the twenty churches which Newark boasted of in 1833

had increased in 1864 to seventy-seven. These were divided as follows: Presbyterian, 16; Methodist, 14; German (3 Presbyterian, 3 Roman Catholic, 2 Methodist, 2 Evangelical, 2 Episcopal, 1 Baptist and 1 Reformed Dutch), 14; Episcopalian, 6; Baptist, 6; Roman Catholic, 4; Reformed Dutch, 3; Congregational Presbyterian, 1; United Presbyterian, 1; Bethel, 1; Universalist, 1; Spiritualists, 1; Jewish Synagogues, 3; African (2 Methodist, 1 Episcopal and 1 Presbyterian), 4—grand total, 77. The twelve years following witnessed a further increase of thirty-two societies, the total now (1878) being: Presbyterian, 16; Presbyterian Missions, 5; Reformed Presbyterian, 1; United Presbyterian, 1; Congregational, 2; Reformed Dutch, 9; Baptist, 13; Episcopal 12; Episcopal Reformed, 1; Methodist, 17; Methodist Missions, 5; Methodist Protestant, 2; Lutheran, 3; Roman Catholic, 10; Bethel, 1; Universalist, 1; Unitarian, 1; Jewish Synagogues, 3; Independent, 6—total, 109. The first member of the Jewish faith to settle in Newark was Louis Trier, a native of Germany, who came here in April, 1844, and was employed in Halsey & Tucker's tannery. Two years later there were enough Israelites here to form a small congregation. They worshipped in a room in Broome street. Twelve years later, in 1859, the first synagogue was built on Washington street.

While, as the foregoing exhibit clearly indicates, religious institutions have continued to receive, as from the first, the hearty and generous support of the people of Newark, secular instruction has in no degree been neglected. We have in an earlier chapter traced the rise and growth of education here, and have seen that the foundations of the present public school system, which has come to be one of the very brightest jewels in the crown of Newark's glory, were laid about the time the city succeeded the town; but it was many years later before our educational structure began to assume its present important and imposing character. In the early days there was much opposition to the public school system, but time vindicated the wisdom of its establishment. Under an act of the Legislature the Board of Education was first organized in 1858, the first President of the Board being Dr. S. H. Condict. In 1860 there were maintained in the city one high school, consisting of two departments, one for each sex, with four hundred pupils, selected semi-annually from the first classes in the grammar schools; ten

grammar schools with two departments each; eleven primary schools; three primary industrial schools; five evening schools, four for males and one for females; one Saturday normal school and a school for colored children. The number of pupils enrolled was about 10,000 and the total expense about \$53,000 annually. The number of teachers employed was 112. Ten years later there were established eleven grammar schools, the attendance being about 13,000. Of 169 teachers employed 146 were females. The total amount raised for school purposes was \$150,577.43, the value of public school property being \$463,500. In 1876 the total value of school houses, sites and school furniture was officially stated to be \$1,015,000. The total expenditures for the same year were \$208,032.85, and the number of pupils registered 18,464, of which number 1,108 were attendants at evening and normal schools. Independent of the public schools there has long been a large number of private schools supported by tuition fees as in the days before the introduction of the public school system. Among these are several whose curriculums are collegiate in their scope.

\* As early as 1856 the German inhabitants of Newark matured a plan to establish schools under their own control, wherein, in addition to a good English education, children would also be taught the tongue and literature of the *Vaterland*. A preliminary meeting of Germans was held on March 6th, 1856, and a few weeks later the nucleus of what is now the Green Street School was formed, and an association organized of which Fritz Anneke was President; Heinrich Schoppe, Secretary; Jacob Widmer, Treasurer, and Messrs. Nenninger, Ill, Huber and Umbscheiden, Trustees. The school they established grew greatly in favor among the Germans and was most generously sustained, so that soon the conductors of the enterprise were encouraged to establish several other similar schools. In 1868 the erection of a new and commodious building in Green street was begun, and finished before the close of the year at a cost of \$16,000. The opening formally took place on November 15th. Steps were then taken to elevate and broaden the system of instruction. The total amount of money spent annually by the Germans of Newark for the support of their own exclusive schools is about \$27,000—a fact that speaks volumes for their desire to place their children in possession of the amplest educational opportunities.



Following the close of the war an epidemic of recklessness and extravagance in public and private expenditures broke out everywhere in the land. Newark was no exception to the rule. Vast sums of money were spent—many thought squandered—on public improvements which were afterwards declared to be entirely unnecessary, at least for many years to come. As it was with the use of public funds so it was with those of a private character. Corporations and individuals became inoculated with the virus of speculative recklessness and gross imprudence. Excessive borrowing dulled “the edge of husbandry,” and loans lost too often both themselves and friends. Then came the change, the turning of the tide and the rushing outward of the mighty waters. From the apparently unexampled prosperity of the years immediately succeeding the close of the war there came a change, a period of hardship and disasters unparalleled in its duration and extent. As early as 1872 there were symptoms of the coming storm, but it was not till 1873 that the first great financial crash came, the tumbling down of nearly a score of well known banking firms in New York and elsewhere. Thenceforward matters in the financial, commercial and industrial world generally changed only from bad to worse, until here in Newark, as well as elsewhere, strong, sturdy, stalwart and honest but hungry workingmen gathered in public places and revived the cry of 1857—“We ask not alms, but work, that our wives and children may not starve!” In New York, and nearly all the other centres of trade and industry throughout the country, bank after bank, firm after firm and individual after individual went down, swept to ruin as are trees in the way of the Alpine avalanche. Disasters “followed quick and followed faster” until the wrecks and ruins of erstwhile strong business concerns were—

“Thick as autumnal leaves that strow the brooks  
In Vallambrosa, where the Etrurian shades  
High over-arched imbower.”

As regards frauds, defalcations and betrayals of trusts, public and private, no city in the Union, great or small, is able to present a whiter record during the period under consideration than Newark. A few reputations, some public and some private, were drawn into the whirlpool of destruction, and errors of judgment and failures to foresee the future were not infrequent; but the fact remains that

from 1873 to 1878 not a single important public official, except one, was proven to have laid unlawful hands on the public purse. Nor, in the financial and commercial circles of the city, was there a single important failure or suspension, except one, where the cause was shown to be anything worse than mismanagement. In its comparative freedom from plundering officials and defaulting bank and other trust association officers, Newark stands singular among the leading cities of the Republic. At least as regards the established and representative institutions, there cannot be recalled during the period in question a solitary officer, from a President down to a messenger, who has betrayed his trust. Such, indeed, is the enviable reputation of the city at home and in outside States that its bonds are most eagerly sought after. The bonds of but few municipalities secure prices as high as do those of the city of Newark.

To what is Newark indebted most largely for this comparative freedom from the besetting vices of the time? Above all other things to that conservative character to which reference has been made, to the bequeathed and innate love of sturdy honesty and principle among her people, and to the Puritan spirit which still obtains in a subdued form among the many times multiplied descendants of the Argonautic pioneers from Connecticut two centuries ago. Still, as when the population was a few thousands, the "little leaven" of Puritan thought, teaching and custom transmitted from one generation to another "leaveneth the whole lump." A venerable descendant of Obadiah Bruen, second on the list of Milford emigrants in 1666, is authority for the statement that within his knowledge a few years ago there were living in Newark and its vicinage descendants of forty-eight out of the entire sixty-five original settlers. These, though numerically small, are large and powerful enough to still exercise a controlling influence in shaping the general habits, customs, character and government of the community, even though it now includes in its population of 122,000 about 70,000 inhabitants either born in foreign lands or of foreign born parentage. The remainder of the population includes thousands of inhabitants who came hither from other States, so that of those whose forefathers founded Newark the number here is comparatively small—probably not more than from eight to ten thousand.

And now, having nearly completed our task—having traced the





MILITARY PARK AND VICINITY.



development and growth of Newark from its foundation in 1666 by a handful of New England Puritans—having seen the wilderness and its aboriginal inhabitants give way to the Christian civilization of the white man and blossom into a beautiful home of the Albanian fathers—having watched the quiet hamlet change into the thrifty village, next into the bustling town, and, finally, into an important centre of industry, population and wealth—having, in a word, observed how the little one became a thousand, and how the small one spread out into a strong and influential city, it is worth while, perhaps, to pause and consider what Newark is and what it yet may be—its actual present and its probable future.

First, then, what of Newark as it is—what of its weakness and its worth, its strength and its character?

It is said that Newark lacks enterprise, that it is slow and “old foggyish,” and that its ruling element is prone to cling to systems and methods of the past, rather than to spring forward with the progressive spirit of the present. That there is some basis for the accusation is not to be denied. The city is yet unable to attract the eye of the visitor with a single imposing public building. It has no art gallery, no public statues, no monuments or fountains. Out of about one hundred and twenty miles of streets there are paved only about twenty-two miles, and even that extent is wretchedly paved in the main. But, after all, it is a question if this slow or conservative spirit has not proven a blessing in disguise. During a period of appalling public and private demoralization, a long drawn out saturnalia of turpitude, when “to be honest, as this world goes,” was “to be one man picked out of ten thousand”—throughout an era of sickening frauds, defalcations and trust betrayals on the part of public officials and persons occupying important fiducial positions—this conservative spirit spared Newark the shame and disgrace which overtook many of her sister cities whose marvelous enterprise often served as a subject of admiration for superficial commentators, and enabled her to pass through the fierce furnace of malversation with scarcely the smell of fire upon her official and fiducial garments.

So much for Newark, past and present. Now for the Newark of the future. Will it advance or will it recede? Will its population, its wealth, its industry and its influence increase or will they diminish? There are those who take the darker side and prophesy a decadence henceforward; who insist that the sun of Newark's prosperity and

greatness has not only reached its meridian, but has slowly started on the decline. The arguments advanced to sustain these discouraging views are (1) that Newark is too near New York, the American metropolis, to permit of its ever becoming a really great city, and (2) that important fields of labor which once it largely monopolized, such as the manufacture of leather and leather goods, clothing, &c., are now extensively occupied by Newark's former markets, the South and the West. As to the first point, the question at once suggests itself, when was Newark less near New York? In point of fact, the closer the metropolitan city of New Jersey has been drawn to the Empire City by the iron grasp of the railroad, the greater has been the increase of population and manufactures. When, forty years ago, it took nearly two hours to span the distance between the two cities, the population of Newark was about 20,000. Now, when the distance is nearly reduced to half an hour's travel, or when Newark is practically nearer to the business heart of the great city than is New York's own geographical centre (Newark being joined thereto by no less than 198 trains daily over four lines of railroads), the population is more than six times greater. In other words, as railroad facilities have increased, so has our population. Contiguity to New York would seem, therefore, to be an infinitely greater benefit to Newark than an injury. The more the metropolis grows the more it becomes a monster warehouse, the grand bazaar of the continent, and consequently the more demand there is for an adjacent workshop correspondingly extensive. Brooklyn is seven miles nearer New York than Newark, yet it has been largely built up, rather than blasted, by its elder brother. So long as Newark can furnish economical homes for those who cannot afford to dwell in the metropolis, and can provide cheap and convenient workshops to supply the markets of the latter, the prosperity and increase of Newark will borrow from the prosperity and increase of the great city of Manhattan Island.

Touching the second point, the loss of old marts for our manufactures, it is true that neither the South nor the West take from us the large supplies of former days; but it is also true that other markets have opened up to us and give sure promise of increase. Newark manufacturers of boots, shoes, leather, machinery and other branches of industry now send wares not only to all parts of the Union, but to Europe, Cuba, the West Indies and South America.

Our shoe manufacturers are now able to compete with the cheap labor of Germany. Our cutlery and edge tools have begun to grow in favor and demand even in the country which has so long boasted of its Sheffield and its Birmingham. British machine shops are no longer the sole furnishers of engines and machinery to Cuba, South America, Japan and China; Newark has a growing share of the trade. Considering, then, the constantly developing markets at home and abroad, the marvelous genius of our people to invent economies for labor and thereby cheapen production—the skill, industry and thrift of our artisans, the plenitude of rapid transit, and the great desirability of the city as a location for homes and factories, it must be clearly manifest to the thoughtful that the sun of Newark has not set, that its star as a manufacturing centre is not on the wane, but that its future, under a restored state of general prosperity, with improved commercial, navigation and financial laws, and wisely directed energy and enterprise on the part of her own manufacturers, is radiant with the brightest promise. Now, as we trace these lines, all America is under a financial and commercial cloud, deeper and darker than any ever witnessed before in the history of the Republic; but it is always darkest before the dawn. Already the clouds are breaking and the silvery linings begin to peep out as harbingers of hope and cheer. Once the complication of disorders long oppressing the country has been removed and a normal state of healthfulness sets in, Newark will be among the first to feel the impetus of improvement, and she will go on prospering and to prosper, spreading out her lines until she becomes the first city in the Union in extent of manufactured products, and perhaps the sixth or seventh in point of population, wealth and influence. Frugality in the cost of local government, securing a low rate of taxation and cheap rents, will invite population among us; liberal encouragement to manufacturing capitalists disposed to come and establish here, in a spirit similar to that which the founders of the town manifested towards handicraftsmen, will be sure to produce gratifying results.

To the historian is allotted the duty of recalling and collating the events of the past; to the statesman that of studying the past and present and piercing with the eye of foresight the deep vista of the future. Already the gift of prophecy has been exercised to the extent of a declaration that the day is not very far distant when the

vacant spaces between most of the towns of Essex and of Union Counties will be built up; when Elizabeth and Newark will be practically united, and when Newark will be the happy home of a third of a million of people, and a seat of industrial art famed the world over. The nearness of that day is a question which rests largely with those who have succeeded to the places of the founders of the town—those who mould, those who constitute and those who guide “the town’s mind”—the men of wealth, the men of influence, and the men of broad mental grasp, whose enterprise is directed not merely to the successes of the present but to the great harvest of the years to come. “The struggle of to-day is not altogether for to-day; it is for a vast future.”

In summing up the true character and achievements of this ancient seat of congregated industry, of Christian civilization and of sturdy character and worth, the fact must not be lost sight of that over and above the example of thrift, energy and general excellence it has at all times set to its sister cities of America, Newark has been a distinguished contributor to the glory and greatness of the country and the Republic from its foundation upwards. In the field, whenever the liberties of the people were imperilled, or the integrity of the nation was menaced—from Montgomery’s ill-starred assault on Quebec to the decisive surrender at Appomattox—the patriot sons of Newark have invariably been present. With “a voice potential” Newark has been represented in the councils of the nation and of the State by a long list of distinguished men. One of her sons—one, alas! whose conceded brilliancy and greatness are shrouded in the dark cloud which history (that history which is not always generous or impartial) has thrown about his life and character—was Vice-President of the United States. Another—one whose name is never spoken but with affectionate remembrance by all who knew the man—was a beloved and honored Speaker of the National House of Representatives. Still others of her sons have been Senators, Representatives in Congress, Federal Judges, Governors, Legislators and State Jurists of the highest distinction. The memorable crossing of the Delaware by Washington’s “ragamuffin army” and the country-saving victory at Trenton were the result of a council at which, by invitation of “the Father of his Country,” a Newark patriot-pastor assisted. A century later, two eminent citizens of Newark exercised



powers controlling the national destiny in connection with the Electoral bill which, as is generally believed, saved the Union from being torn afresh by fierce civil discords, the probable consequences of which appal the imagination.

Nor is it alone in the field, the council or the forum that Newark through her citizens has performed signal services to the nation. She has likewise contributed greatly to the development of the country's material growth. One of her sons did much to found the Republic of Texas, preparatory to its being admitted as a State in the Union. The Newarker Burnet was the first President of Texas. Foremost, also, among the Argonautic explorers of the Pacific's golden slope were daring Newark spirits. Newark, besides, can lay just claim to be a mother of towns, as well as of soldiers, statesmen, jurists, explorers, inventors and "cunning artificers" in all sorts of metals and materials. Scattered through the Union there are no less than twelve towns and villages named Newark besides this, the parent one. There is a Newark in Ohio (having a large trade in coal, grain, live stock and important manufactures, and with a population of 6,697;) one each in the States of Illinois, Michigan, Missouri, Wisconsin, Indiana, Tennessee, West Virginia, Delaware and Vermont, and two in the State of New York, one being in Wayne County and the other in Tioga County. All these, beyond a doubt, owe their nomenclature and foundation to the restless energy and affection of the wandering sons of "Newark-on-Passaic," even as it, in turn, owes its name to the English home of the Puritan pastor, Pierson.

In conclusion, as regards the character of the Newark of to-day, it may be said that it possesses some of the best traits of the old Puritan rule and practice, and with these mingles in its general comity a share of modern liberality and rationalism strong enough to secure to all its inhabitants the amplest degree of civil and religious liberty. Its churches, its schools, its hospitals and other charities, its comparatively cheap and satisfactory government and low rate of taxation, together with its salubrity of climate and general healthfulness, likewise its unexampled railroad facilities, all combine to make it a most desirable home alike for the merchant and the mechanic, and a most convenient and in every way advantageous seat for all sorts of manufactures.

Such is the history of Newark—the rise and progress of "our

Towne on Passaick River"—the "round, unvarnished tale" of its growth and character. Still, as in the days of the Fathers, Newark is a place of thrift and industry; a home of Christian civilization, and, above all things, a sure and lasting refuge for civil and religious liberty. Take it for all in all, surely its people may proudly present it to the world as a typical American city—as a model of the municipalities of our beloved Republic.

# APPENDIX.

---

## THE PRESS OF NEWARK.

FROM 1791 TO 1878.

The "New Jersey Journal"—"Wood's Newark Gazette"—Printer Halsey and Editor Wallis—The "Centinel of Freedom," its Founders and Career—The "New Jersey Eagle"—T. B. Crowell—Bishop and "Riche-lieu" Robinson—The Journal, its Founders and its Fortunes—Fuller and His Flag—Fuller's Associates and Successors—"The Daily," its Founders and Conductors—William B. Kinney—His Successors—Hagadorn's "Intelligencer"—The "Anti-Jacksonian"—The Morning Post and the Castner Murder Trial—A Bit of Genuine Newspaper Enterprise Many Years Ago—Ephemeral Presses—The Mercury, Courier, Register, Sunday Call and Essex County Press.

It was not until the year 1791 that a press of any kind was established in Newark. Up to that time the only publication in the County of Essex was the *New Jersey Journal*, which was first issued in 1777 by Shepherd Kollock, during the white heat of the Revolution, when the Jerseys were aflame with the conviction that "Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God." The *Journal* was published at Elizabethtown, and still flourishes under the title of the *Elizabeth Daily Journal*. Under Kollock's management the paper performed services for the American cause which cannot now be measured in words. Indicative of the vicissitudes through which it passed during the war, is the fact that it was often forced to change its place of publication. At one time it had to be removed from Elizabethtown to Chatham. It was issued weekly, its price in 1781 being "three shillings in produce or the value thereof in money." Its tone may be judged by its reference to Benedict Arnold as "that fiend and dog of hell." In an issue published during 1781 it informed its readers that some refugees from Bergen County tried to capture Josiah Hornblower, but failed, though Hornblower had a narrow escape. It also announced that New Jersey prisoners in the Sugar House in New York were allowed only six ounces of flour and six ounces of pork per day, the pork being "often very bad."

The first newspaper published in Newark was

WOOD'S NEWARK GAZETTE AND NEW JERSEY ADVERTISER.

Printed by John Wood, near the Episcopal Church, May, 1791.

This was a weekly journal, issued for the first time on May 13th, 1791. Like the press generally of the period, the *Gazette* was a feeble, unpretentious concern, a vehicle mainly for the political opinions of village Solomons in no way connected with the publication, except as voluntary contributors. There is an issue of it dated October 2, 1793, with this title: *Wood's Newark Gazette and Paterson Advertiser*, (No. 21, Vol. 3), so that it was probably the mustard seed of journalism in Paterson as well as in Newark. In November, 1797, the paper again changed its title, and this time its proprietorship. With the last issue, in October, 1797, John Wood retired, and the *Newark Gazette and New Jersey Advertiser* was "printed by John H. Williams for the Proprietors." Who these proprietors were is uncertain, but there are good reasons for believing that among them was Jacob Halsey, a printer who had been forced to fly from Flatbush, Long Island, early in the Revolution for having announced the landing of the British. He was pursued from place to place by the British, and finally made his way to Spring-

field, then in Essex County, having previously been secreted at Millville. It is certain that about the close of the last century Halsey was the proprietor of the *Newark Gazette and New Jersey Advertiser*, and carried on in connection with it a printing office, book-store and bindery. The whole concern he disposed of about the year 1800, to John Wallis, who was in his employ as an apprentice, and who was a native of the city of New York, having been born there in Partition street (now Fulton street), during the year 1780. Young Wallis purchased with the property the balance of his time as an apprentice, giving for the whole his father's notes. He appears to have succeeded so well that he was able not only to pay off the notes, but to accumulate sufficient means to enable him to retire from the business and begin the study of law, the profession of his choice. This he did about the year 1807 or 1808. Wallis was a Federalist of the strictest school, Essex County being at the time intensely anti-Federalist. The bulk of the circulation of the *Gazette*, while Wallis conducted it, was in Bergen County, which then included the present Hudson County. Indeed Wallis had ten Bergen subscribers to every one in Essex. In his time politics ran at so high a pitch that persons of opposite political sentiments would have no association with each other, and would hardly speak with each other unless necessity compelled them to do so. Montagues and Capulets changed from fictions to realities in the persons of the followers respectively of Alexander Hamilton and Thomas Jefferson. Wallis married his first wife in Newark. By her he had two children, both of whom, likewise his wife, died during his connection with the *Gazette*. Upon selling out his establishment in Newark, Wallis went to New York and, as a student and clerk, entered the office of Cadwallader D. Colden, then one of the most distinguished members of the New York Bar. About the year 1810 Wallis was admitted to practice in the courts of New York, and rose to a respectable eminence in his profession. In 1811 he married his second wife, by whom he had children who survived him. One of these is now a leading member of the New York Bar. Counsellor Wallis continued to practice until 1841, when he retired to a farm which he had purchased in the ancient Township of Acquackanonk, in Passaic County. There he died in 1854. Among the contributors to the *Gazette* during Wallis's ownership of it was the late Chief Justice Joseph C. Hornblower, son of Josiah, who, like Wallis, was an enthusiastic Federalist in politics. Wallis and the future Chief Justice were hard hitters, as is made manifest by the fact that when Wallis sold out he had on his hand six or eight libel suits, which had been instituted against him by politicians who had been cut to the quick by his lashes in the *Gazette*. These suits Wallis congratulated himself upon getting rid of in a manner safe and inexpensive to himself, by his removal to New York. The *Gazette* is thought to have ceased publication soon after Wallis left Newark.

The second paper published in Newark, and the only one which for over ninety years has continuously appeared week in and week out, is the *Centinel of Freedom*. The first number was issued on October 5th, 1796, the publishers during the first year being Daniel Dodge & Co., Daniel Dodge being the printer and Aaron Pennington the editor. The *Centinel* (original orthography) was published "near the Court House"—the old First Church edifice. On October 4th, 1797, the paper appeared under the auspices of Aaron Pennington and Daniel Dodge, publishers. It was now issued in a somewhat enlarged form, with a new typographical dress and a new heading, the latter elaborately gotten up in German text with many flourishes and embellished with a most warlike design—a knight in full armor, in an attitude of defence, the champion of "the Rights of Man," as the motto set forth. In the initial number of the second year the conductors of the paper felicitated themselves on the "gaiety of its attire" and its enlarged columns as likely to be "more alluring" and afford better facilities for the entertainment and information of its readers. On the 1st of October, '99, the health of Aaron Pennington failing and Mr. Dodge retiring, the paper passed under the control of Jabez Parkhurst and Samuel Pennington, a brother of one of the former proprietors. Parkhurst sold out his interest on the 1st of January, 1800, to Stephen Gould, and in December of the same year the office was removed to the "sign of Franklin's head," one door south of the jail, or, as it was afterwards stated, two doors south of the Court House. Parkhurst held for several years the office of County Clerk, and afterwards removed to New York and became one of the most successful dentists in that city. After Parkhurst's retirement, the *Centinel* was conducted by



Samuel Pennington and Stephen Gould until May, 1803, when Gould retired. The following November Pennington retired also, and the *Centinel* passed into the hands of William Tuttle, who had been an apprentice to Pennington, and John Pike. Pike retired the next year, and in August, 1804, the paper was published by William Tuttle & Co. The paper continued under the control of Tuttle & Co. until it was sold to the proprietors of the *Newark Daily Advertiser*. It was while under the control of William Tuttle and his brothers John and Uzal that the modern mode of spelling the word *Sentinel* superseded the old orthography in the title; for which the publishers apologized by throwing the censure for the innovation on the artisan who engraved the new heading.

The *Centinel* was intensely Republican in the sense that the partisans of Jefferson used that title. It was the sworn foe of the *Gazette* under Wallis and his predecessors in control of that paper. Through the types of the *Centinel* the Federalist views of Wallis and Hornblower were vigorously combatted by Pennington. Referring to this subject, a surviving member of the Pennington family wrote recently:

"The readers of the *Newark Gazette* and *Centinel*, as published at the close of the last and the beginning of the present century, will find good ground for the belief that there has been some improvement since then in the manner of conducting political controversy. The animosities of party strife did not always expend themselves in mere newspaper squibs; but personal brawls and even street fights were not of infrequent occurrence. In one instance, an editor enfeebled by pulmonary disease was assailed by a robust antagonist and only rescued from violence by a more vigorous brother, who seized the threatening lash and laid it effectually about the shoulders of the assailant. Another hostile rencontre is described as having taken place about this time, near the town pump at the junction of Broad and Market streets, that resulted in more than a war of words between two prominent gentlemen of the rival factions, one of whom afterwards became an eminent criminal lawyer and the other a Judge of our higher Courts. Both have heartily laughed over it since, and in the second generation of their descendants, unlike the feud of the Montagues and Capulets, it has been condoned by a happy matrimonial alliance."

After the demise of the *Gazette* the *Centinel* had no real rival until the Summer of 1820, when the *New Jersey Eagle* was started. In the meantime one or two publications were started here, but they aspired to be purveyors of literature rather than of news. The *Rural Magazine* was issued for the first time on Saturday, February 7th, 1798. It was a weekly concern, "intended to combine the utility of a monthly magazine with the advantages of a weekly gazette," and was to be devoted to "judicious selections of essays on Religion, Morality, Agriculture and miscellaneous subjects in prose and verse." It was published weekly by John H. Williams "for the proprietors," the price being "12 shillings per annum." The *Rural Magazine* lived only one year. It told its own sad story in the last issue, February 9th, 1799, when it said "a very slender patronage afforded it but a scanty subsistence." It was too heavily laden with literary riches to suit the mental appetites of the townsfolk of its period. Nevertheless, another literary weekly, *The Modern Spectator*, was published in 1808, by E. B. Gould, "opposite the Episcopal Church." It came also to an untimely end. *The Newark Messenger*, edited by William Ward, was started on Friday, October 10th, 1817. It was a weekly published by Peter Couderer, "opposite the Upper Common." It declared itself "open to all parties but influenced by none." Despite its liberality, the *Messenger* lived only about one year.

On Friday, July 28th, 1820, the *New Jersey Eagle* was issued for the first time, the publisher being Edward M. Murden, and the editor Joseph T. Murden. Before the *Eagle* had completed its first year of existence it changed hands, the publisher of the thirty-sixth number being J. Johnson, and the editor W. B. Kinney. On January 19th, 1821, there was yet another change; Gorham A. Hull appeared as printer, Kinney being still editor. Hull and Kinney continued in charge of the *Eagle* until June 21, 1822. James E. Gore next appears as Kinney's partner, but only to give place on March 28th, 1823, to Daniel A. Cameron. In May, 1825, Kinney transferred his interest to Moses Lyon. The issue of May 20th of that year contained Mr. Kinney's valedictory and an introduction of Mr. Lyon, his successor, whom he referred to as "a gentleman of discernment, taste and information, who brings to its execution (the

editorial function) talents and acquirements entirely adequate." The gentleman thus introduced conducted the *Eagle* four and a half years. On July 4th, 1828, T. B. Crowell, who had been the editor of "a respectable journal in New York State for twenty years," succeeded Lyon. Crowell became sole editor and proprietor of the *Eagle* during August, 1829. It so far prospered under his control that he was encouraged to issue it semi-weekly in 1835, the first semi-weekly edition being on Friday, February 13th, of the year given. The *Newark Daily Advertiser* had meanwhile been started, and that fact, doubtless, spurred Crowell to issue his *Eagle* twice a week instead of once. In his first semi-weekly issue Crowell promised his readers "nothing more than plain common sense—never having inherited splendid talents, or enjoyed the advantage of a liberal education." He came of Revolutionary stock, his grandfather and uncles having been held as prisoners by the British in the old Sugar House prison, on Liberty street, New York, about the time Hedden and Camp were there. He was a Democrat of the Jacksonian school, and was complimented by his contemporaries for "his indefatigable efforts in the Democratic cause and his tried consistency." "But few editors in this State," said the *New Brunswick Times*, at the time of the semi-weekly's first issue, referring to Crowell, "have had greater difficulties to encounter, nor is there one who has maintained a more honorable position. Honest and fearless, he has been foremost in exposing political corruption and vindicating the right, when others, more timid, faltered and quailed." Crowell's amiability was such as to commend him to his political antagonists. Accordingly, the *New Brunswick Freedomian* generously said: "Mr. C. is of opposite political views to ourselves, yet we regard him as a gentleman of elevated moral sentiments, who desires to wield the editorial influence in favor of all our great social interests. We therefore wish him success in the extension of his enterprise." The *Eagle* under Crowell's direction was vigorous enough in the discussion of politics, but considered the collection of news a secondary matter entirely. On this point it was dull, lethargic and sleepy to a degree amazing to the modern idea of journalism. Not even "a good lively murder" could rouse it from its deep somnolence. For example, we read in the issue of Tuesday, February 14th, 1837—Newark had by this time become a city, recollect—the following full (!) and graphic (!!) report of a tragedy which occurred within the then limits of the County of Essex. We quote:

MURDER.—We understand that a man by the name of James Hauser, from Rahway, was committed to prison in this city on Sunday last [three days before the *Eagle* went to press!] on a charge of having murdered his wife on Saturday night. The report that he drove a large iron spike into her head is too horrible for belief. [Hauser was afterwards convicted of manslaughter.]


A visit to the jail by an *Eagle* representative would have enabled the paper to publish the probable facts in the case and so enable the reader to determine the truth or falsity of the iron spike report "too horrible for belief;" but that was too much enterprise for the *Eagle* of 1837.

About the middle of June, 1847, the *Eagle* became a daily paper—*The Newark Morning Eagle*. Some time before this Mr. Crowell had associated with him his son, and upon the change from a semi-weekly to a daily the elder Crowell retired and the younger one united with Mr. Carl, his brother-in-law, the editorial management of the paper being in the hands of Charles K. Bishop, an amiable, scholarly native of South Carolina; in politics a most ardent Democrat. After a few years Bishop obtained entire control and ownership of the *Eagle*, improving and brightening it up greatly. In his issue of June 21st, 1850, Bishop said:

We have labored long, and, we believe, faithfully. The circulation of the *Eagle* has steadily increased, both in the city and throughout the State, and it is now on a firm foundation; but it becomes us to say that in our efforts to promote the success of the paper, we have had very little assistance from those who were under obligations to aid us, at least with their pens. Almost single-handed and alone we have toiled day after day to maintain in our midst Democratic principles, buoyed up by the reflection that in so doing we were discharging a sacred duty. In this course we shall steadily persevere, without fear, favor or affection. All we ask of the Democrats of Essex, is to be true to themselves.

Bishop's principal press political antagonist at this time was the *Newark Daily Mercury*,

started about the year 1848 by William H. Winans, a well known printer of Newark, now City Treasurer. About this period Winans had with him on the *Mercury* William E. Robinson, a native of Ireland, who had previously won fame as "Richelieu" of the *New York Tribune*. Bishop and Robinson handled each other without much regard for the amenities of journalism or of common politeness, as may be inferred from such choice extracts from the *Eagle* as these, published during June, 1850:

 Even the most offensive of all quadrupeds is excusable for throwing in your face the only argument which nature has given it for protection or defence.—*Mercury of yesterday*.

We are sorry the *Mercury* has got into such bad odor, for it renders its position toward the *Eagle* shockingly offensive, and in more senses than one! Wouldn't a little Cologne be acceptable to you, neighbor?

THE MERCURY AT FEVER HEAT!—We don't refer to the temperature of the air, but to the *Newark Daily Mercury*, whose editor has worked himself up to fever heat in a lame endeavor to extricate himself from "peculiar" difficulties. His passion has got the better of his judgment, and he flourishes his *shillelah* with but little grace and less vigor.

We gave him, on Monday, perfectly wholesome, if not palatable advice, in return for which he threatens to "salivate" us and our whole party. Now, mercury is not a bad medicine, if administered by skillful hands; but having an utter horror of *quackery*, in any form, we most respectfully decline being placed under his treatment.

The *Eagle* continued to improve under Bishop. On the morning of Tuesday, June 14th, 1853, he took "peculiar pride and pleasure" in presenting to the readers "the *Newark Daily Eagle* in an enlarged, improved, and otherwise attractive form." It was now—so it said—"the largest *Daily* paper in New Jersey," appeared in a new and handsome dress, and announced its circulation as "very large and constantly increasing—not spasmodically—but gradually and healthfully." Subsequently Bishop became an ardent advocate of the Native-American or Know-Nothing party, which for a brief period carried everything by storm. This ruined the *Eagle*, and Bishop retired from Newark journalism. Before the *Eagle* had quite died, a staunch Democratic paper called the *Jacksonian* was established in Newark by John C. Thornton. Thornton was a Northern man by birth, but had spent many years at the South, and had there accumulated considerable means. He was ambitious of political honors, and while connected with the *Jacksonian* was chosen to the Legislature. The *Jacksonian* was changed from a Weekly to a Daily, and James W. Schoch united with Thornton in its publication. By the Spring of 1857 the *Jacksonian* ran its course and died.

Out of the ruins of the two papers named—all of which had passed into the hands of Senator William Wright—sprang the *Newark Evening Journal*, the first number of which was issued on Monday, November 2d, 1857, the first year of President Buchanan's term. The editorial management of the *Journal* was placed in the hands of Edward N. Fuller, a New Hampshire journalist of the strongest Democratic proclivities. For more than a decade the *Journal* had a hard battle for existence. It was constantly cramped financially. Once or twice it came to the brink of the fate of its forerunners—the *Eagle* and *Jacksonian*—and once was forced to suspend temporarily; but hard work and zeal revived it, and in the latter part of 1867 the business management and part ownership passed into the hands of Judge William B. Guild. From that time forward, the *Journal*—the title of which was now changed to the *Newark Daily Journal*—rose steadily in power, influence and prosperity. In the latter part of 1871 Mr. Fuller retired from the paper, and Judge Guild became sole proprietor—"the Journal Printing and Publishing Company," organized with the foundation of the *Journal*, having dissolved. In the editorial department Fuller was succeeded by Joseph Atkinson, who first became connected with the *Journal* in the Spring of 1868, and still continues his connection with it.

During the war the *Journal* made itself obnoxious to many members of the political party whose banner it upheld by its bold and fearless, if not always wise and prudent, attacks on Mr. Lincoln's Administration. The paper opposed coercive measures towards the South, and refused to hoist the national flag, until angry demonstrations were made towards the establishment. Then, by advice of peace-making friends, it did so, with the following explanatory flourish:



## OUR FLAG IS THERE!

At the request of our neighbors, and by advice of several of our good Democratic, anti-war and anti-mob friends, but without the slightest threat or attempted intimidation from any quarter, we to-day threw out from the *JOURNAL* office the flag of our country—the emblem of the fraternal Union, formed by the immortal Washington, and his compatriots, and rendered sacred by our Revolutionary battles fought against a foreign foe. Upon that flag we have placed the mottoes—"Free Speech"—"Free Press,"—the symbols of a free people. By that flag and those mottoes we shall stand to the last—ever mindful of the patriotic reminiscences of our whole country, and praying for its reconstruction upon the old Republican basis, as will it be, when reason shall take the place of sectional passion, and the spirit of a peaceful and patriotic fraternity is restored to the people. So mote it be.

The spirit which led the *Journal* to oppose the war moved it to oppose the drafts. This latter course ended in the editor's arrest on a charge of inciting insurrection. Mr. Fuller was arrested on Friday, July 22, 1864, taken before a United States Commissioner and held in \$7,000 bail. On Wednesday, February 15th, 1865, the case came up before Judge Field in the United States Circuit Court at Trenton, when Fuller retracted his former plea and pleaded guilty, and the matter was disposed of by the imposition of a trifling fine. Fuller insisted that he "never designed to favor mob-law or incite to insurrection," and in whatever he had written or published had "never been moved by seditious intentions." The following month Fuller withdrew from the *Journal* because of "a difference of opinion with the Board of Directors" of the concern. He complained that he had been charged in Democratic quarters with having "carried the Democratic banner too high—even at the masthead." The evening of the afternoon of Fuller's retirement (April 14th, 1865), Lincoln was assassinated. Next day the *Journal* appeared in deep mourning over the dreadful event, whereas the *Advertiser* (owing to a mechanical obstacle) appeared without any such mark of grief. For six months after Fuller's retirement the *Journal* was edited by one or two Democrats with facile pens. On September 19th Colonel Morris R. Hamilton, one of the best known among New Jersey Democratic journalists, took command. A year or so afterwards, however, Mr. Fuller regained his old place and held it until 1871, as already described. It is due to Edward N. Fuller to say that there was nothing mercenary in his character. He was almost execrated, it is true, by many politically opposed to him, and even some of his own party friends considered him rash and impolitic; but it was never even intimated that his course was swayed by unworthy influences. As he claimed himself, he "identified himself with no faction, sought no political honors, and aimed to maintain as much independence as was practicable and consistent with the prescribed line of policy." For many years prior to his death the late Col. James W. Wall was a regular contributor to the columns of the *Journal*. Wall wielded a most powerful pen, one quite as facile and pointed and polished as it was powerful. Subsequently the *Journal's* columns borrowed attractions from the graceful pens of George R. Graham, the founder of the once famous *Graham's Magazine*, and J. K. Hoyt, now of the *Advertiser*.

On Thursday, March 1st, 1832, the first number of the *Newark Daily Advertiser* was issued. It was published by George Bush & Co., "2 doors east of the Market, in Market street," at \$5 per annum, the editor being Amzi Armstrong, a young lawyer of ability. He was ably assisted by the late John P. Jackson. It was the first daily newspaper published in New Jersey, and to this day is familiarly known as the "Daily." The *Advertiser*, when it started, was a rather bright quarto-sheet, almost wholly given to the discussion of party politics. It was an ardent champion of the Whig party, and in its first issue proclaimed itself for Henry Clay and John Sargeant, the Whig candidates in 1832 for President and Vice-President. Upon the completion of the first volume, the conductors of the paper announced themselves satisfied that a daily paper could and would be maintained in Newark. They confessed that the enterprise was not profitable thus far, but expressed confidence that it would be in time. They trusted "that the impression which had been circulated to their injury, that it (the paper) was merely got up for temporary purposes during the late Presidential election, will no longer operate to their disadvantage." In the first number of the second volume Mr. Armstrong withdrew. In his valedictory he said his connection with the paper was "originally intended to continue only for a few



weeks." He gently upbraided "the literary and scientific citizens of the town" for not assisting him by contributions to the columns of the paper, and hoped they would pursue a different course towards his successor, Mr. William B. Kinney, who then became both editor and proprietor of the "Daily;" but the title of Geo. S. Bush & Co. was retained as publishers, Bush being the manager of the mechanical department of the paper. In 1833 Mr. James B. Pinneo entered into partnership with Mr. Kinney and took charge of its business management. The style of the firm was J. B. Pinneo & Co.—Mr. Kinney manifesting always an aversion to having his name spread out in connection with the proprietorship. Mr. Pinneo subsequently retired and became a partner in the firm of Rankin, Duryee & Co., the extensive hat manufacturers. Still later he became President of the National Newark Banking Company. Mr. M. S. Harrison succeeded Mr. Pinneo on the *Advertiser*. Upon his death Mr. Kinney became the sole proprietor and under his control the paper rose steadily in value, power, excellence and influence.

William Burnet Kinney, like Crowell, the founder of the *Eagle*, came of Revolutionary stock, his grandfather on the maternal side being none other than the distinguished Dr. William Burnet, a member of the Continental Congress and President of the Newark Committee of Safety, during the Revolution. His mother was a lady of great beauty and distinction in her day—the founder of the first charitable society in Newark, and prominently identified with benevolent institutions in Cincinnati also, whither she went to reside for several years. Before entering journalism permanently Mr. Kinney was a student in New York, and by advising with them regarding the selection of MSS. rendered valuable services to the then rising house of Harper Brothers, of New York. He was liberally educated and possessed literary talents of a superior order. Under his conduct the *Advertiser* steadily continued to prosper. Among those whose pens enriched the columns of the *Advertiser* during Kinney's editorship were the late Rev. James W. Alexander, who, under the *nom de plume* of "Charles Quill," wrote a series of very interesting papers on American Mechanics and American Workingmen; and Mr. Samuel K. Gardner—"Decius." Joseph P. Bradley, now an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, may be said to have begun active life as the Trenton correspondent of the *Advertiser*. From the *Advertiser* office there have also graduated men who have become quite distinguished as clergymen, jurists, financiers and railroad managers. The paper continued faithful to the fortunes of the Whig party, and gave an unqualified but vain support to the Harrison and Granger ticket, in 1836.

It had its own opinions of public men and their acts, and did not hesitate to express them, as witness the following from its issue of January 3d, 1839—conveying suggestions that might still be profitably considered by executive officers and others :

The New York Legislature was duly organized on Monday. Gov. SEWARD, following in that respect in the footsteps of his predecessor, inflicted an almost interminable Message upon them at the usual time—the document extending to the unconscionable length of 6 or 7 large newspaper columns, close print. Justly, indeed, have our American writers been charged with the heinous sin of prolixity; usually "beginning" as they do "with an account of the general deluge, and ending with one of their own." Gov. SEWARD might have gone on writing for a fortnight, and still have found something more to say about the public and private interests of his State. And we venture to say that he might have discharged his whole duty in a communication of two columns. If this vice is to go on without rebuke from year to year, the American people will soon have no other alternative but to overlook public documents altogether, or give up every other species of reading. It is a monstrous folly, and in most instances great presumption to hoot.

In 1851, on June 19th, after occupying the editorial tripod of the *Advertiser* during a period of eighteen years, William B. Kinney entered on a season of well-earned rest, having been appointed United States Minister to Sardinia, by President Zachary Taylor. The *Advertiser* had now been established on a firm basis, and during the quarter of a century following it has steadily improved in worth and influence. During the best part of the latter period the paper has been most successfully conducted by Thomas T. Kinney, son of William B., who has had the sagacity to secure eminent editorial assistance. After the death of the Whig party the *Advertiser* espoused the Republican cause. For a decade it has been properly regarded as one of the

most ardent advocates of the Republican party as opposed to the Democracy. It is no disparagement to other active and vigilant presses in the State to say that the *Advertiser* continues to be what it has been from the first, the most influential journal published in the State. In local and State affairs it has long spoken with the voice of one having authority—almost with the effect of a lawgiver; and it is not without influence in the consideration of national questions.

A few years before the *Advertiser* was started, there sprang into the arena of Newark journalism a paper called the *Newark Intelligencer*. It was edited by a Universalist clergyman—Rev. William Hagadorn, who appears to have been somewhat of a newspaper Ishmaelite. His hand was against the *Sentinel* and the *Eagle*, and their hands were against the *Intelligencer*. Hagadorn's especial antipathy, however, was a campaign sheet published during the Summer of 1828, called the *Anti-Jacksonian*. Hagadorn was an ardent supporter of Jackson and Calhoun. According to his *Intelligencer*, the *Anti-Jacksonian* was "a paper perfectly irresponsible, printed in two offices, and neither office accountable for its contents—a paper got up avowedly, as its title proves, for the purpose of swelling the tide of defamation and slander against the bravest of our citizens, and the truest of our patriots—a paper which, having no sponsors to be ashamed of its profligate contents, unblushingly persists in reiterating assertions which bear upon their very outside the mark of falsehood, and which have been proved false by the direct testimony of Thomas Jefferson." In its issue of August 27th, 1828, the *Intelligencer* contained a mock advertisement in the form of "Proposals for publishing in Newark, N. J., a weekly Paper to be called the *Anti-Jacksonian or Anti-Patriot*. The "*Anti*," the *Intelligencer* went on to say, would be "devoted exclusively to the publication and re-publication of all the refuted slanders against Jackson and his wife, which have hitherto graced the columns of the *Eagle* and *Sentinel*; because the publishers well know the efficacy of a lie well told and strongly persisted in. In short, the *Anti* shall contain the quintessence of Binns, Hammond, Armstrong and Arnold.

\* \* \* \* \*

"To sum up all, the *Anti-Jacksonian* will engage to prove to the full satisfaction of every man who will take care to read nothing else, that Gen. Jackson can neither read nor write—that he was born in Ireland, of Hottentot parents, and that, since his residence in this country, he has done little else than fight cocks, race horses, and cut off men's ears as ornaments for Peale's Museum." Hagadorn soon exhausted himself and the *Intelligencer* and retired to New York.

In the early part of the year 1829 a fierce anti-masonic paper was started in Newark called the *Newark Monitor*. It had for a motto the following: "It must be obvious that the whole machinery of the Masonic Institution is adapted for political intrigue." The *Monitor* was published weekly by S. L. B. Baldwin. It is believed to have stopped publication about the end of the year 1831 or beginning of 1832. There was a *Temperance Advocate* published in Newark about the year 1840. It was conducted by an Englishman named Cox. The *Tariff Advocate*, a lively Henry Clay, high tariff, anti-Democratic paper, was published for about a year prior to the close of the Clay and Frelinghuysen campaign of 1844, the editor being Samuel Hull, the founder of the *Morris Jerseyman*. The *Tariff Advocate* was a daily morning paper. Another morning daily published in Newark about this same period was the *Morning Post*. The *Post* was as strongly Democratic as the *Advocate* was Whig and High Tariff. It was edited by Dr. Samuel G. Arnold, and published by Aaron Guest. Among those particularly interested in the *Post* were General John S. Darcy and Elias Van Arsdale. Arnold, though not a trained journalist, was a powerful writer, and developed great aptitude in the management of a newspaper. The *Post* is said to have displayed, at least on one occasion, a degree of enterprise such as is rarely excelled in modern journalism, alive, active and energetic though it be. On the night of May 1st, 1843, an appalling tragedy took place at a place called Chagewater, near Port Colden, in Warren County. John Castner, his wife, their child and John P. Parke, Mrs. Castner's father, were foully murdered, the motive being lust of property. Joseph Carter, jr., Abner Parke and Peter Parke, sons of the murdered Parke, were accused of complicity in the quadruple crime. Because of the many curious phases of the case, no less than the startling character of the tragedy, the deepest interest was felt in the trial

even at this distance—some sixty odd miles away. According to our authority—a surviving Newark journalist who used to set type on the *Post*—this interest was seized hold of by the *Post*; a pony express was established, and reports of the trial were printed daily in that paper. The reporter would have his “copy” ready almost as soon as the court adjourned each afternoon, and it would be started off at once from Belvidere. At Morristown a fresh pony would be ready, and by four or five o’clock in the morning John C. Webster, the rider, would come dashing into town with the *Post* dispatches, and the paper with the report would be printed in a few hours.

There are traces of a paper called the *Chronicle* having been published about the time the *Daily Advertiser* started, but by whom is unknown.

As already referred to incidentally, the *Newark Mercury* was published a number of years before the breaking out of the war. It was a vigorous Republican paper, and made itself felt in the community and outside, especially while under the editorship of Mr. H. N. Congar, a political writer of great pungency, who exercised for many years a powerful influence in shaping the public polity of New Jersey, and who afterwards rose to distinction in political and official life—he became Secretary of State of New Jersey. It ceased publication after 1862. In 1866 the *Newark Evening Courier* was started by F. F. Patterson. It was an advanced Republican paper. It ceased publication in the latter part of 1877. The *Newark Morning Register* was started in 1870 by R. Watson Gilder and R. Newton Crane. It still lives, having passed through many changes and vicissitudes. The first Sunday paper published in Newark was the *Sunday Call*, which was started in 1872. In spite of the hard times the paper has steadily prospered. The *Essex County Press* was established in 1873.

[For a sketch of the German press of Newark the reader is referred to chapter VII., page 210.]

## STATISTICS OF NEWARK.

## POPULATION.

1666 estimated.....	200	1842.....	18,800	1861.....	73,000
1682 estimated.....	400	1843.....	20,200	1862.....	79,000
1759 estimated.....	800	1844.....	23,187	1863.....	68,000
1776 estimated.....	1,000	1845 City Census.....	25,433	1864.....	70,000
1800 estimated.....	4,500	1846.....	26,000	1865 City Census.....	87,428
1810 U. S. Census.....	6,000	1847.....	28,000	1866.....	94,800
1826 City Census.....	8,017	1848.....	30,000	1867.....	101,100
1830.....	10,995	1849.....	32,000	1868.....	105,000
1831.....	12,500	1850 U. S. Census.....	38,804	1869.....	113,000
1832 Cholera.....	14,000	1851.....	40,000	1870 U. S. Census.....	105,542
1833.....	15,000	1852.....	44,000	1871.....	110,000
1834.....	16,500	1853.....	48,000	1872.....	115,000
1835 First Directory pub..	18,201	1854.....	54,000	1873.....	118,000
1836 City Census.....	19,732	1855 City Census.....	53,500	1874.....	120,000
1837.....	20,079	1856.....	57,000	1875 City Census.....	123,310
1838 Hard times.....	16,128	1857.....	64,000	1876 estimated, Hard times	123,000
1839.....	17,268	1858.....	63,744	1877 estimated, " "	122,500
1840 U. S. Census.....	17,202	1859.....	66,000	1878 estimated, " "	121,500
1841.....	18,720	1860 U. S. Census.....	71,941		

## POPULATION BY WARDS—CITY CENSUS, 1875.

Ward 1.....	7,000	Ward 4.....	6,216	Ward 7.....	8,141	Ward 10.....	10,655	Ward 13...	15,713
" 2.....	8,010	" 5.....	4,950	" 8.....	10,343	" 11.....	5,080	" 14....	3,173
" 3.....	5,771	" 6.....	13,394	" 9.....	6,192	" 12.....	11,858	" 15....	6,347

## NATIVITIES—FROM THE U. S. CENSUS, 1870.

Natives of the United States, 70,175; foreign born, 35,884. The foreign born population is distributed by the Census as follows:

GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.	Oldenburg.....	15	Greece.....	5
England.....	Prussia.....	2,788	Holland.....	102
Ireland.....	Saxony.....	1,010	Hungary.....	30
Scotland.....	Weimar.....	27	India.....	4
Wales.....	Wurtemberg.....	2,402	Italy.....	29
Great Britain unspecified.....	Germany, not specified.....	1,557	Luxemburg.....	2
Total Gt. Britain & Ireland, 17,456	Total Germany.....	15,873	Mexico.....	2
GERMANY.	OTHER NATIONALITIES.		Norway.....	11
Baden.....	Austria.....	261	Poland.....	78
Bavaria.....	Belgium.....	45	Portugal.....	2
Brunswick.....	Bohemia.....	184	Russia.....	16
Hamburg.....	Canada.....	258	South America.....	8
Hanover.....	British America.....	296	Spain.....	5
Hessen.....	China.....	3	Sweden.....	44
Lubeck.....	Cuba.....	3	Switzerland.....	613
Mecklenburg.....	Denmark.....	41	West Indies.....	23
Nassau.....	France.....	710	At Sea.....	9
			Total other Nationalities, 2,784	

NOTE.—The 35,884 foreigners do not include, of course, the children born here of alien parents. It is customary, however, to include their progeny in the estimate of the foreigners, and therefore, to estimate the non-native population at about twice the figures given by the Census. The Germans themselves claim about 35,000, and the Irish nearly, if not quite, as many.



ESSEX COUNTY POPULATION.

	1870.					1860.		1850.	
	Total.	Native.	Foreign.	White.	Colored.	White.	Colored.	White.	Colored.
Belleville .....	3,644	2,534	1,110	3,574	70	3,867	102	3,418	96
Bloomfield .....	4,580	3,366	1,214	4,457	123	4,697	93	3,289	96
Caldwell .....	2,727	2,416	311	2,698	29	2,669	19	2,354	23
Clinton .....	2,240	1,734	506	2,204	36	3,601	58	2,464	44
East Orange .....	4,315	3,458	857	4,240	75	.....	.....	.....	.....
Elizabeth .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,387	196
Livingston .....	1,157	978	179	1,149	8	1,310	13	1,138	13
Millburn .....	1,675	1,157	518	1,664	11	1,614	16	.....	.....
Montclair .....	2,853	2,049	804	2,817	36	.....	.....	.....	.....
Newark .....	105,059	69,175	35,884	103,267	1,789	70,654	1,287	37,664	1,230
1st ward .....	9,599	7,584	2,015	9,404	195	6,939	59	.....	.....
2d ward .....	7,334	5,058	2,276	7,087	245	7,402	297	.....	.....
3d ward .....	7,624	5,885	1,739	7,478	146	6,186	92	.....	.....
4th ward .....	5,890	3,882	2,008	5,786	104	7,028	151	.....	.....
5th ward .....	8,771	5,692	3,079	8,717	54	6,746	43	.....	.....
6th ward .....	10,240	6,018	4,222	10,119	121	10,732	150	.....	.....
7th ward .....	11,987	7,443	4,544	11,874	113	8,142	116	.....	.....
8th ward .....	6,840	4,558	2,282	6,743	96	3,719	144	.....	.....
9th ward .....	5,458	4,391	1,067	5,344	114	4,889	79	.....	.....
10th ward .....	9,229	6,455	2,774	9,039	190	4,716	114	.....	.....
11th ward .....	3,677	2,393	1,284	3,651	26	1,717	40	.....	.....
12th ward .....	4,582	2,416	2,166	4,564	18	2,438	2	.....	.....
13th ward .....	13,828	7,400	6,428	13,461	367	.....	.....	.....	.....
New Providence .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,204	12
Orange .....	9,348	6,117	3,231	9,116	231	8,708	169	4,275	110
1st ward .....	2,482	1,733	749	2,389	93	2,998	32	.....	.....
2d ward .....	2,821	1,928	893	2,746	75	2,441	74	.....	.....
3d ward .....	4,045	2,456	1,589	3,981	63	3,269	63	.....	.....
Plainfield .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,339	108
Rahway .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,115	191
South Orange .....	2,963	2,157	806	2,931	32	.....	.....	.....	.....
Springfield .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,908	37
Union .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,580	82
Westfield .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,481	96
West Orange .....	2,106	1,457	649	2,059	47	.....	.....	.....	.....
Woodside .....	1,172	906	266	1,120	52	.....	.....	.....	.....

MANUFACTURING STATISTICS.

A careful estimate of the manufactures of Newark, made just before the panic of 1873 set in, and when the industries of Newark had just begun to feel the then approaching general depression, was compiled as follows:

FACTORIES.	No. of Factories.	No. of Employees	Weekly Wages.	Wages Paid per Annum.	Annual Production
Manufactures in Iron .....	100	3,759	\$45,210	\$2,350,920	\$7,062,000
“ Miscellaneous Branches .....	101	5,280	55,524	2,887,248	14,969,000
“ Leather .....	81	6,415	73,310	3,812,120	14,977,000
“ Metals other than Iron .....	81	2,685	38,811	2,018,172	14,289,500
“ Wood .....	31	1,107	15,745	808,740	2,459,000
“ Iron and Wood .....	12	620	7,535	391,820	990,000
“ Celluloid .....	3	105	1,150	59,800	250,000
Estimated value of Beer, Hats, Caps, Silk and Jewelry unspecified .....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,246,171
Grand Total .....	409	19,971	\$237,285	\$12,328,820	\$59,242,671

## INDUSTRIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

The following table of industries for the County of Essex is taken from the United States Census of 1870, and is undoubtedly an under rather than an over-estimate :

ARTICLES.	Establishments.	Hands employed.	Capital.	Wages.	Materials.	Products.
Agricultural Implements.....	2	58	\$22,700	\$36,800	\$42,412	\$93,800
Awnings and Tents.....	2	13	10,250	2,598	8,350	14,691
Bagging.....	1	72	50,000	25,000	90,000	130,000
Belting and hose (leather).....	1	5	4,000	3,120	11,700	16,000
Bookbinding.....	3	21	11,000	9,260	38,279	55,371
Boots and shoes.....	30	1,248	422,500	719,192	902,842	1,946,585
Boxes, Cigar.....	1	8	500	4,000	4,000	10,000
Packing.....	2	39	80,000	19,000	308,500	347,000
Paper.....	6	66	23,550	18,190	28,832	63,400
Wooden.....	1	22	30,000	9,360	10,000	25,000
Brass founding and finishing.....	6	46	25,000	23,696	36,656	78,800
Ornaments.....	4	171	61,900	68,400	23,013	123,800
Rolled.....	5	42	122,300	20,524	190,415	222,714
Bread and other bakery products.....	37	151	123,450	59,464	257,864	385,568
Brushes.....	6	67	33,500	24,441	18,310	57,694
Buttons.....	7	230	33,800	76,467	75,073	184,885
Carpets, rag.....	8	15	1,850	4,559	7,547	16,402
Carriages and sleds, children's.....	1	30	21,000	13,000	15,900	40,000
Wagons.....	30	499	493,300	285,653	279,037	756,805
Cement.....	1	31	30,000	20,000	17,675	60,534
Clothing, men's.....	35	823	580,800	363,172	1,055,268	1,648,388
Coal-oil, rectified.....	4	22	60,000	10,300	115,579	169,000
Coffee and spices, ground.....	1	10	40,000	7,500	62,120	85,800
Confectionery.....	5	29	14,000	15,050	23,736	75,400
Cooperage.....	7	54	52,660	22,470	46,650	79,050
Copper, rolled.....	1	43	150,000	35,000	300,000	500,000
Cordage and twine.....	3	9	3,300	2,469	4,962	10,332
Cotton goods (not specified).....	1	188	75,000	50,000	100,000	160,000
Thread, twine and yarn.....	4	878	778,000	264,500	291,400	1,113,960
Cutlery.....	5	59	21,800	23,840	26,567	59,540
Drugs and chemicals.....	2	21	40,000	9,740	57,150	76,800
Edge-tools and axes.....	6	82	69,500	54,700	40,701	120,400
Enameling.....	5	195	330,000	88,114	641,946	899,333
Fancy articles.....	2	28	3,550	2,486	5,190	12,500
Fertilizers.....	2	161	115,000	96,210	239,700	380,000
Files.....	5	49	38,100	26,900	10,190	50,600
Fire-arms, small arms.....	1	50	40,000	35,000	6,000	50,000
Flouring-mill products.....	7	61	360,800	20,210	921,992	991,875
Frames, mirror and picture.....	2	20	10,000	8,500	8,550	22,000
Furniture.....	15	214	218,750	104,600	121,000	281,410
Gas.....	2	79	700,000	63,806	119,401	375,200
Glass, stained.....	2	27	72,000	22,061	28,527	65,000
Globes, celestial and terrestrial.....	1	7	50,000	3,750	3,750	10,000
Glue.....	3	59	87,000	29,000	39,425	110,000
Gold and silver, reduced, &c.....	1	45	61,000	21,000	19,800	50,000
Hair-cloth.....	3	96	10,500	19,842	26,901	53,440
Hardware.....	37	973	800,200	512,403	446,963	1,225,310
Saddlery.....	30	609	347,000	323,637	204,843	721,460
Hat materials.....	6	148	102,019	53,892	88,012	162,750
Hats and caps.....	59	2,753	541,850	1,404,754	2,449,979	4,970,570
Heating-apparatus.....	1	9	7,000	6,656	12,960	28,000
Hoop-skirts and corsets.....	3	27	3,250	5,300	10,560	19,400
Hosiery.....	1	162	70,000	40,000	45,000	90,000
Hubs and wagon material.....	7	95	116,000	50,600	76,200	150,000
India rubber and elastic goods.....	3	70	93,200	29,000	145,810	221,900
Ink, printing.....	1	12	30,000	6,000	18,000	30,000
Instruments, professional, &c.....	1	8	4,500	7,500	2,300	12,500
Iron, rolled and forged.....	1	17	14,000	7,000	5,605	15,000
Castings.....	19	494	530,000	278,650	331,460	757,627
Japaned ware.....	2	34	50,400	17,900	22,500	67,500
Jewelry.....	32	1,182	1,564,900	770,955	1,405,603	2,822,820
Lamps and lanterns.....	2	34	33,000	23,900	18,672	52,000
Lapidary work.....	3	33	8,000	13,000	10,934	33,000
Lasts.....	1	10	8,000	4,900	1,508	12,000
Leather, tanned.....	25	488	994,287	304,464	2,179,966	2,736,471
Curried.....	21	210	524,400	200,939	2,177,009	2,602,820
Morocco, tanned, &c.....	5	117	199,500	82,500	328,635	525,949
Patent and enameled.....	15	285	548,000	188,465	2,312,956	2,738,914

## INDUSTRIES OF ESSEX COUNTY. (CONTINUED.)

ARTICLES.	Establishments.	Hands employed.	Capital.	Wages.	Materials.	Products.
Lime .....	2	37	50,000	23,219	40,088	83,400
Liquors, malt .....	26	382	2,274,800	246,814	1,307,881	2,587,795
Lumber, planed .....	4	30	101,600	13,280	212,170	260,452
Sawed .....	5	34	127,500	18,200	91,600	124,000
Machinery (not specified) .....	20	399	461,850	230,749	225,595	610,045
Cotton and woolen .....	2	52	80,000	28,000	47,223	103,000
Engines and boilers .....	7	369	691,000	230,615	264,100	600,000
Malt .....	1	14	150,000	13,000	140,500	164,000
Marble and stone work (not specified) .....	9	82	41,800	45,429	49,920	110,150
Tombstones .....	2	29	13,000	19,000	11,300	34,300
Masonry, brick and stone .....	19	160	43,500	102,052	113,575	259,784
Mineral and soda waters .....	5	39	31,000	15,660	36,675	74,000
Musical instruments, pianos .....	3	93	33,000	70,500	61,585	154,500
Oil, lubricating .....	1	3	200	200	14,000	20,000
Floor Cloth .....	2	50	57,000	28,000	71,603	120,000
Paints .....	3	261	1,015,000	154,350	386,865	686,440
Paper .....	3	47	125,000	21,337	74,394	110,100
Patterns and models .....	6	16	4,475	7,300	2,980	21,200
Plaster and plaster work .....	3	37	49,250	23,000	28,680	79,832
Plated ware .....	6	43	100,200	33,376	194,497	200,402
Printing of cloths .....	1	40	20,000	16,000	155,500	212,500
Newspaper .....	6	129	195,500	88,100	115,918	310,986
Job .....	2	12	14,000	4,140	12,500	21,680
Roofing-materials .....	2	10	4,000	2,850	5,800	15,000
Saddlery and harness .....	35	849	481,650	367,799	675,631	1,324,778
Sand and emery paper cloth .....	1	3	3,000	1,200	6,100	10,000
Sash, doors and blinds .....	15	490	460,300	318,584	326,555	798,108
Saws .....	2	15	3,500	8,100	18,100	36,660
Scales and balances .....	1	13	3,200	5,700	28,210	45,000
Ship building and repairing .....	2	16	22,800	9,025	8,070	25,807
Silk goods (not specified) .....	1	9	3,000	3,500	8,000	17,000
Sewing and twist .....	2	214	101,000	50,600	193,350	253,500
Silverware .....	1	6	30,000	5,382	96,949	106,430
Soap and candles .....	4	22	30,000	8,140	74,250	109,550
Steel, cast .....	1	40	100,000	25,000	87,500	175,000
Springs .....	4	136	176,000	69,697	131,086	258,779
Stone and earthen ware .....	2	32	15,000	15,500	10,952	48,000
Tin, copper and sheet-iron ware .....	20	119	110,750	62,470	73,155	182,775
Tobacco and cigars .....	2	134	240,000	47,850	231,802	356,800
Cigars .....	69	207	152,255	60,087	95,877	244,170
Trunks, valises and satchels .....	13	1,350	757,400	771,150	1,575,305	3,783,000
Upholstery .....	7	27	8,300	7,750	25,054	46,540
Varnish .....	15	71	399,800	38,065	454,216	682,419
Watches .....	1	89	200,000	50,000	3,700	82,000
Wire .....	1	36	60,000	19,000	41,000	69,000
Work .....	1	44	60,000	21,000	44,600	75,000
Wood, turned and carved .....	7	34	10,700	12,280	17,420	42,000
Woolen goods .....	4	363	435,000	117,600	496,760	835,500

## SCHOOL CENSUS OF NEWARK.

The canvass of the school children of the city of Newark, made by the City Assessors, for the years 1877 and 1876, resulted as follows:—

WARDS.	1877	1876	WARDS.	1877	1876	WARDS.	1877	1876
1.....	1,500	1,566 decrease.	7.....	2,560	2,564 decrease.	13.....	6,230	6,221 increase.
2.....	1,529	1,682 "	8.....	2,707	2,612 increase.	14.....	805	822 decrease.
3.....	1,937	1,953 "	9.....	1,343	1,384 decrease.	15.....	1,728	1,703 increase.
4.....	1,637	1,509 increase.	10.....	3,424	5,534 "			
5.....	1,489	1,525 decrease.	11.....	1,755	1,562 increase.		37,265	37,206
6.....	4,566	4,842 "	12.....	4,014	3,727 "			

## MAYORS OF NEWARK.

William Halsey.....1836, one year.	Isaac Baldwin.....1845, one year.	Theodore Runyon 1864, two years.
Theo. Frelinghuysen 1837, two "	Beach Vanderpool..1846, two "	Thomas B. Peddie. 1866, four "
James Miller.....1839, one "	James Miller.....1843, three "	Fred'k W. Ricord. 1870, two "
Oliver S. Halsted...1840, one "	James M. Quinby..1851, three "	Nehemiah Perry...1874, two "
William Wright.....1841, three "	Horace J. Poinier..1854, three "	Henry J. Yates....1876, four "
Stephen Dod.....1844, one "	Moses Bigelow....1857, seven "	* Term changed to two years.

## SUBSCRIBERS TO THE FIRST CHURCH BUILDING FUND.

As an interesting memorial of the First Presbyterian Church and the town at the time the foundations of the present edifice were laid, a roll of pious generosity is introduced here—the list of subscribers to the building fund, transcribed from the musty records of the church, bearing date of September, 1786, and now printed for the first time, it is believed :

	£	s.		£	s.
Joseph Baldwin.....	100	0	Dorcas Baldwin.....	5	0
William Burnet.....	100	0	Ebenczer Smith.....	15	0
Caleb Wheeler.....	100	0	David Phillips.....	3	0
Jeremiah Bruen and family.....	100	0	Joseph Camp.....	10	0
Isaac Alling.....	100	0	Isaac Crane.....	30	0
Samuel Curry.....	70	0	Ichabod Sayres.....	4	0
Stephen Baldwin.....	40	0	John Smith.....	12	0
Robert Nichols and Sons.....	100	0	Joseph Ball.....	2	0
Benjamin Coe.....	100	0	George Harrison.....	20	0
Joseph Banks.....	40	0	David Stephenson.....	12	0
Joseph Brown, sen.....	60	0	Moses Farrand.....	50	0
Joseph Brown, jr.....	60	0	Joseph Davis.....	50	0
Mathias Ward.....	50	0	James Thompson.....	25	0
Abner Ward.....	50	0	Simeon Riggs.....	3	0
Daniel Crane.....	8	0	Hannah McChesney.....	2	0
Nathaniel Beach.....	50	0	Ephraim Morris.....	30	0
Stephen Hayes.....	9	0	David Morris.....	10	0
Moses Newel Combs.....	50	0	James Farrand.....	12	0
Moses Tichenor.....	15	0	Enos Farrand.....	12	0
Stephen Crane.....	20	0	Thomas Pierson.....	20	0
Elias Baldwin.....	50	0	Joseph Crane.....	5	0
Isaac Davis.....	30	0	David Taylor.....	3	0
William P. Smith.....	30	0	Stephen Ward.....	3	0
Uzal Sayres.....	20	0	Isaac Mayer.....	10	0
Sylvanus Baldwin.....	15	0	Eleazer Bruen.....	20	0
Sylvanus Baldwin, jr.....	5	0	Moses Baldwin.....	25	0
Ebenezer Baldwin.....	30	0	Daniel Ball.....	16	0
Caleb Bruen.....	30	0	David Crowell.....	6	0
Daniel Colman.....	6	0	Arthur Perry.....	6	0
Zephaniah Grant.....	15	0	James Aiken.....	5	0
Timothy Andruss.....	50	0	Isaac Johnson.....	25	0
Abiel Canfield.....	40	0	Edward Earl.....	15	0
David Banks.....	40	0	John Brant.....	5	0
Israel Beach.....	40	0	Jonathan Lyon.....	15	0
David Crane sen. & jr.....	60	0	John Clark.....	5	0
James Ward.....	15	0	John Lloyd.....	4	0
Phineas Baldwin.....	20	0	Jesse Roberts.....	15	0
John P. Crane.....	10	0	John Baldwin.....	4	0



SUBSCRIBERS TO THE FIRST CHURCH BUILDING FUND. 333

	£	s.		£	s.
David James.....	10	0	Thomas Donnington.....	5	0
Alexander Eagles.....	50	0	Eleazer Brown.....	6	0
Abraham Ward.....	20	0	Jabez Bruen.....	3	0
James Hedden.....	15	0	Johnson Ward.....	20	0
Nathan Sherman.....	15	0	John Bruen.....	15	0
Samuel Nichols.....	5	0	Andrew Mason.....	5	0
Hannah Dwight.....	20	0	Moses Nichols.....	12	0
Samuel Huntington.....	30	0	Johanna Cook.....	7	0
Phebe Camp.....	20	0	Thomas Sidman.....	6	0
Zebulon Jones.....	30	0	James Bruen.....	15	0
Thomas Poole.....	15	0	George Price.....	6	0
Daniel Whittaker.....	25	0	Jonathan Keen.....	4	0
Esther Baldwin.....	20	0	Israel Crane.....	15	0
Daniel Baldwin.....	5	0	Joseph Clisbie.....	20	0
David E. Crane.....	10	0	Mary Wood & Son.....	10	0
James Crane.....	10	0	Jonathan Dodd.....	8	6
John Cross.....	15	0	Samuel Stivers.....	2	0
Nathaniel Andruss.....	35	0	John Stivers.....	1	0
Ichabod Grummon.....	10	0	Benjamin Birdsall.....	10	0
Jotham Johnson.....	50	0	Isaac Plume.....	125	0
David Hayes.....	20	0	Abram Stivers.....	3	0
David Hayes, jr.....	20	0	John Cadmus.....	4	0
Josiah Tichenor.....	15	0	Simeon Stivers.....	3	10
John Hedden.....	2	0	Jonathan Campfield.....	3	0
James Clizbie.....	20	0	Joshua Crossman.....	2	0
James Camp.....	10	0	Jonathan Baldwin.....	12	0
Amos Roberts.....	10	0	Luther Baldwin.....	13	0
Moses Roberts & Sons.....	40	0	Elizabeth Pierson.....	15	0
Samuel Hayes.....	20	0	Ellot Ward.....	25	0
Elisha Boudinot.....	100	0	Abraham Harrison.....	3	0
Caleb Camp & Son.....	100	0	Adonijah Harrison.....	2	0
Thomas Eagles.....	20	0	Col. Samuel Hay.....	10	0
Joseph Woodruff.....	5	0	George Ogilvie.....	12	0
Jacob Ward.....	15	0	Thomas Cadmus, jr.....	5	0
Samuel Ward.....	15	0	Jasper Ten Broeck.....	10	0
Timothy Crane.....	5	0	Joseph Hornblower.....	5	0
Ichabod Osborn.....	3	0	John Collins.....	3	4
Thomas Canfield & Son.....	50	0	John Gifford.....	3	0
Nathaniel Camp.....	20	0	Abraham Ogden.....	20	0
Isaac Hayes.....	10	0	Nicholas Gouverneur.....	20	0
William Burnet, jr.....	50	0	Philip Cortlandt.....	10	0
Joseph Kimball.....	6	0	Robert Kimball.....	10	0
David Grummon.....	11	0	James H. Maxwell.....	20	0
John Ward.....	15	0	Moses Ogden.....	5	0
Lewis Baldwin.....	6	0	Dr. Uzal Johnson.....	16	0
Moses Johnson.....	5	0	Ebenezer Ward.....	5	0
John Crane.....	60	0	Thomas Corey.....	16	
Timothy Johnson.....	25	0	Joseph Harrison.....	1	10
Jesse Baldwin.....	30	0	John Force.....	8	
John Smith.....	20	0	John Corbee.....	1	10
Aaron Roberts.....	10	0	William Corbee.....	8	
Elisha and Daniel Johnson.....	100	0	Isaac Gouverneur.....	19	4

# 334 SUBSCRIBERS TO THE FIRST CHURCH BUILDING FUND.

	£	s.		£	s.
John Johnson.....	50	0	Samuel Crane.....	5	0
Aaron Day.....	10	0	Robert Gould.....	2	10
Samuel Clizbie.....	25	0	Silas Baldwin.....	1	10
Nehemiah Hedden.....	15	0	Abram Noe.....	1	10
Jeffrey T. Baldwin.....	8	0	John Personnet.....	2	0
Jane Clizbie.....	10	0	Joseph Campbell.....	10	
Job Foster.....	20	0	William Burnet.....	10	
Mary Lyon.....	10	0	Elijah Dodd.....	2	10
Joseph Camp.....	15	0	Joseph Gould, jr.....	2	0
David Brown.....	30	0	Joseph Ward.....	15	
David Tichenor.....	15	0	Samuel Tompkins.....	10	
John Tichenor.....	10	0	William Gould.....	2	0
Zedariah Tichenor.....	10	0	Jonathan Crane.....	2	10
Jonathan Day & Son.....	25	0	John Gould.....	1	0
Joseph Beach.....	25	0	William Baldwin.....	1	5
Jeremiah Baldwin.....	15	0	Isaac Ward.....	10	
Nathaniel Camp, jr.....	50	0	Abijah Williams.....	8	
William Johnson.....	10	0	William Morehouse.....	1	10
Samuel Crane.....	6	0	Timothy Gould.....	2	10
Aaron Baldwin.....	15	0	Thomas Gould.....	1	10

[NOTE.—Many of the subscribers added liberally to the amounts set opposite their names when it became manifest that the whole sum subscribed was little more than half sufficient to complete the work.]



